



PEERLESS MARTIAL GOD

BOOK 08

Jing Wu Hen

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Peerless Martial God

(绝世武神)

by

Jing Wu Hen

(净无痕)

Synopsis

Lin Feng tried to be the diligent and hard-working good guy. He studied hard, did his best to make his family proud and not get into trouble, but when he saw a girl being taken advantage of, he had to intervene. He had been tricked, sentenced to 10 years in jail and framed for a crime he never committed, all was lost. If his life was over he would take those who ruined his life with him...

Suddenly he opens his eyes again. He is not dead, but alive in the body of the Lin Feng of a different world. This Lin Feng had been killed as trash of cultivation. This world where the strong had no regard for human life and would kill freely if they had the strength. Called 'trash' and thrown away, with vengeance in his heart he will rise to new heights opposing the will of heaven and earth.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Alice, Not Sane, Pan Pan @ [Totally Insane Translation](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 701: Getting Prepared for Revenge

Yue Meng He, Lin Hai, Meng Qing, Xin Ye and Xiao Ya were all waiting in the Lovesickness Forest. They were all talking and sounding excited, everybody looked happy. Meng Qing didn't look cold like when she had first met Lin Feng. She was smiling looking carefree.

They were trying to pick a date for the wedding.

Lin Feng was famous in Xue Yue and he was going to get married with an incredibly beautiful woman. Everybody was extremely happy. Lin Hai and Yue Meng He had the feeling that they were young again.

In the past, they were sad and bitter as if they were aging. But now they were both happy everyday together.

“What about half a month?” suggested Yue Meng He.

“No.” said Meng Qing shaking her head. Yue Meng He was surprised, “Why not? What do you suggest Meng Qing?”

“It's unlucky to have it on the the day of the sun.” said Meng Qing. Yue Meng He smiled and said, “Meng Qing, we are cultivators so we don't believe in luck. You and Xin Ye will both belong to Lin Feng, why couldn't it happen on the day of the sun?”

When Meng Qing was surprised when she heard Yue Meng He.

She shook her head again and said, “It is Xin Ye’s wedding, not mine. I am not going to participate!”

“Meng Qing...!” said Duan Xin Ye while holding Meng Qing’s hand. She smiled in a pure and innocent way and said, “You knew Lin Feng before me... You were supposed to be his main wife... How could I get married to Lin Feng before you, and in front of your own eyes? Everybody agrees... We will get married with him at the same time.”

“But... It’s not the way you normally would do it...” said Meng Qing, looking at Xin Ye. Her heart was beating faster. She had never thought about getting married before.

“Who needs to do it like everyone else?” said Lin Hai, shaking his head. He frowned and said, “In our world, there is only one principle, strength! Lin Feng is the champion of the Great Competition of Xue Yu and the ruler of Xue Yue, nobody can offend him and nobody will dare criticize him.”

Lin Hai had experience and knew what the cultivation world was like. Lin Feng could get married with two incredibly beautiful women and nobody would say a thing. People simply considered him as the most dazzling young cultivator of Xue Yu.

Meng Qing looked at them, they were all looking at her. She knew that they all liked her so she felt warm in her heart.

“Does Lin Feng know about this too?” asked Meng Qing. Actually, she desired to become Lin Feng’s wife more than

anything in the world.

“Meng Qing, you know Lin Feng..! In the past, he didn’t want me because he only wanted to be with you, but then he couldn’t refuse me anymore...” said Duan Xin Ye, holding Meng Qing’s hand even more firmly. She was still smiling in a pure and unadulterated way. Indeed, Lin Feng couldn’t refuse Duan Xin Ye.

“Heehee... Alright, Meng Qing, say yes! Many beautiful women like Lin Feng outside. If you refuse, it will be too late!” said Xiao Ya giggling. Meng Qing and Duan Xin Ye both glared at Xiao Ya.

Xiao Ya covered her mouth and ran away giggling, she had offended the girls. She added, “Don’t worry about me, just call me if you need help.”

Lin Feng didn’t know when the wedding was going to happen. His parents were taking care of it. At that moment, he was in the territory which formerly belonged to the Holy Courtyard of Xue Yue, but now was the Yun Hai Sect.

Relying on a perfect magic formation, the Qi of the Earth and the sky was extremely dense there. The Yun Hai Sect was expanding very quickly, especially since Lin Feng had been conferred the title of Ruler of Xue Yue. Many people were coming because they wanted to join the sect that Lin Feng ruled...

According to the rumors, Lin Feng’s strength was already terrifying. In the entire country of Xue Yu, few people could fight against him. Duan Wu Dao couldn’t even compete with him

anymore. Soon, Lin Feng would break through to the Tian Qi layer, so everybody was enthusiastic about joining his sect.

However, becoming a member of the Yun Hai Sect wasn't easy. One had to show that they were strong or had natural abilities. They also had to go through a test and show that they would be loyal. If it wasn't for this the flood of people would all be accepted.

People of the Yun Hai Sect were now strong cultivators, they were proud to be members of that sect.

This time, Lin Feng was standing at the top of a tower in the middle of a cultivation field at the Yun Hai Sect. Behind him was Ren Qing Kuang, Lei Qing Tian and some other former officers. Now, they had all broken through to the Xuan Qi layer and were standing behind Lin Feng, they had a feeling that there was a lot of pressure. They had never thought that Lin Feng would become so strong.

There were many people on the cultivation field, they were all dazzling cultivators. They were looking back at Lin Feng, he was so young and so strong. He was their officer and he was standing at the top of that tower, they couldn't believe their eyes. Lin Feng was a miracle.

"They all progressed, not bad." said Lin Feng looking at that group of people. Now, the Yun Hai Sect was very strong. There wasn't such pressure to improve.

"What about the troops you chose?" asked Lin Feng.

“In one year, thirty will break through to the Xuan Qi layer. In two years, a hundred will break through to the Xuan Qi layer.” replied Ren Qing Kuang.

Lin Feng shook his head and said, “Too slow, in one month I want all of them to break through to the Xuan Qi layer. You also have to break through to the next cultivation layer. Only then can the Yun Hai Sect be ready for any trouble.”

“Three months is already too difficult...” said Ren Qing Kuan, shaking his head. It was impossible to become so strong in such a short time.

“Mister Huo and Mister Chi will make some pills to help all of you.”

“We cannot get so many pills in such a short time though... We need so many ingredients.” said Ren Qing Kuan surprised. Had Lin Feng prepared everything already?

“Very quickly, we will have everything ready. Now, prepare some troops because we’re going into battle.” said Lin Feng, sounding like he had prepared everything.

“Battle?” Ren Qing Kuang was surprised. What did Lin Feng want to do?

“Indeed, we’re going to attack the Wan Shou Sect and the Yu

Clan. We will obtain some herbs, specks of grass and other goods which we could keep or exchange. Then the Wan Shou Sect and the Yu Clan will become ours.” said Lin Feng. Ren Qing Kuang and the others started shaking when they heard that.... The Wan Shou Sect, the Yu Clan... theirs?

It seemed like Lin Feng was going to entirely transform Xue Yue.

“How many people?” asked Ren Qing Kuang.

“Everybody, the most dazzling cultivators will then also have the opportunity to become stronger.” said Lin Feng calmly. He wanted to do something incredible before his wedding anyway. In the past the Wan Shou Sect and the Yu Clan had always wanted to kill him, they had schemed against him before the Great Competition of Xue Yu. He survived only because Xiao Ya and her grandfather had saved him. Lin Feng was ready to get his revenge now.

The Wan Shou Sect and the Yu Clan were going to be his stepping-stones to make the Yun Hai Sect rise in the country.

“Alright. Let’s go.” agreed Ren Qing Kuang. He then left to execute the orders.

“Uncle Feng, Lei Feng, go and help Mister Chi and Mister Huo.” said Lin Feng to Feng Yu Han and Lei Qing Tian.

The two of them then nodded and their silhouettes flickered.

Lin Feng gazed into the distance, in the direction of the Wan Shou Sect and the Yu Clan. His eyes looked as sharp as swords.

Chapter 702: The End of An Era

That day was going to be a bloodbath. The sound of the horses hoofs clapping was a wardrum, the armored horses were galloping towards the Yu Clan.

“Those are people from the Yun Hai Sect..” Some people in the Imperial City saw Lin Feng’s army. They looked desolate and sad. What did the Yun Hai Sect want to do?

There was a ferocious, wild beast flying above that looked red like fire. And on that beast there was somebody, Lin Feng.

The winged tiger had become Lin Feng’s emblem in Xue Yue. Lin Feng wasn’t fare when you saw that winged tiger appeared.

Lin Feng had come out of the Yun Hai Sect, why?

Back then, Lin Feng had brought some troops to annihilate the Hao Yue Sect and the Ice and Snow Mountain Village as well as the Holy Courtyard of Xue Yue. His troops weren’t troops anymore, they were much stronger. Lin Feng had also become much stronger, he had become the ruler of the country. He could annihilate any sphere of influence with ease.

“The Yu Clan and the Wan Shou Sect..” The crowd was shaking when they thought about those two names. Lin Feng hated them, and everybody in the Imperial City knew that. Now, Lin Feng had come back to Xue Yue as a hero. He would never let them off!

The Yu Clan and the Wan Shou Sect were going to be exterminated...

“It is the end of an era...” thought the crowd. There used to be lots of spheres of influence in Xue Yue. First, Duan Tian Lang had destroyed the Yun Hai Sect and had brought other sects to help him out. Meanwhile, the smallest spheres of influence in the country had always been under pressure. However, Lin Feng had risen up then. He had first brought his Chi Xie troops to destroy the Hao Yue Sect and the Ice and Snow Mountain Village which were spheres of influence outside of the Imperial City of Xue Yue. A bloodbath had started and a hero had risen. In such a short time, nobody had been able to stop him or prevent him from becoming stronger. However, after the battles some opportunities had appeared for other groups.

Xue Yue was witnessing the beginning of a new era.

Without the Yu Clan and the Wan Shou Sect in the Imperial City, there would be more space for other spheres of influence. Nobody knew what would happen then, would there be a civil war or something like that? Anyways, some chaos was always occurred in the history of any country.

Lain Feng had gone to the Imperial City in the past and had changed the history of the Imperial City.

The Yun Hai Sect had one main goal: the Yu Clan.

The Yu Clan knew what was going to happen and they were all panic-stricken. Everybody had gathered in the main hall of the clan, it seemed like Yu Liu Shui had become their last resort.

Yu Liu Shui didn't know what he could standing there in the main hall of the Yu Clan. He had seen Lin Feng during the Great Competition of Xue Yu and knew how strong he was... He also knew that Lin Feng was so strong that the Yu Clan couldn't defeat him.

After having gone back to Xue Yue, Yu Liu Shui a hadn't thought of taking the core disciples of the clan and leaving with them... He hadn't thought of trying to escape from Lin Feng... How could they escape? The two most incredible cultivators of the Yu Clan had been killed by Lin Feng in the evil area during the Great Competition of Xue Yu... How could Yu Liu Shui escape...? There was no hope.

He could only hope that someone would help him face Lin Feng. However, Lin Feng had come back to Xue Yue as the champion of the competition and the new ruler of Xue Yue, who could oppose him?

“Boom boom boom!” A terrifying energy spread in the air. The entire Yu Clan was even more panic-stricken. Immediately after, the Yu Clan was surrounded.

Lin Feng had arrived on his winged tiger and he had landed on the palace where Yu Liu Shui was. Without emitting any sound, Lin Feng used his sword to crush the palace. This caused a few silhouettes to come out, including Yu Liu Shui.

“Head of the Yu Clan!” Lin Feng shouted at Yu Liu Shui. Yu Liu Shui was defeated, Lin Feng had come to kill him... He couldn't hide anymore.

“You threatened me many times, you tried to kill me many times. You spread words of unceasing hatred during the Great Competition of Xue Yu. You wanted to kill me and now I am here, will you try?” said Lin Feng sounding arrogant. Yu Liu Shui was terrified.

Could he kill Lin Feng?

“Since you're not attacking, I will attack.” said Lin Feng indifferently. His infinite quantity of sword energy then emitted whistling sounds in the atmosphere and his sword began twinkling. There were only sword lights in the atmosphere.

All the people of the Yu Clan were shaking as they watched Lin Feng. They looked desperate, there was no chance to win. Lin Feng had already progressed so much.

“Die!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. Some terrifying lights rolled in the air like waves. Some strong cultivators released their pure Qi but it was useless. Lin Feng's sword lights lacerated everything. In a flash, everybody had died. Everybody from kilometers around had all died.

Lin Feng's sword could kill people over such a huge distance.

“They’re dead...?” Lin Feng had just said the word “Die!” And then many people from the Yu Clan had suddenly died. They were all cultivators above the fifth Xuan Qi layer. None of them had managed to escape. They didn’t even the time to emit horrible shrieks, they had died in the blink of an eye.

Yu Liu Shui closed his eyes, he hated Lin Feng. He had offended a death god. He had never thought that such a day would happen.

“The Yu Clan didn’t participate at the destruction of the Yun Hai Sect so today I will be merciful. I will not destroy your clan. The weakest ones, children, women and old people can leave. I’ll give you five minutes to leave. After that, the Yu Clan will not exist anymore.” said Lin Feng indifferently. In his hand had appeared a sword which looked extremely powerful.

Yu Liu Shui was standing there but he didn’t try to do anything. Resisting was useless. Lin Feng was being merciful so there was some hope. At least Lin Feng wasn’t going to slaughter them like he had done in the past, there was a silver lining.

“The weakest ones, children, old people and women, hurry up and leave!” shouted Yu Liu Shui furiously. In a flash, Lin Feng’s sword light descended from the sky and then Yu Liu Shui, the head of the Yu Clan, eminent personality in Xue Yue, had died.

The winged tiger roared furiously and in a flash a bright red light, like fire, streaked across the sky. The winged tiger had immediately left.

The Wan Shou Sect was very far from the Yu Clan. They were also all panic-stricken when they heard that Lin Feng was going to come and slaughter them. The strongest cultivators of the sect had even prepared to leave.

All the cultivators of the Xuan Qi layer of the Wan Shou Sect rose up in the air about to leave, they didn't care about the sect anymore.

They had seen Lin Feng at the Great Competition of Xue Yu and knew how terrifyingly strong he was. If they didn't leave, they would die.

“EVERYBODY STOP MOVING!” shouted a voice on the horizon, that voice rolled in the air. Those who were already in the air immediately got nervous, then a sword light descended from the sky. Their hearts were pounding, and in a flash they died.

In a flash, they had all died.

“Anyone who dares make half a step will die.” said a voice which resonated in every corner of the Yun Hai Sect. People raised their heads and saw a young man who looked astonishing.

He was so young and had dazzled at the Great Competition of Xue Yu. Now, he was the ruler of Xue Yue. He alone could annihilate an entire country already.

It did not matter how many people there were facing a such a powerful cultivator, they couldn't do anything.

“Haven't you heard me?!” asked Lin Feng, looking into the distance with his sharp eyes. Someone was still trying to escape, but then Lin Feng's sword light descended from the sky and killed that person. Nobody had even been able to see that sword clearly.

“Roaaarr roaarr!” The ferocious wild beasts of the Wan Shou Sect started running and roaring. They were furious and terrified at the same time. People remained silent, absolutely silent.

“Teng Wu Yao, come out.” said Lin Feng. Immediately after, Teng Wu Yao appeared in the sky staring at Lin Feng.

Lin Feng looked at Teng Wu Yao. Surprisingly, Teng Wu Yao, who usually looked furiously, suddenly smiled in a particularly strange way.

“Teng Wu Yao, in the past you tried to steal the well of pure Qi I found in the mountains of the Nine Swords. You and your people wanted to kill me. That is how we started hating each other. Back then I was only a tiny little insect in your eyes, now things have changed..” said Lin Feng whose words were like needles in Teng Wu Yao's heart. Back then, it had seemed like an insignificant event for Teng Wu Yao at the well of pure Qi, but now...

Chapter 703: Back To the Nine Dragons Mountain Chain

Now the Wan Shou Sect was going to disappear because of that small event.

Everything was happening because the Wan Shou Sect had gotten angry with Lin Feng for taking few purity stones. What a ridiculous situation, but unfortunately it was truly happening.

If Teng Wu Yao could go back in time, he would let Lin Feng go. But everything that had happened could not be changed. We all have choices and sometimes those choices are not the right ones.

“Let’s fight.” said Teng Wu Yao. He then released a terrifying bestial Qi and his spirit. It was a beast spirit which looked particularly evil and gloomy.

“Alright, die.” said Lin Feng while releasing a terrifying sword intent. That sword intent invaded the entire atmosphere. The hearts of the people from the Wan Shou Sect were pounding violently, that sword seemed like it could destroy everything.

“Die!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. His sword energy shot out towards Teng Wu Yao. The sword Qi condensed and turned into a beam of light leaving a gigantic trail in the sky.

“Roaaarrr....” Teng Wu Yao roared like a beast. His entire body was surrounded by a bestial Qi as a gigantic black hand appeared in

the sky. It was a gigantic panda hand filled with an incredible physical strength. It was going to block the sword energy.

“Crrrr... Crrrr....” The sword Qi immediately cut through the gigantic panda hand and continued moving towards Teng Wu Yao. Suddenly, a pair of wings appeared from his back and he rose up in the air incredibly quickly.

“Patriarch of the Yun Hai Sect, against all expectations, you’re a good cultivator.” said Lin Feng, jumping forwards. He then stretched his hand and condensed some sword Qi in his hand, which then turned into a gigantic sword.

“Die!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. He had released his level five sword intent, that sword light was exterminating everything its way.

Teng Wu Yao’s wings were clapping at full speed but it was too late, one arm which was bound with a wing was cut off.

Teng Wu Yao roared violently while releasing more bestial Qi, however, another sword arrived and cut off his other arm. Blood was gushing everything.

Every member of the Wan Shou Sect was staring at their patriarch getting slaughtered, their eyes were bloodshot. Their patriarch was being crushed by Lin Feng, and he had already lost two arms.

“Kill him, kill him!” said someone at that moment. Suddenly, many people were attacking Lin Feng.

“Die!” shouted Lin Feng in the sky coldly. In a flash, another sword light appeared and all those who had gotten close to him had died.

Lin Feng jumped forwards and arrived near Teng Wu Yao. Then he released his nine-dragons celestial fangs spirit which possessed eight heads and were chanting the song of dragons. There were eight heads but one of them was a shaman head, It was the shaman spirit he had swallowed in the past.

“I like that spirit.” said Lin Feng jumping towards Teng Wu Yao again. The eight dragon heads descended and immediately swallowed Teng Wu Yao’s spirit. In one bite, they had swallowed it entirely.

Teng Wu Yao emitted a horrible shriek, his spirit had been swallowed. Then another sword light descended from the sky. Teng Wu Yao was shaking violently, from the middle of his eyebrows to lower part of his body appeared a sword mark.

The people of the Wan Shou Sect couldn’t believe their eyes as they saw Teng Wu Yao’s body fall down from the sky. The patriarch of the Wan Shou Sect was... Dead.

The nine dragons celestial fangs spirit then roared violently, it looked extremely cruel and ferocious. The pupils of the shaman spirit also looked more distinct, more real. It had swallowed Teng

Wu Yao's spirit and had merged with it.

Lin Feng glared at the crowd on the ground, he then jumped forwards and landed on a Xuan level beast. The shaman spirit head stared at that beast and suddenly that beast became docile. Lin Feng could domesticate ferocious wild beasts easily now thanks to the shaman spirit, including Xuan level beasts.

All the members of the Wan Shou Sect saw how easy it was for Lin Feng to domesticate Xuan level beasts. However, they were surprised when they saw how easily Lin Feng had managed to swallow their patriarch's spirit.

People of the Wan Shou Sect didn't resist when they saw that, nobody was trying to escape anymore either. Lin Feng's consciousness was too terrifying, he could sense every single movement within the territory of the Wan Shou Sect. If anybody tried to escape, Lin Feng's sword light would lacerate them.

"Boom boom boom boom!" The ground started shaking and some rumbling sounds spread in the air. Some people were coming from the air and their Qi was deadly. Those people were from the Yun Hai Sect and they had come to annihilate the Wan Shou Sect.

Lin Feng's sword light invaded the entire atmosphere and crushed all the cultivators who were of the fifth Xuan Qi layer and above. After that, Lin Feng had no time to lose anymore and immediately left.

"Destroy the Wan Shou Sect." said Lin Feng. The people of the

Yun Hai sect heard Lin Feng's order.

Back in the day, the Wan Shou Sect had participated in the destruction of the Yun Hai Sect. Now, Lin Feng was getting his revenge. A tooth for a tooth, he was going to destroy the Yun Hai Sect as well.

Lin Feng left with the winged tiger, a moment before he had obtained a few ferocious wild beasts but he left most of them there with the people of the Yun Hai Sect. Then Lin Feng disappeared into the horizon, as if nothing had happened. He didn't need to stay there, the rest was left in the capable hands of the Yun Hai Sect.

Many adventurers from Xue Yue liked to go to the Nine Dragons Mountain Chain. Some people liked to hunt while some others liked to search for herbs and grass.

At that moment, some whistling sounds were spreading in the air above the mountain chain. Some people raised their heads and saw a red silhouette, like fire. They all started shaking.

How brave! Someone surprisingly dared fly like that in the sky above the mountain chain... Wasn't that person afraid of encountering Xuan level beasts...?

The ferocious wild beasts of the Nine Dragons Mountain Chain were terrifying... Few people dared to act that recklessly, it was too dangerous.

The fire-red silhouette in the sky was obviously the winged tiger and Lin Feng was on its back.

The winged tiger nosedived into the depths of the mountain chain without stopping.

There weren't any strong ferocious wild beasts in the periphery of the mountain chain, but Lin Feng needed some extremely strong ones. He wanted to bring some to his sect, and at the same time he would be able to use them for his wedding ceremony. How majestic would that be!

The winged tiger was traveling at full speed. Lin Feng sensing the surroundings for ferocious wild beasts.

"A firebird... Go." said Lin Feng jumping in the air. The winged tiger obviously understood what Lin Feng meant! He roared and opened his gigantic mouth, blood splashed as the winged tiger swallowed the firebird. The fire on Qi Qiong's body suddenly became much more intense and powerful.

Lin Feng was satisfied and nodded. The winged tiger was an ancient ferocious animal... Ferocious wild beasts of the same level as him couldn't resist at all. Qi Qiong could kill them in a flash.

The winged tiger then moved back to Lin Feng and they continued moving forwards.

"Wait wait!" said Lin Feng suddenly. In the distance he had

noticed a gigantic black ape, its body was like a monolith. It seemed to be as hard as steel, almost indestructible.

“A stone ape!” said Lin Feng smiling. That stone ape was a level seven Xuan beast. Its body was really incredible solid, like a gigantic tower. That ape was staring at Lin Feng, it had noticed Lin Feng as well.

“Stone ape, do you want to come with me?” asked Lin Feng.

“EEEEEE AAARRGHHHH!” the stone ape roared when he heard Lin Feng, it roared so violently that the entire atmosphere started shaking! Lin Feng wanted it to become his slave, how abominable, what a detestable human being!

Chapter 704: Gathering Ferocious Wild Beasts

In a gigantic library in a building of the Imperial Palace of Xue Yue, there were some people sitting and talking.

The leader of those people was wearing a golden crown. That person looked like the king, however, it wasn't the king that people had seen last time.

That person wasn't the king but was wearing the golden imperial crown... What an offense! That was defying human and divine laws.

There wasn't a single guard outside of the library, nobody dared come closer as if it had been a forbidden area. It also meant that nobody dared make a remark to that person about the imperial crown... Nobody wanted to offend that person.

The other people sitting around that person were all incredible. If Lei Mang had been there, he would have recognized Da Shu Kong... And Yu Mo's teacher... They were all incredible cultivators of the Tian Qi layer.

As expected, in order to sit down with people of the Tian Qi layer, one had to be of the Tian Qi layer as well.

The one wearing the imperial crown was a cultivator of the Tian Qi layer, but in Xue Yue it seemed like cultivators of the Tian Qi

layer didn't exist... If there was someone of the Tian Qi layer in the Imperial Palace wearing an imperial crown, there was only one explanation. It had to be Duan Ren Huang, one of the four most outstanding cultivators of the country twenty years before!

At that moment, Duan Ren Huang, Da Shu Kong and the Yu Mo's teacher were talking together.

"Your Majesty, Hei Sha wants to see you." said someone outside the room at that moment. Hei Sha was one of the officers of the Snow Dragon Imperial Guards. The Snow Dragon Imperial Guards were loyal to Duan Ren Huang, His Majesty.

In Xue Yue there was a king, but Duan Ren Huang, even though he wasn't the king, was also considered a king. Everybody called him "His Majesty".

Only extremely strong cultivators could make decisions, Duan Ren Huang could thus control everything in the country of Xue Yue, it was possible to say that he was the authentic king.

"Come in." said Duan Ren Huang. A moment later, Hei Sha came in and bowed very low in front of Duan Ren Huang. He didn't look him in the eyes when he said, "Your Majesty!"

"What do you want?" asked Duan Ren Huang sounding imposing.

Hei Sha raised his head and looked at the other people. He was

surprised.

“You can speak here.” said Duan Ren Huang when he saw that Hei Sha didn’t feel like talking in front of the others.

“Understood, Your Majesty.” said Hei Sha while nodding. “Your Majesty, Duan Wu Dao is on his way back to the country.”

“When he’s back, tell him to come and see me.” said Duan Ren Huang, nodding indifferently.

But Hei Sha didn’t seemed finished with just that. Duan Ren Huang looked surprised and said, “Talk if you have to add anything.”

“Your Majesty, Duan Wu Dao is coming back with some people of the Jade Heaven Imperial Family.” said Hei Sha lowering his head. Duan Ren Huang was surprised.

At the same time, Da Shu Kong and Yu Mo’s teacher were surprised as well. Some extremely strong cultivators from Jade Heaven were coming to Xue Yue...

Duan Ren Huang rolled up his sleeves and immediately stood up. Then he said, “Come with me, we’re going to greet the strong cultivators from Jade Heaven.”

Da Shu Kong and the others also stood up. Duan Ren Huang was careful, people from Jade Heaven were so strong that he had to

greet them personally. If they got angry they could destroy the entire country of Xue Yue without much effort.

.....

In the Nine Dragons Mountain Chain, the stone ape was still roaring furiously but Lin Feng looked expressionless. He just screamed, “ENOUGH!”

A terrifying sound wave spread in the air, it was as sharp as a sword as it crashed onto the ape’s body. Lin Feng was extremely far from the animal but his voice could still harm it.

The stone ape was roaring furiously but finally stopped. Lin Feng said coldly while fixedly staring at the animal, “Submit yourself.”

“Roar!” A deep roar emerged out of the ape’s mouth. Immediately after, the ape started running at Lin Feng causing the ground to shake. It lifted its hands to grab Lin Feng and crush him.

If you don’t submit yourself I will test how strong your defense is.” said Lin Feng indifferently. He then condensed a gigantic sword in his hand.

Rumbling sounds were still spreading in the air, Lin Feng’s soul was shaking but he looked as expressionless as before. A terrifying sword Qi had spread in the air and then the sword fell down.

“Kacha!” Some crackling sounds started spreading in the air and

then the sound stopped abruptly. The stone ape was speechless as it lowered its head and saw a sword mark on its abdomen, there was blood.

Lin Feng was a bit surprised, he hadn't thought that the stone ape was that strong, Lin Feng had broken through to the eighth Xuan Qi layer and had used level one sword intent. He required so much strength just to harm the stone ape, most other animals would have died after such an attack.

“I haven't used my full strength yet. You have to submit yourself or you will die.” said Lin Feng coldly. At the same time, his dragon spirit started roaring. From his back appeared his nine dragons celestial fangs spirit, the stone ape was astonished.

That spirit was a dragon spirit...

“Initially, I could make you submit yourself with my spirit, but I just wanted to be nice to you.” said Lin Feng, as coldly as before. His shaman spirit then began staring at the stone ape with its gigantic pupils. The stone ape's eyes couldn't evade that shaman spirit.

Unsurprisingly, Lin Feng managed to make the stone ape submit itself. Just like he had said, he was able to make it submit itself very quickly without any effort, but he wanted the stone ape to fear him so he had used his sword first.

People had to be extremely strict to animals to make them respect them.

“Go to the periphery of the Nine Dragons Mountain Chain and wait for me there, I need some other animals.” said Lin Feng to the stone ape. Immediately after, he moved forwards the depths of the mountain chain.

Rumbling sounds were spreading in the air. The stone ape immediately started running towards the edge of the mountain chain. It also met some humans which were scared to death seeing it. People were terrified, what was such a strong ferocious wild beast doing at the periphery of the nine swords mountain chain. Was that a beast flood?!

However, the crowd at the periphery of the mountain started shaking.

A slayer tiger, a cyan-winged clouded leopard, a celestial eyes snake, an eight-leg violent bull... All of those animals had appeared at the edge of the mountain chain. People were going insane with fear, all those beasts were at least level five Xuan beasts... People didn't dare approach the mountain chain anymore. Sometimes the beasts would glance at those people and scared them even more.

“Is it a beast flood?!” thought the adventurers... More beasts were still arriving, some by sky and some on the ground... They were all extremely strong.

All the weakest beasts of the Nine Dragons Mountain Chain were escaping and running far away when they sensed the monstrous Qi of all those beasts. They didn't dare get close.

What astonished people the most was that all of those beasts were gathering together. They weren't fighting against each others, they were just calmly waiting together.

Then some whistling sounds spread in the air, causing people to raise their heads. They saw a silhouette in the sky and it was a human being on the back of a fire-red ferocious wild beast. That person flew to that gathering of ferocious wild beasts.

The crowd started shaking violently... Could it be that....?

They were finally thinking about a possibility...

It was a winged tiger, so the young man on its back had to be...
Lin Feng!

Chapter 705: Astonishing!

In fact, it was precisely what people had guessed. That young man on his winged tiger was Lin Feng and he had joined the group of ferocious wild beasts.

Some of the beasts couldn't fly so they had to walk. They were all lowering their heads and followed the heroic young man. Some were emitting subtle sounds, like docile pets. Human beings could barely believe such a thing... The scene looked incredible. Such a monstrous group of ferocious wild beasts, all extremely strong, led by such a young man was incredible.

Even if those beasts were lowering their heads, their Qi was still monstrous and enough to scare people from miles away.

Lin Feng had gone to the Nine Dragons Mountain Chain to hunt and had surprisingly captured lots of Xuan level beasts... They were all terrifying. Only a genius could do such a thing. If a strong ferocious wild beast of the Nine Dragons Mountain Chain had appeared in the cities of Xue Yue, or even outside of the Mountain Chain, it would have been enough to scare everybody away and cause mass panic.

And on Lin Feng's side there was also a winged tiger which had bloodshot eyes and it looked extremely ferocious.

"Let's go." said Lin Feng. Immediately after, Lin Feng and the beasts started walking forwards. The other ferocious wild beasts were following him closely. He then disappeared from the

mountain chain and arrived on open fields.

Some people fell down on the ground, they had no strength and were too nervous. They were covered with sweat and shivering violently. They knew that only one of those beasts could kill them all... But such terrifying beasts as Xuan level beasts had submitted themselves to Lin Feng.

“What was Lin Feng doing?” Many people were shaking. Lin Feng could destroy Xue Yue with so many strong beasts.

The ground was shaking in Xue Yue. However, it wasn't because Lin Feng was walking with so many ferocious wild beasts, it was because the Yun Hai Sect was exterminating the Yu Clan. Apart from old people, women, children and extremely weak people, all the others were killed. In one day, they had all died, the Yu Clan had disappeared from Xue Yue.

Just like the Yu Clan, the Wan Shou Sect was destroyed as well. However, the fate of the Wan Shou Sect was even more tragic than that of the Yu Clan because none of them had been left alive. Every single member of the Wan Shou Sect died.

Yu Liu Shui, former head of the Yu Clan, and Teng Wu Yao, former patriarch of the Wan Shou Sect, used to be considered as influential people in Xue Yue, but Lin Feng had killed them. Lin Feng wasn't even twenty years old but he had won the Great Competition of Xue Yu and had been conferred the title of ruler of Xue Yue.

After the destruction of the Yu Clan and the Wan Shou Sect, some people who belonged to smaller spheres of influence had gone to the Imperial City where the Yu Clan and the Wan Shou Sect were. They were hoping to steal things but they were disappointed to find that all the buildings were empty. The Yun Hai Sect had stolen everything already. The Yun Hai Sect was incredibly powerful, they had made the Yu Clan and the Wan Shou Sect crumble to ashes.

People were convinced that the Yun Hai Sect would rise to the very top of the country, it was only a matter of time.

“The Wan Shou Sect and the Yu Clan were destroyed by the Yun Hai Sect. Have you already heard? Nothing is left of them.” said someone in a restaurant of the Imperial City. However, it seemed like everybody was talking about the same thing in that restaurant. Everybody was only talking about Lin Feng.

In such a short time, Lin Feng had astonished the entire country. Lin Feng had surprised the country so many times that it seemed like the country had changed with Lin Feng’s rise.

Every era had its own geniuses. This time, it wouldn’t be an exception, it was Lin Feng’s era, he was monstrously strong. Even Duan Wu Dao the crown prince was under pressure.

“Of course I know because the news is already old. I knew it would happen before it today anyways. The Wan Shou Sect and the Yu Clan used to hate Lin Feng and had even tried to kill him a few times. If Lin Feng hadn’t had his parents and good friends, he would have died a long time ago. Now he has become strong

enough to get his revenge.” replied someone. Everybody was nodding. They all liked Lin Feng though, he used to be weak and now he was strong. They admired him, they all hoped to become like him, to become strong. If someday they could rise and become as strong as him they would be able to get their revenge on people. They would be able to kill anyone they wanted. They would have no more pressure and their hearts wouldn’t feel as heavy.

“Hehe, Lin Feng killed all his enemies.” said someone smiling merrily.

“Boom!” At that moment, the ground started shaking. It seemed like the restaurant was going to break.

“”Huh?” People were scared and looked outside the restaurant. What was going?”

“Boom boom boom!” Some rumbling sounds kept spreading in the air. Some animals were galloping at full speed, some cracks started appearing on the walls of the restaurant. The glasses and bowls were also shaking on the table.

“What’s going on?” asked some people as they stood up. They were all looking at the tables terrified. It seemed like the restaurant was about to collapse.

“Kacha!” Those terrifying sounds made people’s hearts shake. They raised their heads and saw some more cracks on the ceiling on the restaurant. Their hearts were beating faster and faster. It seemed like an earthquake.

“Go, let’s go.” said people one after the other. They ran outside but had suddenly stopped. It seemed like thunders were attacking them.

“Boom boom boom!” Crevices kept appearing in the ground. Their hearts were bouncing back and forth, what was happening? In front of them was a gigantic stone ape, it was more than three meters high... It was violently trampling on the ground, taking giant strides. Each of his steps were a few dozen meters and the ground would crack under its feet. Its Qi and force were terrifying, he could easily kill anyone in his way.

Even more terrifying was behind that stone ape, there was a snake that was as long as twenty meters and it was sticking out its tongue.

There were wild beasts everywhere, the rest of the world seemed to fade in comparison with that scene. There were even beasts in the sky flying. People’s hearts were pounding vigorously.

“Lin Feng!” Finally, the crowd noticed a red beast, red like fire. It was a winged tiger, and on its back there was a young man. It had to be Lin Feng!

“Boom!” The crowd ran away when the stone ape and as more beasts arrived in front of the restaurant. They were terrified.

They were not the only ones, everybody was reacting the same way. The people of the Imperial City couldn’t believe their eyes.

That scene would remain with them for a very long time, they would never forget it. They had already seen those ferocious wild beasts but never in such a large group. It was terrifying, that monstrous group of ferocious wild beasts were all being controlled by such a young man as Lin Feng.

Those ferocious wild beasts were moving very quickly, soon they had all arrived in the Yun Hai Sect. The members of the Yun Hai Sect were all shaking. With all those beasts the Yun Hai Sect would become one of the most powerful spheres of influence in the country. Apart from the Imperial City Clan, nobody could rival with them.

Chapter 706: Underground Current

Duan Wu Ya was in the Imperial City sitting on a redwood chair and had a pen in his hand as if he had been writing something.

“Your Highness.” said someone at that moment while bowing but hadn’t entered the room.

The second prince looked calm, indifferent and serene, but Nan Shan, as the assistant of the second prince, knew that Duan Wu Ya wasn’t the same person as before. He had changed and had become extremely influential, but he still had a nice and friendly smile on his face.

“Nan Shan.” said Duan Wu Ya nodding. He smiled gently way and said, “What brings you here? Tell me.”

“Alright.” said Nan Shan respectfully. He walked forwards and entered the palace. He was walking carefully.

“Nan Shan, tell me.” said Duan Wu Ya when he saw that Nan Shan was remaining silent.

“Your Highness, Duan Wu Dao came back with some strong cultivators of Jade Heaven. Duan Ren Huang, a strong cultivator of the Da Shu family and several others went to greet him personally.” said Nan Shan slowly. Duan Wu Ya lowered his head a little, his eyes were twinkling. Duan Wu Dao had come back.

“Besides, Lin Feng’s wedding is planned for half a month from now.” said Nan Shan. Duan Wu Ya was smiling indifferently.

“Half a month later, he knows how to choose dates...” said Duan Wu Ya with a particularly evil expression on his face. “Let’s execute the plan earlier then.”

“Roger, Your Highness.” said Nan Shan nodding. He slowly walked backwards without turning around. He then bowed in front of Duan Wu Ya again. Only after leaving the palace did he turn back around. Nan Shan had changed from before, he was smart and knew what he had to do to adapt to different situations.

After Nan Shan left, Duan Wu Ya smiled in an evil way for a long time. Then he said, “Father, you privileged my big brother, you chose him and not me. You think that he is stronger than me. I will show you that you are wrong.”

Duan Wu Dao had been chosen but Duan Wu Ya was furious that it hadn’t been him. Duan Ren Huang hadn’t chosen Duan Wu Ya...

Duan Ren Huang’s choice was extremely important in Duan Wu Dao and Duan Wu Ya’s lives, and was going to influence their destinies. One was extremely aggressive and violent while one was suffering silently but firmly resolved to get his revenge.

.....

Lin Feng went back to the Yun Hai Sect and organized some

things. He then consulted Mister Huo and Mister Chi in an alchemy room.

Before exterminating the Yu Clan and the Wan Shou Sect, Lin Feng had already told Mister Chi and Mister Huo what he intended to do. He had told them to concoct five hundred Xuan level pills of middle quality to help the cultivators of the Ling Qi layer break through to the Xuan Qi layer, especially those who had already broken through to the very top of the Ling Qi layer. For the latter, the probability of breaking through to the Xuan Qi layer was going to be higher.

Of course, those pills were difficult to concoct and the ingredients were extremely precious. After annihilating the Yu Clan and the Wan Shou Sect, Mister Huo and Mister Chi had already gathered the ingredients. Some ingredients had been too difficult to gather in the wild so they had gone to shops to buy them, but that still wasn't enough. Lin Feng had gone to the Nine Dragons Mountain Chain, and apart from domesticating some ferocious wild beasts, he had collected some rare Xuan branches to concoct pills.

It would have been too difficult if Lin Feng had tried to find those rare branches by himself. However, amongst the beasts he had domesticated, some were able to find those branches easily.

All the ingredients were there in the alchemy room.

“Mister Huo, Mister Chi, ready?” asked Lin Feng. He then created a terrifying fire. In a flash, the liquid in the heavenly dragon ancient cauldron was bathed in a sea of flames.

Sounds were emerging from out of the ancient dragon cauldron. It was the chant of the dragons, how intriguing.

“Move!” said Lin Feng. Mister Chi and Mister Huo then put some ingredients inside the cauldron and those three men together started to concoct pills.

Lin Feng was the main actor while Mister Chi and Mister Huo were assisting him.

They were progressively putting ingredients inside the cauldron, a pleasant fragrance invaded the atmosphere of the room. Mister Chi and Mister Huo were relaxed, they were attentive to Lin Feng. They still had the impression that their honor was being affected.

Lin Feng’s fire had exceeded all their expectations... Lin Feng’s soul was extremely strong, he could control so many things with it. Lin Feng was incredibly smart.

The two old men looked at each other smiling. They had made a right decision back when they had joined Lin Feng. He was progressing extremely fast. In the future, he would be even stronger. He already had the strength to make an entire elite army break through to the Xuan Qi layer. In the future, he would be able to help them become stronger again. At the same time, they were impatient to see what Lin Feng’s future would be like.

Back in the Celestial River, Lin Feng used to be a tiny cultivator. Back then Lin Feng’s future was unsure, they weren’t certain that

Lin Feng would become strong.

Concocting Xuan level pills was successful. Even though Lin Feng had never tried to concoct such pills, with his strong and powerful soul and his fire, coupled with the alchemical memories of the Zun cultivator, Lin Feng had managed to concoct the pills with the first try. Besides, no pill had been wasted. There were five hundred pills in the cauldron. Mister Chi and Mister Huo were astonished.

After concocting the pills Lin Feng left alone and silently. He had left the pills to them. Lin Feng still wanted to concoct some other pills, the Divine Water pills. But he still wasn't sure that he could manage to concoct them.

Lin Feng went back to the Lovesickness Forest to talk about the wedding, then he went to the Celestial Academy Number One.

Lin Feng had spent so much time at the Celestial Academy Number One. He was grateful now, but he wasn't the Lin Feng he used to be in the past. He knew who was hiding behind the Celestial Academy Number One, which made him feel more indifferent about it.

"Lin Feng is here." said some people who had recognized him.

However, Lin Feng looked expressionless as he walked into the territory of the Celestial Academy Number One. He arrived in the peach orchard, a place where he had been so many times before.

There was still a sweet fragrance and a beautiful melody. Lin Feng had arrived in front of the pavilion and sat down. Some leaves and peach petals were floating in the wind around him. Lin Feng closed his eyes and calmly listened to the melody Yan Yu Ping Sheng was playing.

After a long time, the melody stopped and Yan Yu Ping Sheng opened his eyes slowly. He saw Lin Feng stand up and bow in front of him, “Teacher.”

Yan Yu Ping Sheng shook his head smiling and said, “Lin Feng, you have become stronger than me. How can you still call me teacher...”

“You are my teacher, I am your student. Strength has nothing to do with that, you helped me grow up so you are my real teacher. How could I forget you because I became stronger?” asked Lin Feng shaking his head. Yan Yu Ping Sheng smiled in a gentle and warm way.

“Teacher, I hope you can come to my wedding, I will be getting married with Xin Ye.” said Lin Feng looking delighted, handing over an invitation letter. “Teacher, it is my honor.”

Lin Feng then slowly turned around.

There was no need to beg with such an incredible student.

Chapter 707: Danger in Duan Ren City

The Country of Xue Yue dispatched people everywhere to tell the entire country that Lin Feng had become the ruler of Xue Yue, and that he was going to get married with Princess Duan Xin Ye.

Many people were arriving in the Imperial City everyday. They all wanted to see the majestic wedding of the ruler of Xue Yue. That would be such a festive celebration.

The hotels and restaurants of the Imperial City were were packed full of people. There were even more people now than with the national genius competition before the Great Competition of Xue Yue. Those who had seen how dazzling Lin Feng had been at the Xiangjiang Lake had come back to the Imperial City. They all wanted to see how strong Lin Feng had become. Those who had missed the national competition didn't want to miss Lin Feng's performance this time, so they had all come.

The wedding of a monarch or a ruler wasn't necessarily something really attractive for most people, but Lin Feng had astonished the entire country and had ranked first at the Great Competition of Xue Yue. Then he had been conferred the title of ruler of Xue Yue. For many people, that was incredible. Many worshipped and admired Lin Feng, many were longing to become friends with Lin Feng and reach the clouds with him.

There were many people outside the Imperial City. They all wanted to go into the city but very few wanted to come out.

“Eeeeya!” In the distance was an armored horse galloping at full speed. The person on that horse was wearing a red armor, red like blood. That person penetrated into the city at full speed like a hurricane.

“Stop!” shouted someone furiously trying to prevent that person from entering.

“Fuck off!” shouted the knight, his spear turned into a blood-red light and immediately crashed into the guard’s throat. The cavalier didn’t turn his head around as entered the city, not caring about the guard.

“It’s a military member from Duan Ren City!” thought the crowd stupefied when they saw that person. What was happening? Why was he rushing into the Imperial City?

That Chi Xie armored horse didn’t stop and immediately galloped towards the Lovesickness Forest. Obviously that person was looking for Lin Feng.

“Lin Feng!” said that person still on his horseback. He then entered the Lovesickness Forest but was ambushed by some silhouettes. They were white-clothed women were shouting at him coldly, “Stop!”

Their sleeves fluttered as they blocked the Chi Xie horse. A terrifying force immobilized the Chi Xie armored horse.

“Boom!” A terrifying attack crashed onto that person’s body causing him to collapse. His head was bleeding, he looked terrified as he said, “I’m looking for Lin Feng.”

“What is happening. Speak.” said a woman in white clothes. Her tone of speech was still ice-cold.

“Mo Yue and Lie Yun are killing our Xue Yue troops. A huge war has started. Duan Ren City is surrounded and it is a matter of life and death, the danger is imminent. A few hundred thousands of troops could die anytime. I want to see Lin Feng.”

That person was speaking very quickly, ignoring his wounds.

“What are you saying?” said a voice rolling in the air. Two people with bronze masks then appeared in front of him. Han Man immediately grabbed him and asked, “Are you serious?”

“It is a real war, how could I joke about it?”” shouted that person furiously. Han Man was shaking, he then let go of that person, turned around and went to look for Lin Feng. But Lin Feng was already coming to them.

“Lin Feng, brother, Duan Ren City is in danger.” said Han Man while gnashing his teeth. How shameless, Yue Mo and Lie Yun dared attack Xue Yue together....

Lin Feng looked expressionless as he walked towards that person. He raised his head and looked at Lin Feng, “Lin Feng, master, Duan

Ren City is in danger.”

“Did you immediately come from Duan Ren City?” asked Lin Feng.

“Indeed.” replied that person nodding.

“Why didn’t you look for the Xue Yue troops first?” asked Lin Feng.

“Lin Feng, master, the danger in Duan Ren City is imminent. The troops could die at any moment, you have to save them.” said that person, falling down onto his knees and begging Lin Feng. He didn’t reply to Lin Feng’s question though.

“Shut the fuck up!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. Han Man was astonished, what was Lin Feng doing?!

“When did Mo Yue and Lie Yun attack?!” asked Lin Feng extremely loudly. That person’s brain was shaking.

He raised his head and looked at Lin Feng, “Seven days ago! During the chaos of the war, I immediately left and came to look for you.”

“Ridiculous! Seven days ago, you rushed over to the Imperial City but how did you know that I had come back to Xue Yue?” asked Lin Feng coldly. That person was shaking.

“Lin Feng, master, you became the ruler of Xue Yue. Everybody knows that already.”

“Even then, after you left the war, how did you know I was in the Lovesickness Forest?” asked Lin Feng furiously again.

“Huh?” Han Man and Po Jun were stupefied. Indeed, Han Man and Po Jun hadn’t thought about that.

“Besides, with your cultivation of the Ling Qi layer seven days wouldn’t have been enough to come here from Duan Ren City. Even though you are soaked in blood you don’t look tired or injured at all. Do you think that I’m stupid?” shouted Lin Feng furiously. He then added, “Who sent you here? What is your purpose?”

That person was astonished as he stared at Lin Feng. What a terrifying young man...

That person then wiped the blood off his face and slowly stood up. “You can believe me or not.” said that person. Then a dagger appeared on that person’s heart. Lin Feng wasn’t ready.

That person was smiling in a strange and evil way as he collapsed. Lin Feng couldn’t explain why that person had been so calm and why he had killed himself.

The most terrifying thing about such people was their attitude

towards death, not their strength. Someone who didn't fear death was terrifying.

“Lin Feng, what should we do?” asked Han Man slowly walking towards Lin Feng. Han Man had a strange sensation, especially because of that person's evil smile.

Han Man wasn't the only one that felt that way, Lin Feng had the same sensation. It seemed like something was happening.

“Go and find uncle Ren. They are officers and probably know how to get Duan Ren news quickly. Check if what he said is true or not, but do so as quickly as possible.” said Lin Feng. Han Man nodded and said, “Alright, let's go.”

Han Man then immediately left with Po Jun. The Yun Hai Sect wasn't very far from the Lovesickness Forest, Han Man could go there very quickly.

After the two of them left, Lin Feng frowned, the wedding date was approaching quickly. He had already planned to go to Duan Ren city after the wedding to see Uncle Liu but he hadn't thought that something so strange would happen.

Lin Feng hoped that nothing bad would happen in Duan Ren City, but Ren Qing Kuang and the others had stopped communication with Duan Ren City. Besides, it seemed like obtaining news from Duan Ren City would require at least one night. Lin Feng had planned to go there but then a group of Chi Xie horses arrived in the Imperial City and they had gone to see Ren

Qing Kuang at the Yun Hai Sect.

They knew how terrible the situation was when Ren Qing Kuang and the others arrived. The leader was actually an officer of Duan Ren City.

“General Lin Feng, Officer Ren Qing Kuang.” said the troops kneeling down. Their eyes were bloodshot and getting redder and redder.

“Stand up and tell me clearly what happened!” said Lin Feng furiously. His voice made people’s souls shake. They became clear-headed suddenly.

“Roger General!” said the troops standing up. The one who seemed to be their leader said, “Duan Ren City is about to collapse. Mo Yue and Lie Yun have gone insane. Surprisingly, they attacked Duan Ren City together. In one night our guards in Duan Ren Border all disappeared and the army abandoned it heading to Duan Ren City. Now, they have surrounded Duan Ren City, nobody can go out or in. We took a huge risk coming here. We had asked the government for help but they refused. They don’t care about saving us, they don’t care about the fact that Duan Ren City could disappear.”

Chapter 708: Extreme Sadness

Lin Feng and the others were speechless as their hearts kept pounding. It really seemed like the situation was catastrophic for Duan Ren City.

Lin Feng's eyes looked ice-cold. Lin Feng had never counted on Xue Yue for anything.

Back then, Xue Yue already only cared about themselves. A few hundreds of thousands of troops had died away from their hometowns because of Duan Tian Lang. And on top of that Liu Cang Lan had almost gotten killed. Lin Feng, had hurried to save Liu Cang Lan but from that moment on, Lin Feng knew that the king of Xue Yue was heartless. So many troops had died but nobody cared. Those who controlled the country treated people like toys. They were like animals and if they died, it didn't matter.

Uncle Liu also knew that from the beginning to the end, he had always given his best to protect Duan Ren City. No matter what the situation was, he wanted to protect the country from foreign invaders.

The soldiers of Xue Yue had sacrificed their lives to protect their country, however, Xue Yue had done nothing to protect them. They had treated those human beings as mere objects and had let them die in such tragic conditions.

"The one who killed himself was surprisingly telling the truth..." thought Lin Feng. He didn't understand that person, why had

someone sent him to Lin Feng?

“Let’s go to Duan Ren City.” said Lin Feng jumping forwards and began leaving.

“Lin Feng.” said Ren Qing Kuang. “It will be your wedding soon! Everybody knows about it, you can’t go. I will go.”

“Indeed, Lin Feng, you cannot go. Let us go.” said Feng Yu Han.

“You’re not going either. I’m going alone, I’m taking beasts and Chi Xie troops and that’ll be enough. With the current strength of the Chi Xie troops and the Xuan level pills we now have, we will easily be able to defeat those people from Mo Yue and Lie Yun.” said Ren Qing Kuang. Feng Yu Han could tell from Ren Qing Kuang’s eyes that he understood what he meant.

Duan Ren City had been surrounded, someone had sent someone to find Lin Feng. It seemed like someone wanted Lin Feng to leave the Imperial City.

There were two possibilities: one was that someone wanted Lin Feng to go to Duan Ren City where it would be dangerous. The second one was that immediately after leaving the Imperial City, something dangerous could immediately happen. In any case, the situation was dangerous, so Lin Feng couldn’t go anywhere.

Ren Qing Kuang was worried, so he had prevented Feng Yu Han from coming with him. He wanted to go alone with some Chi Xie

brothers.

“No, how could I not come?” asked Lei Qing Tian. They were all fighting to go.

“Little Feng has come back with so many monstrously strong, ferocious wild beasts... I can fly with them and the Chi Xie troops can follow, that should be enough to fight... A few more people would be useless... Lin Feng’s wedding is soon going to be happen, I can go alone.” insisted Ren Qing Kuang.

Feng Yu Tian and Lei Qing Tian still wanted to talk but Ren Qing Kuang looked at Lin Feng and said, “Little Feng, you give your orders. We will obey your orders. Duan Ren City is waiting.”

“Uncle Ren can go with the beasts, if there is something wrong tell the beasts to leave. Otherwise, Uncle Feng go with the Chi Xie troops on the ground and surround them.” said Lin Feng. He knew that he had to hurry so he immediately gave the order. At the same time, he asked the beasts to gather around them.

The situation was an emergency, there was no time for civilities. Ren Qing Kuang took some cultivators of the Xuan Qi layer and jumped on some beasts. Then they all rose up in the air. Feng Yu Han had gathered a part of the Chi Xie troops and left with them. They were all galloping on the huge road at full speed. It was astonishing, people were wondering what was happening.

“Uncle Lei, you establish a system of special intelligence forces so that we can communicate with Uncle Ren, as well as with Uncle

Feng. We need the news from Duan Ren City in most real-time possible.” said Lin Feng, after Ren Qing Kuang and Feng Yu Han left. Of course Lei Qing Tian knew what he had to do.

Lin Feng sighed, he hoped that everything was going to be fine.

Even though he didn't feel like it, he continued preparing for the wedding. Meng Qing and Xin Ye were still waiting for him, no matter what. In the old world women were the most important things in your life, one couldn't be careless with them.

Even though Lin Feng was extremely worried, time passed by slowly and he still hadn't managed to calm down. He had the feeling that anything could happen at anytime.

In the blink of an eye, there were only five days left before the wedding and there was no news from Duan Ren City. Lin Feng was sitting on a bamboo chair in the Lovesickness Forest.

Meng Qing came towards him looking stunning, and sat down on Lin Feng's lap.

“Are you still worried about Duan Ren City?” asked Meng Qing. Lin Feng nodded and stretched his hands, his arms surrounded Meng Qing's waist. He suddenly felt a little bit warmer in his heart.

“Don't worry, nothing bad will happen.” said Meng Qing, smiling in a gentle way and hugging Lin Feng. She then lied down on Lin

Feng with her entire body resting on him. She was extremely attractive and seductive. Lin Feng didn't have any perverted thought with that beautiful woman so close to him. Besides, Meng Qing had to be right, nothing could happen. Lin Feng was definitely going to get married with Duan Xin Ye and Meng Qing.

That kind of person was extremely rare, she was always comforting and supporting him. She had always been on his side, silently. Lin Feng could still remember how incredible Meng Qing looked on that night under the moonlight when they had first met. He could still remember the first time they had ridden a horse together... It had felt like a honeymoon. He could still remember how every man found her gorgeous... He could also remember that she had suffered a lot because of him when her body was corroded by ice energy and how she had suffered alone in her room.

Now he loved her deeply, she was finally going to become his wife. The ice in her body had finally melted. She was smiling in a resplendent way most of the time. Nothing could stop them from loving each other. Even though they hadn't promised each other anything, they would stay together forever. They would always cherish their relationship.

Lin Feng lowered his head and kissed Meng Qing, making her turn red. He then firmly hugged the woman he loved. It felt warm and sweet in his heart.

Meng Qing looked extremely shy and blushed.

"Crrrr... Crrr.... The wind was making the leaves from the bamboo trees flutter. It was a bit cold as Lin Feng had the feeling

that there was a stone in his heart.

Suddenly, some sounds spread in the air as a few women in white clothes arrived. Only those girls could disturb them.

“Master!” shouted the girls. Yue Meng He was there too, Lin Feng’s heart was pounding at full speed.

“Speak.” said Lin Feng, he only said one word.

“Master, General Liu Cang Lan..... Has been killed by people from Mo Yue...” said a girl in white. Lin Feng’s chest was bouncing back and forth extremely violently.

Uncle Liu had been killed?

Lin Feng narrowed his eyes. They felt painful, as if he had been about to cry.

That incredibly benevolent and courageous general owed his white hair to Xue Yue for whom he had fought his entire life... And now he had died by enemies from Mo Yue!

He could still remember Liu Cang Lan’s voice and face. Such a good person had been killed...

“What about Uncle Ren and Uncle Feng?” asked Lin Feng.

“Officer Ren immediately died when he arrived in Duan Ren City. Officer Feng told his troops to stop to protect them, but he died himself with his brothers.” said the woman. Maybe she didn’t know the meaning of the word brothers, she was so young.. But knowing that those people had died, she felt sad too.

“They all died...” Lin Feng was stupefied.. Uncle Liu, Uncle Ren and Uncle Feng had all died... Those incredible people... Two of the three incredible officers... They had died so suddenly with all their brothers!

Chapter 709: Duan Ren City

“Besides...” said the girl in a very low voice, lowering her head. She wanted to say something but words wouldn’t come out.

“What is it again?!” said Lin Feng while staring at that girl.

“They hung the three bodies on a wall at the Duan Ren Border and insulted Xue Yue. They said that Xue Yue didn’t have any strong cultivators and that nobody could protect the country.” said the girl in a low voice. Lin Feng gnashed his teeth and a thread of blood flowed down his cheek.

“Little Feng, someone wants you to leave the Imperial City and to go to Duan Ren City.” said Yue Meng He. Even though she hadn’t exchanged much with Liu Cang Lan in the past, she knew that he was a heroic and incredibly benevolent general. She was also saddened by his death, she still wished that he would be avenged though.

“I know.” said Lin Feng nodding. He obviously knew that someone wanted to him to leave the Imperial City, someone had sent that fake Chi Xie soldier to him... And then he had killed himself after having been uncovered. Besides, he had smiled in that evil way. Ren Qing Kuang had gone to Duan Ren City with incredibly strong beasts but had still died... In order to do that, a cultivator had to be at least the eighth Xuan Qi layer.

Besides, in such battles there were always extremely strong cultivators to manage. Somebody knew that Lin Feng was close to

Liu Cang Lan and understood Lin Feng's temperament. Lin Feng had to go to avenge those who were close to him and had been killed.

Perhaps someone from Xue Yue had participated at that battle.

"Xue Yue..." whispered Lin Feng. Everything sounded ridiculous, Liu Cang Lan had always protected Xue Yue and someone in Xue Yue could have plotted against him.

"Lin Feng, you should go." said Meng Qing smiling.

Yue Meng He was astonished, she looked at Meng Qing and said, "Meng Qing, the wedding is in a few days.. If he goes, everything will maybe be lost... Besides, nobody knows who's really behind all of this, he could die. But if Lin Feng leaves, someone could be here in the Imperial City waiting for him to leave and kill us."

"Yue Meng He, if Lin Feng doesn't go he will regret it his entire life. I don't want him to suffer because of our wedding. Besides, it will affect his determination if he doesn't go. Lin Feng has said many times that he wants to break through to the Tian Qi layer, he needs to stick to his initial intentions." said Meng Qing in a soft and gentle voice. She was suggesting that Lin Feng had to go to Duan Ren City. The wedding wasn't the most important thing, she couldn't prevent Lin Feng from listening to his own heart.

Lin Feng touched Meng Qing with his hands, she looked so pure, so innocent and so beautiful.

“I will definitely hurry and come back. Wait for me.” said Lin Feng looking at his mother.

“You can go.” said Yue Meng He sighing. She knew that Meng Qing was right, Lin Feng had to go to Duan Ren City.

“Thank you, mom.” Lin Feng then rose up in the air and his winged tiger appeared.

“Let’s go.” said Lin Feng jumping onto the back of the winged tiger. While moving out of the bamboo forest, he broke some branches and some bamboo leaves flew in the wind.

Sad songs were resonating in Lin Feng’s head, he wanted to drink the blood of Mo Yue people. The general had died... They had no homeland and no home, apart from grief, people in Duan Ren City had no other feelings.

In Duan Ren City on the ramparts, there was Liu Fei. She had become a stunning young woman, she was very mature. However, she was in a Chi Xie armor and had a white helmet on her head. She was crushed, her heart was shattered into a thousand pieces. She was desperately looking at her father’s corpse hanging on the walls of Duan Ren Border and she felt powerless.

“Miss. Let’s go and fight to the death.” said an old man behind her. That old man had followed her father for many years. Her incredible general had died in such tragic circumstances.

“Yes, let’s fight to death miss. We are not afraid to die.” said someone else but their words couldn’t affect Liu Fei’s heart. She just shook her head gently and said, “No, nobody can fight.”

“But.... Miss.....”

“Shut the hell up!” shouted Liu Fei furiously. The old man then stopped talking. Liu Fei had become an adult but the general had died already. Even though she had the magnificent body of a woman, she had no strength, what could she do...? They knew that Liu Fei was crushed.

After remaining silent for a moment, the crowd looked at the general’s cadaver in Duan Ren Border and then sighed.

“I can’t stand it anymore!” shouted a soldier furiously. He immediately left Duan Ren City and threw himself in the direction of Duan Ren Border.

“Come back!” shouted Liu Fei furiously but it was too late. In a flash, a thousand arrow came from Duan Ren Border and impaled him. He died in a flash.

The soldier’s eyes were still open and staring at the general’s body. He then slowly collapsed while looking at the three hanging corpses. Blood appeared and flowed down on the ground. That person hadn’t even closed his eyes in death, he wasn’t resigned to abandon his general.

That tragic scene made even more soldiers furious. Their eyes were bloodshot, so much so that it seemed like blood was going to flow out of them.

“Boom boom boom!” Suddenly some buzzing sounds spread in the air. People in Duan Ren City were stupefied. They looked at Duan Ren Border and saw some people move. At the foot of the mountain were more people moving. Was Mo Yue making its troops retreat?

Horses were galloping and the three corpses were taken down after that the troops left. Lie Yun and Mo Yue were retreating. Why? Everybody was baffled on the ramparts of Duan Ren city.

They didn't understand why the two countries had attacked but weren't persevering. They had killed the officers and the general as well as many extremely strong ferocious wild beasts. The enemies were extremely strong, they could have annihilated anyone in Duan Ren City. However, they weren't attacking anymore, instead they were retreating.

What was their goal?

Mo Yue and Lie Yun had fought on the front together.

“Why retreat?” asked an officer from Lie Yun in silver armor, to the ones in black armor from Mo Yue? They looked even more cruel than the people from Mo Yue.

“How can I know what they’re going to do?” said the general from Mo Yue looking emotionless and indifferent.

“Where are we going?”

“A few dozens of kilometers away, in the Eerie Death Mountain Chain.”

“Fighting is good but why go so far? Besides, in the depths of Mo Yue...” said the officer from Lie Yun, he was surprised. “We agreed to destroy Duan Ren City. I came with a powerful army so why not kill them?”

“Nobody asked you to stay. If you want to stay here and wreck their city, do it.” said the one in the black armor with a cold smile on his face. He looked like he was making fun of people from Lie Yun. A powerful army? Ridiculous.

“Alright.” Groaned that person coldly. The officer waved and people from Lie Yun stopped.

The Mo Yue general smiled coldly, his army was divided into two.

At that moment, people from Duan Ren City invaded Duan Ren border again. Liu Fei was at the top of Duan Ren Border and gazing into the distance at the two armies coldly.

“Miss, there are still some people from Lie Yun, let’s fight them.”

said the old man. If they didn't break through the barricade created by Lie Yun, they wouldn't be able to grab the corpses.

“Indeed, let's fight, miss. Otherwise, the corpses will be lost.”

Liu Fei's eyes were bloodshot. She remained silent for a moment and then said slowly, “All units, let's mourn and then get prepared to fight.”

Chapter 710: Lin Feng's arrival

There were many troops gathering at the Duan Ren Border. Five kilometers away, there were people from Lie Yun. They could attack at any moment. They didn't need to take the initiative since Duan Ren City had decided to attack, they were going to become a bunch of corpses, but Lie Yun had to fight.

The hoofs of the horses were emitting loud sounds in the air. The atmosphere was filled with deadly energies. After a short time the troops of Duan Ren City had finally gathered. A white light appeared and it was dazzling, especially in the middle of all those red armors.

At the very front of the troops of Duan Ren City was Liu Fei. She was riding a red horse and looked expressionless. She had learnt how to fight with her father, she was used to blood and cruelty. She had become stronger and more determined than ever. Even though her father had died, she could still lead an entire army.

If she lost her temper, her troops would lose theirs.

She raised her head and gazed into the distance to see a tragic scene.

“Father, I will not give up. I wasn't able to protect you and I might not be able to avenge you, so now I will fight to death. I hope that you won't blame me.” whispered Liu Fei in a low voice. Liu Fei then bent her body and started shooting arrows which emitted whistling sounds in the air.

“Die!”

“Die die”!

“Die die die!” Liu Fei’s voice kept resonating in the air, the atmosphere was filled with a deadly energy. The army also threw themselves at the people from Lie Yun

The general of the Lie Yun troops gazed into the distance and smiled coldly. He then unsheathed his long sword which emitted ice-cold lights in the air.

“People from Duan Ren City are so weak. Without the order to withhold our attack, you would have died many times over.” whispered the general from Lie Yun. His sword was pointing at the army moving towards him. The sound of the horse hoofs was resonating everywhere in the region. It seemed like the ground was going to break apart.

“Die!” The ground kept shaking, the sky too. There were deadly energies everywhere and whistling sounds were growing louder and louder. Some Lie Yun people then rose up in the air and their silhouettes flickered. Their Qi was extremely powerful. They were all strong cultivators of the Xuan Qi layer. For an army, cultivators of the Xuan Qi layer were already extremely strong.

“Die!” shouted an ice-cold voice. Some pure Qi rose up in the air and more people died. Chi Xie troops were elite but when facing cultivators of the Xuan Qi layer, they had no way to resist.

“die die die!” That group of strong cultivators of the Xuan Qi layer from Lie Yun couldn’t be stopped. They were annihilating people one after the other.

Liu Fei raised her head and looked at the cultivators of the Xuan Qi layer in the sky. She released her arrow spirit and a terrifying arrow appeared.

She put that arrow in a bow and her horse started galloping forwards, she then rose up in the air. Liu Fei had already broken through to the second Xuan Qi layer.

“Eeeee....” her arrow landed in someone’s hand, making them cry in pain. That person had broken through to the first Xuan Qi layer, he was staring at Liu Fei in an ice-cold way.

“Liu Cang Lan’s daughter must be taken home so all of can have fun, she’s probably very sweet in bed.” said some perverted people staring at her. They were very aroused by Liu Fei’s red clothes, they looked as hot as fire.

“Pay attention.” Said one of them looking evil. They had been in the army for such a long time, it was boring. They surrounded Liu Fei again and another arrow appeared in her hand which made them groan coldly. A terrifying physical strength then attacked Liu Fei.

The arrow lacerated that physical strength, but at the same time, many other people were attacking her. She groaned in pain as she

was projected backwards.

“Boom boom boom!” There were galloping horses in the distance and around them was a cloud of dust. The crowd looked at Duan Ren Border and saw a several dozens of thousands of troops.

“Chi Xie troops, all of them.” thought the crowd surprised. When Feng Yu Han heard that Liu Cang Lan had died, he ordered their troops to come with him. Were they going to attack?

“Everybody listen to me. Lin Feng is coming from the Imperial City, I heard that. Please persevere.” said the officer to his troops who had all broken through to the Xuan Qi layer. Then they rose up in the air.

The army rose up in the air in front Duan Ren City, but the fact that Lin Feng was coming didn't make them feel better. Even with Lin Feng, what could they do? Lin Feng was too young and couldn't keep such a dangerous situation under control. They didn't know that Lin Feng was very strong...

“Hmph.” Some troops groaned coldly and more people rose up in the air. They all had huge blades in their hands.

“Die!” said two people moving like the wind They then attacked two cultivators of the Xuan Qi layer with their blades.

“Miss Liu. We are sorry for General Liu. Now, we will take care of you.” said the two cultivators, their Qi was extremely powerful.

Liu Fei looked ice-cold as she took out a sword, however her sword was immediately broken by the enemies as an energy wave bombarded her body. Blood gushed out of her mouth.

“Miss Liu, you don’t need to suffer so much. We will always love you.” said two cultivators moving towards Liu Fei, whose face had turned deathly pale. Strong cultivators from Lie Yun were so much stronger than Duan Ren City’s people.

“Eeeee..... Roaaarrrrr!” In the distance a beast was roaring. People shivered and raised their heads, then they saw a red beast, it was a ferocious ancient animal... Its wings were clapping at full speed.

“General Lin Feng arrived.” said some Chi Xie troops who had come from the Yun Hai Sect. Lin Feng then descended from the sky.

“Arrow!” shouted Liu Fei loudly. Immediately after, her bow spirit shot an arrow which cut through the sky at full speed.

“Die!” Two other people with blades then lacerated her arrow and continued chasing her.

“Destroy!” said someone behind Liu Fei coldly. The atmosphere was filled with a monstrous sword energy which could lacerate everything. However the blade energies had still managed to hurt Liu Fei and sent her backwards.

Liu Fei then sensed a gentle energy grab her body and prevent her from falling down. She realized that she landed in someone's arms.

She could see some footprints on the ground that were left by an animal. She then turned her head around and was in disbelief.

She had seen those eyes already, they looked deep and enigmatic but as before twinkling. There was some coldness inside of those pupils now. Back then, he looked infantile but now he had become mature. He looked even smarter, it was the same young man as before but with a completely different Qi. She couldn't even sense that Qi clearly.

"Stand up." said Lin Feng putting Liu Fei on the back of the winged tiger. He turned his head around and looked at the two cultivators using blades. He then released an ice-cold energy, it seemed like the ice-cold blade of a sword. That energy immediately penetrated into those people's eyes, they were terrified and their hearts started pounding.

That young man was very strong.

His terrifying sword energy then rose up in the sky, they were shaking. They couldn't help but shake violently. At that moment, they were bathing in an infinite amount of sword energy and couldn't break free.

"Die!" shouted an ice-cold voice. Whistling sounds spread in the air. A terrifying sword light streaked through the sky and those

two people started shaking brutally. An infinity of sword lights impaled them, they were fixedly staring at Lin Feng and were terrified.

The wind was blowing on their bodies, the sword light covered them once again. Their bodies turned into dust and the wind blew them away.

It was astonishing.

Chapter 711: Great Regrets

Many people were looking at that silhouette in the sky, they were so focused on him that they were even forgetting to fight. The young man who had just arrived was terrifying. He was even more terrifying than all the beasts which had come before.

That young man didn't look imposing at all but in front of Liu Fei, he looked like a mountain. A mountain that was impossible to destroy.

She remembered the first time she had seen Lin Feng in the valley where she used to practice cultivation. She had chased Lin Feng to kill him, Lin Feng was extremely weak back then, he was extremely skinny too. Step by step, she had witnessed his rise. Even his father liked Lin Feng a lot and had hoped that his daughter would someday marry Lin Feng.

Lin Feng, these days didn't even need to move but he could release a terrifying sword light which could cover the entire atmosphere. He had become much stronger than Liu Fei, Lin Feng's sword light was as strong as ten thousand swords together. It could lacerate everything, it was astonishing. Liu Fei couldn't imagine what it was like to be that strong. She had never thought that Lin Feng would become that strong either, she had the feeling that she hadn't seen him for a century. Lin Feng and Liu Fei didn't belong to the same world anymore.

At that moment Lin Feng looked ice-cold, despising all the enemies. He then shouted, "everybody stop!"

His terrifying voice rolled in the atmosphere like sound waves making everybody's brain shake. Some people even started shaking violently. Everybody was forgetting that they were there too fight. They raised their heads and looked up at Lin Feng.

“Duan Ren City troops, move back!” said Lin Feng in an ice-cold way yet extremely firmly. The Duan Ren City troops, of course knew who Lin Feng was. That young man, who at that moment was riding a terrifying ferocious ancient animal had, in the past, set the city on fire and saved everybody. Was he going to influence the battle again?

Last time, Lin Feng had proved how smart he was.

The troops chaotically moved back, moving away from the Lie Yun troops. They were moving very fast.

Lin Feng, like a hero, had made the entire troops move back.

All the troops were listening to Lin Feng without hesitation, of course they trusted him. Thanks to what he had done in the past and also thanks to his strength at that moment.

“Can he really change the course of the battle alone, by himself...?” whispered Liu Fei... That was a really peerless cultivator... Being able to affect the course of a war alone just like Mo Jie's teacher, Han Mo, and the principal of the Celestial Academy Number One, Yan Yu Ping Sheng. With their strength, in the past they had been able to affect the course of an entire war. With the strength of one strong cultivator, the course of an entire

war could change... Had Lin Feng reached such a strength...?

Very quickly, The troops of Duan Ren City and Lie Yun were away from each other, there was a big empty area between them. Both armies raised their heads and looked at Lin Feng.

The general of Lie Yun narrowed his eyes, there was no extremely strong cultivators with them. Was that young man extremely strong?

“Go and kill him.” said the general to two strong guards on his side. Those two were guards of Lie Yun, they were some of the strongest cultivators they had. They had both broken through to the sixth Xuan Qi layer. He didn’t believe that Lin Feng was that strong.

But those two cultivators looked solemn and serious, they were strong enough to know that Lin Feng was a real threat for them. With his attack a moment before, he had showed them how strong he was, they couldn’t afford being careless.

The two cultivators jumped into the air, however, Lin Feng didn’t even glance at those two people. He put his hand on his back and unsheathed a sword.

“Bzzzzzzz....” The sword was emitting some buzzing sounds. In Lin Feng’s back appeared a blood-like red light which rose up in the air. It seemed like he was attacking the clouds as a terrifying sword energy then invaded the entire atmosphere.

The two enemies were stupefied... That sword energy contained sword intent!

The red light had appeared and made the Earth and sky shake. Whistling sounds were spreading in the air. That sword Qi and intent were terrifying. The crowd had the feeling that they were being oppressed. The two enemies in the air suddenly stopped.

“No... It doesn’t look good.” The two of them started moving back down but it was already too late. The crowd saw Lin Feng’s sword descend and the bright red light streaked across the sky. The two cultivators were lacerated like minced meat as blood gushed everywhere. However, the blood didn’t fall down, it moved back and penetrated into Lin Feng’s bloodthirsty sword. That sword could drink blood.

The two cultivators of the sixth Xuan Qi layer had been destroyed in a flash.

Everybody remained silent. That sword made excitement and ardor invade the hearts of the Duan Ren City troops. However, the troops of Lie Yun were terrified and shaking.

“ARrrrrgggghhhh.....!” After a short moment, the troops of Duan Ren City shouted furiously as if they had been trying to evacuate their sadness and fury. Back then, a mythical hero from Mo Yue had appeared and he had been wearing black clothes. He had killed a massive amount of people, now they were the ones who had a real hero on their side, he was strong enough to be called a hero.

That young man had traveled over huge distances to save the princess in the past, he had then tricked the Mo Yue troops into Duan Ren City and had set the city on fire. Now he had already become a real hero.

“You will pay with your blood for what you have done, now you will regret it forever.” said Lin Feng slowly. A massive amount of sword intent appeared, people’s hearts were pounding even faster.

Lin Feng made a step forwards, took a deep breath and it seemed like his sword intent could annihilate the planet.

“You will pay with your lives!” said Lin Feng, his eyes were bloodshot and looked cruel and ferocious.

“Die!”

“Die die!”

“Die die die!”

Lin Feng shouted the word “die” which resonated in the atmosphere like waves, the Earth and sky were vibrating. The sword Qi was emitting loud whistling sounds and the sword energy turned into a real sword light which moved towards the army of Lie Yun. It was taking their lives one after the other, just like specks of grass. The people from Lie Yun were collapsing one after the other. They looked extremely weak at that moment. The sword light kept moving and nobody could stop it.

That oppressive sword light was incredible. After Lin Feng's sword energies streaked across the sky, filled with sword intent, blood started flowing on the ground like a river.

Liu Fei and the Duan Ren City troops were stunned, Lin Feng had really become monstrously strong. He had just killed a few dozens of thousands of troops in a flash.

They had heard rumors that some extremely strong cultivators could cut through mountains, kill people as if they had been cutting specks of grass, and could kill millions of people in a flash. However, they were only now understanding what those rumors meant. Those rumors were not groundless, such strong cultivators existed, Lin Feng was furious and was doing those things. Blood kept flowing like a gigantic river. Under that sword light, everybody had to die.

People couldn't breathe under the pressure of that sword light. They raised their heads and saw Lin Feng raise both his hands, the sunlight was shining upon Lin Feng's bright red sword, it was dazzling.

The red light then streaked across the sky and lacerated another group of people, not a single one was left. The other group left was terrified. Their hearts were pounding violently. Dozens of thousands of strong cultivators were like tiny little insects in front of them, just like specks of grass.

Those who were still alive lied down on the ground, they were

sweating intensively. They regretted so much, everything they had done.

The general of Lie Yun was also shaking. Now he understood why the general of Mo Yue had left.

Staying there would lead them to their death, and the mystical cultivator in black clothes hadn't appeared this time.

“Die!”

Lin Feng's bloodthirsty sword was pointing in the direction of Mo Yue. Horses started galloping at full speed, his Qi had invaded the entire atmosphere. The Chi Xie armored horses were moving forwards and galloping on the corpses of the people from Lie Yun and on the bodies of those still alive, killing them on the way.

In the end, nobody survived and Lin Feng's sword kept moving towards Mo Yue.

Chapter 712: Bloodbath in Mo Yue

The armored horses were still galloping at full speed. A cloud of dust was floating in the air around them as the ground was shaking beneath them.

After having destroyed the troops from Lie Yun, the Duan Ren City troops continued moving forwards into the territory of Mo Yue. People were running away terrified when they saw that army approaching.

In the air was a gigantic ferocious wild beast, it was a ferocious ancient animal and it was bright red like fire with gigantic wings. Each time it clapped its wings, it could travel across a kilometer, creating a hurricane all around. Lin Feng and Liu Fei were on the back of that beast and remained silent.

Lin Feng looked as cold as before and it seemed like that ice Qi could cover an area of hundreds of kilometers. They were gazing into the distance but there were no troops from Mo Yue anymore.

They had heard that on the day before, the troops from Mo Yue were still there but now they had disappeared as if they knew Lin Feng was coming. Someone had probably told them that Lin Feng was coming.

Lin Feng was convinced that all of that was a conspiracy, someone had plotted against Liu Cang Lan, the Duan Ren City troops and someone was still plotting against Lin Feng. Lin Feng firmly believed that those who were plotting were the people from

the Imperial City, only people like that could do something that big.

Whistling sounds kept spreading in the air at the same tempo as the wings of the winged tiger. They kept moving deeper into the territory of the country of Mo Yue. In front of Lin Feng appeared a gigantic mountain chain. That mountain chain was extremely dangerous and filled with a terrifying death energy. A terrifying black energy rose up in the air, it seemed like that terrifying black energy was filled with demons.

Lin Feng looked at the mountain chain, that black fog could easily hide an entire army, maybe there was an illusion inside.

“What a terrifying corpse and blood Qi... How many people’s lives are required to create such an illusion?” thought Lin Feng and then said, “I will enter alone, Qi Qiong and you can stay here.”

Then, the winged tiger stopped in the air, Lin Feng had immediately jumped into the black energy.

His strength of the Heruka started rotating in his body, he was surrounded by a golden light illuminating the world, delivering sentient beings from suffering. Evil energies couldn’t compete with that golden light. The black fog even moved aside, evil was afraid of that pure and holy light.

Liu Fei was astonished to see Lin Feng’s body turn golden. Lin Feng could turn into a golden Buddha against which evil couldn’t do anything, how incredible!

Lin Feng's body was surrounded by a magnificent golden light, he was penetrating deeper and deeper into that black fog. He continued chanting some mantras in sanskrit as golden sanskrit letters were moving out of his mouth. Golden hands kept bombarding the atmosphere, and then horrible shrieks spread in the air, the black fog had weakened.

A terrifying sword light then appeared, Lin Feng transformed into an authentic golden Shakyamuni and he was releasing monstrous amounts of sword energies. Lin Feng's soul was extremely strong but Lin Feng was realizing that the black mountain chain was like an endless black hole. He didn't know how deep it was. In any case, if it was an illusion it couldn't be controlled by a simple soldier of Mo Yue.

"Die!" shouted Lin Feng furiously. An infinite amount of sword Qi lacerated the evil Qi. Lin Feng was moving at the speed of sounds but that evil Qi was becoming more and more powerful as he got deeper. Some roaring sounds spread in the air, an evil Qi turned into a zombie dragon which emitted whistling sounds in the air. It opened its gigantic mouth unveiling its putrid cavity, it wanted to swallow Lin Feng.

Lin Feng didn't stop chanting his mantras in sanskrit though and the golden letters kept crashing onto the zombie dragon, gradually ripping it apart. The body of the dragon was progressively losing its strength. However, with those bones, the dragon didn't have any sensation of pain. It kept moving towards Lin Feng without fault.

Lin Feng jumped forwards and into the mouth of the gigantic dragon. His golden body didn't fear evil energies. The dragon swallowed Lin Feng in one bite but then Lin Feng released a monstrous amount of sword light which cut through everything and destroyed the dragon.

Lin Feng didn't stop after having destroyed the dragon, he continued diving into the depths of the mountain chain bombarding the illusion with his golden body. His sword light also continued lacerating his surroundings until he completely destroyed the illusion. However, in front of him there was still an incredible amount of terrifying Qi and many zombie dragons filled with evil Qi.

"The illusion is not so big, it cannot harm me but it wants to stop me..." thought Lin Feng coldly. His golden light then progressively transformed and turned black, it turned into an evil energy. Lin Feng turned into a demon.

"Yaksha, Asura, and indestructible demon!" said the demon as three demons appeared. The Asura was opening the way, the Yaksha was releasing killer energy and the indestructible demon kept destroying the illusion in front of them.

Lin Feng was moving extremely fast, that illusion was extremely strange. It seemed like it was endless even though Lin Feng kept destroying it, he couldn't see the end.

"Time, time..." Lin Feng was pulling a long face, he had no time. He then rose in the air and raised his bloodthirsty sword. He released some level five sword intent, his sword descended from

the sky. The evil Qi was cut into two and the atmosphere divided itself.

“I arrived.” thought Lin Feng suddenly. He was speechless, he had arrived at the end... He followed the road he had created with his sword, the infinity of corpse Qi disappeared and a big road appeared in the mountain chain, there were many corpses on that road. In front of Lin Feng was a hill. In the middle of that hill was a huge crowd, the troops from Mo Yue were all there.

The people in the hill were all wearing the clothes of high-ranking military officials actually, and they also had three bodies as trophies: Liu Cang Lan, Ren Qing Kuang and Feng Yu Han.

Lin Feng looked emotionless as he released a terrifying ice energy.

The troops looked at Lin Feng, how brave. Surprisingly, he had come alone and had managed to destroy the illusion. How strong!

“Die!” Said Lin Feng, raising his bloodthirsty sword in the sky. The terrifying sword could destroy the Earth and sky it seemed. Its Qi astonished the crowd, they looked terrified. That sword Qi was terrifying.

“Die!” His bloodthirsty sword then descended from the sky, it seemed like the atmosphere was cut into two. An infinite number of small red lights appeared and crashed onto the hill. Blood splashed and gushed out of the mountain, with one sword, Lin Feng had killed a massive number of people.

With only one sword, Lin Feng had managed to make the army of Mo Yue panic-stricken. What was going on? That young man was terrifying, how could he kill so many people in one attack?

Lin Feng didn't care about them, he raised his sword again as red lights like blood appeared again and then his sword descended from the sky. An infinite number of horrible shrieks spread in the air at the same tempo as blood was gushing ceaselessly. The troops of Mo Yue were actually scared to death, what was going on?

A group of cultivators of the Xuan Qi layer threw themselves at Lin Feng but Lin Feng raised his hand and slashed the atmosphere with it. All those people died in a flash, all those cultivators of the Xuan Qi layer had been unable to withstand a single attack.

They were terrified and panic-stricken. How could such a thing happen? Where was the mystical cultivator of Mo Yue?

“Boom boom boom!” The ground was shaking as a cloud of dust was flying in the air above the mountain chain. The troops from Xue Yue were also arriving. The illusion had disappeared so it was easy to come. Lin Feng had wasted too much time because of the illusion.

The troops felt even more courageous and full of courage and vitality once they saw Lin Feng hacking away at the enemy troops.

“Die!” shouted Lin Feng in a terrifying voice. When the Chi Xie troops continued to trample on their enemies dead bodies as they

rode into battle.

Lin Feng kept moving forwards while the high-ranking military officials kept moving backwards.

“Lin Feng, stop!” said someone on the side of Mo Yue. That voice was familiar, Lin Feng was a bit surprised. He raised his head and saw a young man whose face looked hideous!

Chapter 713: The Crown Prince of Mo Yue

“Mo Jie!” Lin Feng was stupefied. He had already met that person, it was the crown prince of Mo Yue. He was an incredible genius who was really difficult to defeat.

He had only lost in Duan Ren City against Lin Feng back then.

However, even though it was only Mo Jie’s silhouette, the voice sounded very similar.

“Your Highness the crown prince!” said those terrified troops from Mo Yue. It seemed like a hero had come to save some insignificant people. Mo Jie made a step forwards and penetrated into the hill, he then looked at Lin Feng coldly and said, “Lin Feng, it’s me.”

“Ehhhh....” a subtle sound spread in the air as Mo Jie took off the mask on his face. The crowd was absolutely astonished, had the crown prince of Mo Yue Mo Jie always been wearing a mask?

The high-ranking officials from Mo Yue weren’t surprised though, they had already seen Mo Jie’s mask. The young man in front of them was their real prince.

However, Lin Feng was even more surprised at that moment... He was staring at that person, Mo Jie.... A few words slowly came out of Lin Feng’s mouth: “Yun..... Fei..... Yang.....!”

The crown prince of Mo Yue was surprisingly the one who had gone to Mi Cheng with them and had participated at the Great Competition of Xue Yu as a genius.... Yun Fei Yang... And on top of that he had become one of Lin Feng's great friends... He was the crown prince of Mo Yue.

No wonder nobody knew who he was in Xue Yue. No wonder he had said that he was from Duan Ren City and no wonder Lin Feng hadn't recognized him with his real face.

"It's me Lin Feng, I am the crown prince of Mo Yue, Mo Jie. But I have another name, Yun Fei Yang." said Yun Fei Yang looking glum. The people of both countries were astonished, even the high-ranking military officials of Mo Yue... Lin Feng and Mo Jie knew each other....

Their crown prince had finished tenth at the Great Competition of Xue Yu.... He was extremely strong, he could definitely protect them.

"The general and the two officers can't have died for nothing, you killed them." said Lin Feng while glaring at Yun Fei Yang in an ice-cold way before adding, "They died because of you so you will die too!"

Lin Feng had become one of Yun Fei Yang's great friends. However, because of Yun Fei Yang, Liu Cang Lan had died. How could they remain friends?

"If I did it, I am willing to bear the responsibility and die." said

Yun Fei Yang looking glum. Back then, during the war, he had seen that Lin Feng and Liu Cang Lan were good friends and then his general had killed him...

“No need to kill them.” said Yun Fei Yang coldly while pointing at the high-ranking military officials, their hearts were pounding. They had the feeling that Yun Fei Yang was quite weak in front of their prince... It seemed like Yun Fei Yang was sure he was going to die in Lin Feng’s hands.

“Step step...” Yun Fei Yang jumped forwards and arrived in front of the three hanging corpses. He looked at Liu Cang Lan and then immediately knelt down onto the ground.

Everybody was astonished.

Yun Fei Yang was prostrating himself in front of the corpse, his head was frenetically bombarding the ground emitting bumping sounds.

He then raised his head, blood was flowing on his forehead, “We have been at war for twenty years and now you died in the hands of the troops of Mo Yue. Please forgive me.”

Then Yun Fei Yang prostrated himself once again very violently, his head brutally crashed onto the ground.

“I am ridiculous, I left the country and and told the general to help me. Even though you refused, I still wanted to forget the

misery of the last years... And now the result is tragic. Please forgive me.”

Then Yun Fei Yang was prostrating himself again.

“Because of me, the general and two officers died. Many troops were killed and injured, it is my fault, please forgive me.”

Yun Fei Yang then slowly stood up and cut the ropes on the corpses that were hanging, he then carefully grabbed the corpses and put them down on the ground, flat.

Yun Fei Yang then moved in front of Lin Feng again and some letters appeared in his hand, they were all written by different hands.

One handwriting was Mo Jie’s.

The other handwriting style was Liu Cang Lan’s.

Yun Fei Yang and Uncle Liu had been writing to each other just like Yun Fei Yang had said, they had made friends. They had been talking about everything together. Yun Fei Yang had proposed to Liu Cang Lan to leave Xue Yue and become the general of a big army in Mo Yue. They would have then tried to invade Xue Yue together and Liu Cang Lan would have been at the top of the operations.

Liu Cang Lan had refused though without explaining why.

“Lin Feng, this is the last letter I received. He must have written those words before his death. Unfortunately, I went and hid to practice cultivation, if I hadn’t confined myself he might not have died.” said Yun Fei Yang handing over a letter to Lin Feng. Lin Feng opened it and saw some words written with blood.

“Mo Jie, no this time I will call you Yun Fei Yang. This might be the last letter you’ll get from me. I made friends with Lin Feng and you, you are both geniuses. I am happy with what I did in this life, it wasn’t in vain. I refused your offer many times, it wasn’t because of Xue Yue because I have stopped believing in Xue Yue a long time ago. However, I have many brothers in Duan Ren City, they would have hated me if I had betrayed them. They would have been fighting all those years for nothing, the only thing that would change the situation would be if I died..”

“Fei Yang, after reading that letter, if you have the opportunity, talk to Lin Feng for me. If someone can see those letters, it has to be Lin Feng. What I wrote in them is what I want to tell Lin Feng.....”

“Little Feng: If you ever see that letter, it means that I am already dead. Don’t have doubts about Yun Fei Yang, my death has nothing to do with him. The people who killed me are not from Mo Yue, people from Mo Yue cannot kill me so don’t kill them. Those who killed me are from Xue Yue. Little Feng, don’t try to avenge me but do your best so that my brothers don’t die worthlessly. Please take care of Fei Fei, that is my most important request.”

Lin Feng was shivering, Xue Yue had killed Liu Cang Lan...

Lin Feng rose up in the air and handed the letter to Liu Fei, “Is it Uncle Liu’s handwriting?”

Liu Fei lowered her head and looked at the letter, she started shaking violently.

“It is my father’s handwriting, no doubt.” said Liu Fei with a trembling voice. Xue Yue had killed her father.

“Lin Feng, I will explain everything to you.” said Yun Fei Yang. He then looked at the troops from Mo Yue, his eyes were twinkling as he said, “Where is Mo Feng?”

They looked left and right and were shaking, the Chief Commander of Mo Yue, Mo Feng, wasn’t there.

“Mo Feng, get your ass over here.” said Yun Fei Yang coldly, glancing at the crowd. In a flash, a silhouette rose up in the sky. That person was wearing a normal armor, that person was the incredible Chief Commander of Mo Yue, Mo Feng.

“Your Highness.” said Mo Feng landing on the hill and bowing calmly.

“When did you start betraying Mo Yue?” asked Yun Fei Yang codly.

Mo Feng smiled and shook his head, “You have personally come here, Your Highness. I have no way to escape so I will probably die. I can tell you the truth, about five years.”

“For which Xue Yue person are you working for?” asked Yun Fei Yang. “You’ve been betraying us for five years. Because of you, people from Duan Ren City, people from Mo Yue and people from Lie Yun have been dying unceasingly. Who in Xue Yue is so cruel and so heartless to make you do such things? Who started such a diabolic plan such a long time ago? Who is able to calculate so far in the future?”

Chapter 714: The Roc

Incredibly, the crown prince of Mo Yue was Mo Jie, also known as Yun Fei Yang. He had lost in Duan Ren City in the past, and one reason for all those defeats was Mo Feng had betrayed Mo Yue. When Yun Fei Yang wasn't there, Mo Feng used to be the Chief Commander of Mo Yue. Mo Feng had been on Yun Fei Yang's side for five years.

Because of that stratagem, Liu Cang Lan and two other officers had died. On top of that, many of Liu Cang Lan's troops had been injured or killed. However, Xue Yue didn't care because they didn't appreciate Liu Cang Lan, and in any case Liu Cang Lan's army didn't belong to Xue Yue. Xue Yue wanted Liu Cang Lan to die. They had always wanted to eradicate Duan Ren City from the map, because of that stratagem, people from Lie Yun and Mo Yue had also died in huge quantities. The only entity which could be at the origin of such a thing was Xue Yue.

Xue Yue had sent some elite forces which couldn't be blocked by Mo Yue and Lie Yun and they had killed people from both countries. In the end, they had killed two birds with one stone, how wonderful!

Lin Feng was fixedly staring at Mo Feng, he had already guessed that someone evil was behind such a plan. What a disgusting person.

"Speak!" said Yun Fei Yang while jumping forwards. He then raised his hands which immediately landed on Mo Feng's shoulders. Some crackling sounds spread in the air, his shoulders

were broken, however, Mo Feng was still smiling.

“Your Highness, I have no choice but to admit that you are extremely talented and gifted. No matter if we’re talking about intelligence or cultivation, you are a genius. You will become a hero, however, compared with him you still have much to do. Even in times of peace and prosperity, he will become an incredible hero, but you are not cruel enough, you don’t have enough hatred in your body.” said Mo Feng slowly. He then closed his eyes and said, “Your Highness, kill me, I deserve it.”

Yun Fei Yang looked pale and cold. He wanted to kill Mo Feng. He then raised his hand, he was about to kill him.

“Wait wait!” said Lin Feng. Yun Fei Yang’s hand stopped in the air, he then turned his head around and looked at Lin Feng.

“You think that we will avenge the death of a few hundreds of thousands of troops with your life? You are a worthless dog. You’re ridiculous. Die? No no, you are too trivial.” said Lin Feng coldly. Mo Feng’s face changed. He raised his hand, he wanted to kill himself but Lin Feng appeared in front of him and his hand crashed onto his body. In a flash, his cultivation was crippled.

“You wish you had died...” said Lin Feng coldly. Immediately after, Mo Feng had the impression he had no strength in his legs anymore. Then Lin Feng grabbed his feet and hung him upside-down where the general and the two other corpses had been hung.

“Every member of the Duan Ren City troops will shoot an arrow

at you, but you will not die. Your blood will flow until the final moment.” said Lin Feng in an evil way. Mo Feng kept shaking. He was hanging by the feet and arrows kept crashing onto his body. Blood kept flowing. Lin Feng was more cruel than he was.

He finally started shaking with fear, it seemed like he was finally releasing how cruel Lin Feng was and how important his offense had been.

Yun Fei Yang slowly turned around and looked at the general of Mo Yue.

“Didn’t I tell you not to attack anymore and not to do anything to Duan Ren City?” asked Yun Fei Yang coldly. They all started shaking, they finally understood what had happened. Mo Feng had betrayed the country and had used them. He had used the national troops to betray the country. They knew that their prince was furious at that moment.

“Did I not tell you that Liu Cang Lan was the general that I respected the most and that you had to respect him, that you couldn’t harm him?” said Yun Fei Yang again. The high-ranking militaries from Mo Yue were shaking and walking backwards, they could feel that their prince’s anger.

They had thought that Yun Fei Yang would just come and save them, but at that moment, he was blaming them.

“You forgot everything I said, you even joined hands with Lie Yun to attack Duan Ren City and caused a massive amount of blood

to flow. You disrespected the general and even hung his body, you violated my orders should you be executed or not?”

“Your Highness, we received Mo Feng’s orders, please forgive us.” said some people while kneeling down. The prince of Mo Yue, Mo Jie, was as stubborn as a mountain. Nobody dared violate his orders. He was known for his firmness. If anyone violated his orders, they would die!

Yun Fei Yang raised his head and sighed, “I taught you everything you know, you are all here thanks to me and now you will die...”

Yun Fei Yang then started stepping on the ground violently and a terrifying physical strength oppressed those people. Blood started splashing, that group of high-ranking military officials then groaned together and collapsed. They were all dead.

Lin Feng looked at Yun Fei Yang and turned his head around as said to Liu Fei, “Liu Fei, read those letters for the troops too please.”

Liu Fei looked at Lin Feng and nodded. She then did her best to read the letters as clearly and loudly as possible without crying.

When Liu Fei finished reading the letter, no matter who, the troops of Mo Yue or Duan Ren City, they were all moved. Mo Jie initially wanted to forget everything that had happened all those years but then Xue Yue had plotted against them.

The troops of Duan Ren City raised their heads towards the sky, they looked calm and solemn. Xue Yue had killed their general and wanted them to die, how tragic.

“Help me to take care of them.” said Lin Feng to Yun Fei Yang. Those troops couldn’t stay in Xue Yue, it was an enemy territory for them. Lin Feng wanted to hand over those troops to Mo Yue, what a joke!

“No.” said Yun Fei Yang while shaking his head.” He then continued, “Those are your troops, you must be responsible for them. If Xue Yue is against you, you must have them with you.”

“I must hurry back to Xue Yue, their ultimate goal isn’t that army, but me.” said Lin Feng while shaking his head and sighing. He wasn’t strong enough to resist against everybody.

“Roc...” shouted Yun Fei Yang extremely loudly. The earth and the sky started shaking violently. In the distance, it seemed like the sky was going to cave it. A gigantic silhouette appeared in the sky with enormous wings. It was slowly coming towards them.

People had a feeling of oppression, it seemed like that thing was as big as the sky.

“Is that a beast?” wondered some people while staring at that silhouette in the sky. That silhouette was way too big, it seemed like it was one kilometer wide from where they were...

“Boom boom boom !” People’s hearts were pounding, their legs were weak. A terrifying hurricane started blowing, they were about to fall, many people actually fell down on their bottom. Finally, a terrifying beast appeared, its pupils looked ice-cold.

It was an ancient beast from primeval times. It’s wings were a few kilometers wide when opened. It could blot out the sky and cover up in the Earth all by itself. It looked like a gigantic castle.

“This is the totem of Mo Yue... The Roc!” People from Mo Yue were astonished, it was the roc, the emblem of their country. There were many rumors about it in Mo Yue but people didn’t know if it existed. Apparently, the rumors were true.”

Lin Feng was astonished too, he had never seen such a terrifying beast.

“It is the emblem of my country, Mo Yue. Only in cases of extreme national danger can we use it. Since I came back from the Great Competition of Xue Yue, I recognized the roc as the protector of our country and oldest ancestor. Now, I want to help you for the general, for the blood of the troops, and for you yourself.”

Yun Fei Yang sounded calm and solemn. He was speaking slowly. Lin Feng remained silent for a moment and nodded. Xue Yue was so cruel, he didn’t need to care about them anymore.

“Roc, sorry for getting you involved.” said Yun Fei Yang while bowing in front of the roc. The roc shook its wings, it appeared above the ground again, they couldn’t see the sky anymore. It

looked like a gigantic celestial object.

The roc then landed on the sky. Ten thousand Chi Xie troops could easily stand on its back.

Chapter 715: The Wedding Day

“Lin Feng, take the Chi Xie troops and their horses with you. The roc can bring you back to Xue Yue.” said Yun Fei Yang.

Lin Feng nodded and looked at the troops while saying, “Soldiers, come with me to the Imperial City we will fly on the back of the roc. If you don’t want to, just leave alone, otherwise we will avenge the general.”

“Of course we want to come, how could we forget our general?” said the Duan Ren troops. All of them led their horse onto the back of the roc. They all looked cold.

“Lin Feng, master, what should we do with the corpses?” asked someone. Lin Feng made a step forwards, he looked at Liu Cang Lan’s body and then at Liu Fei without saying anything. But then he spoke because Liu Fei didn’t say anything.

“What do you want to do?” asked Lin Feng to Liu Fei. She was Liu Cang Lan’s daughter, she could, of course decide.

“I will bring them back and incinerate them between Duan Ren Border and Duan Ren City, they were at home there. I will then spread their ashes in the valley. They will always pay attention to that road then.” said Liu Fei looking extremely sad. Her father had always protected Duan Ren City and Duan Ren Border.

Lin Feng had no objection and nodded, “Alright, I will come back when I’m done and I will pray for their souls.”

“Don’t worry about me, Lin Feng. You can leave.” said Liu Fei smiling, she had tears in her eyes. Lin Feng sighed, the beauty she had on her face back then had disappeared, she looked mature yet crushed.

Lin Feng slightly nodded and caressed Liu Fei’s head, it made her shiver.

Lin Feng didn’t dare spend too much time there though. He asked a few cultivators of the Xuan Qi layer to stay there and carry the three corpses. Then he jumped onto his winged tiger and landed on the back of the roc.

It seemed like that plot was also against him. Besides, his wedding was about to start so he had to hurry and go back. Even though he didn’t feel good, he had to act as if nothing had happened. It wasn’t a good feeling.

The roc spread its incredible wide wings. They then immediately rose up in the air, they were flying at an altitude of several dozens of thousands of meters.

The roc was clapping its gigantic wings and creating hurricanes and whistling sounds all around them. The roc was carrying an army.... People would have been astonished if they had seen that.

A beast which could carry dozens of thousands of beasts... That was incredible. There were people all over its gigantic body.

Yun Fei Yang looked at those people leave. His troops then moved back into the depths of Mo Yue. Liu Fei and the few cultivators of the Xuan Qi layer whom Lin Feng had left there went back to Duan Ren City with the corpses. They were going to carry out the funeral rite for those dead people.

Very quickly, the sky became dark. Nothing was left at night in the gigantic mountain chain... Nothing except corpse Qi. It didn't know where to go.

In the darkness of the night, there were five black fingers.

There were subtle sounds spreading in the air too. Suddenly, a black silhouette appeared.

That black silhouette was almost invisible in the darkness of the night. Apart from two dazzling eyes twinkling here and there, nobody would have been able to see anything.

That black silhouette was in the sky and released a terrifying and evil physical strength. That person's black clothes moved and a terrifying vortex appeared. In a flash, the corpse Qi which was still present in the mountain was sucked in by the vortex. All that was left was some smoke.

That mountain still had people a few hours before before the corpse Qi had disappeared into the sky. The Qi of the people who had died unjustly satisfied that person. He was absorbing it like a glutton.

“How pleasant!” said that person in an evil way. That person looked particularly evil. Corpse Qi was really delicious to some.

After a while, the integrity of the pure Qi disappeared into his body and he disappeared as if nothing had ever happened.

.....

The leaves were rustling in the Lovesickness Forest.

Lin Hai and Yue Meng He raised their heads up to the sky and looked a bit worried. That day was Lin Feng’s wedding day...

“Little Feng hasn’t come back yet... What can we do?” said Yue Meng He in a low voice. Everybody was looking forward to seeing the wedding ceremony. Everybody was ready but Lin Feng had gone to Duan Ren City and hadn’t come back.

Lin Hai frowned... Those days, the city had been quite calm, especially on the side of the Imperial Palace. Lin Hai felt a bit nervous because of that, the princess was going to get married so how come the palace had been so calm?

“Let’s continue to prepare everything. Lin Feng will come back.” said Yue Meng He putting on her favorite chang seom. She looked incredible beautiful. She had even put on some makeup on which made her look even more beautiful.

“Even if he doesn’t come back today, Xin Ye and I will still be Lin Feng’s wives.” Yue Meng He turned around and saw Meng Qing’s magnificent smile. Even though her son was incredibly outstanding, he was also very lucky to have two beautiful wives... That was incredible and wonderful!

“Lin Hai, go and prepare everything.” said Yue Meng He. Lin Hai nodded and went to the Imperial Palace.

Even though the Imperial Palace was calm, the Imperial City was still filled with activity and noise. People had invaded restaurants and hotels. There were also many people on the roads. There were people everywhere, especially on the road between the Lovesickness Forest and the Imperial Palace, as if people had been expecting something.

Lin Feng’s wedding was going to start. Lin Feng was the champion of the Great Competition of Xue Yu and the new ruler of Xue Yue. On top of that, he was going to get married with the princess of Xue Yue. They had to stay on that road, Lin Feng would come from there.

“Lin Feng is so strong and powerful... He won the Great Competition of Xue Yu and is now the Ruler of Xue Yue... And he’s going to get married with the beautiful princess... Lin Feng will definitely become a unique ruler and monarch of the country.” said some people on the road. Lin Feng was their idol, they worshiped him. They had hoped that one day, they would become like Lin Feng. Coming from a small town or village didn’t mean that they couldn’t rise, Lin Feng had proved it to them. He had become the most dazzling young man of the country.

“You imagine? Lin Feng is the ruler of Xue Yue, the Patriarch of the strongest sect of the country, the Yun Hai Sect. And his parents are two of the four most outstanding cultivators our country had twenty years ago. Besides, he had monstrous natural abilities, Xue Yue is already his... Nobody can surpass him. In a few years, he will have a terrifying strength.” said someone else. At that moment, a young man in black clothes was drinking alcohol in a restaurant. That person could hear what people outside were saying as he interrupted, “The Imperial City Clan should first let him to do that.... Will they allow Lin Feng to become the unique ruler of the country?”

Many people were surprised when they heard that person. People had never thought about those questions... Did the Imperial City Clan agree with Lin Feng’s abrupt rise?

Chapter 716: Dark Clouds in the Sky

Dark Clouds were rolling in the sky above Xue Yue. They were covering the entire country.

Many people in the Imperial City were raising their heads and looking at the dark clouds. What a gloomy Qi... Progressively, rays of sunlight were disappearing, the atmosphere was losing its colors.

Besides, with those clouds was also an extremely strong wind which contained an ice-cold Qi.

“What a mysterious weather...” thought the crowd. It seemed like Lin Feng’s wedding date wasn’t bringing him luck. He had chosen such a gloomy day.

At that moment, the troops of the Yun Hai Sect which hadn’t gone to Duan Ren City were there ready to welcome Lin Feng. There were also some ferocious wild beasts with them. When people saw them and heard the sound of the steps of that gigantic army, they moved aside on both sides of the road. On Lin Feng’s wedding day, his army had to show up. He really deserved to be the ruler of Xue Yue, however, Lin Feng was missing from the picture.

“Who’s that girl? She’s so beautiful.” thought the crowd while looking at a girl in cheong sam, she was sitting in palanquin chair. Everyone was staring at her.

How beautiful... Too beautiful.... She looked pure and holy, like a

goddess. However, she was wearing the clothes of a bride which meant she was taken.

Men but also women were looking at that incredibly beautiful woman and couldn't take their eyes off her, their hearts were pounding. That kind of beautiful woman made the world seem colorless. That kind of girl didn't belong to the mortal world, she belonged to the world of deities. By getting married, she was going to join the world of common women.

Many people were dreaming of having her as a wife, if they could have her as a wife for one day, they would agree to die on the second.

"She must be the girl from the rumors, the one Lin Feng loves the most. She's even more beautiful than the princess. Lin Feng is the ruler of Xue Yue but he can also be happy with his love situation." sighed the crowd. Their eyes couldn't move away from that beauty.

Meng Qing raised her head and looked at the dark clouds, she stopped smiling for a second and then smiled again. She was Lin Feng's wife from that day on, she didn't care about the weather or the sun, she was happy with her situation.

The crowd was welcoming her following them. Step by step, people were following the others. However, Lin Feng was still absent. Many people were surprised, if Lin Feng didn't come, how would the wedding happen?

The Imperial Palace was as calm as before, it was oppressive.

The gloomy weather made the atmosphere look even scarier.

There were guards at the gate of the Imperial City, nothing else.

There was nobody in the main fields and public squares of the city either. All the places of the city were extremely calm.

“Boom boom boom!” It seemed like the ground was shaking and was going to break. In the distance, something was coming, and was breaking the oppressive silence which reigned over the city.

However, the crowd in the city didn’t care about it. The guards just gazed into the distance indifferently and then looked at their own things again. It seemed like they had seen nothing at all.

“Boom boom boom!” The ground was shaking more and more intensely. In the distance, there was an army with a stone ape. It was three meters high and looked like a castle. Each of its steps made the ground shake. It was astonishing. It could easily crush several people with its feet.

Behind the stone ape was an army which was extremely long. On both sides and behind there were people following them.

However, their faces looked unsure when they arrived outside of the Imperial Palace. The weather was really horrible and cold. It seemed like something was about to happen.

What they had in front of their eyes looked strange and scary. It was the princess' wedding though, they had to be there. The atmosphere around the Imperial Palace looked extremely cold. Nobody was welcoming anyone as if nobody knew what was happening, nobody that it was a special day.

Finally, after some time, some sounds emerged in the atmosphere. It seemed like the atmosphere was resonating.

Very quickly, in the palace several silhouettes appeared, and finally the people of the Imperial Palace could be seen.

Those people were wearing dragon robes and looked extraordinary. They were wearing the same clothes She Huan and She Qiong used to wear. They looked majestic and imposing. It proved that those people had an extremely high social status, they were Imperial Snow Dragon Guards. They were all cultivators of the Xuan Qi layer.

“Imperial Snow Dragon Guards.” thought the crowd when they saw those people. Lin Feng had risen in the country, he had defeated the high-officials, he had killed She Huan and She Qiong, it wasn't a secret anymore. People in Xue Yue knew that there were some incredibly strong cultivators who were called the Imperial Snow Dragons of Xue Yue.

However, why were they there to welcome the crowd? They were the most mysterious troops of the country!

The huge gates of the Imperial Palace opened themselves and the guards knelt down in front of the Imperial Snow Dragon Guards in an extremely respectful way, they didn't dare say anything.

A group of people slowly came out. There were four people, one in the front and three in the back. They were all wearing dragon robes but they were different from those other people. However, one had to pay attention to notice the difference. There were nine groups of Snow Dragon Guards and all of them had a leader wearing a silver badge.

At that moment, the three people who had come out held golden badges.

Those who had silver badges were officers like She Huan.

Those who had golden badges were commanders, there were three commanders and in front of them, and there was a young man who looked extremely aggressive and violent.

That young man was releasing the Qi of a warlord!

“Crown Prince, Duan Wu Dao!”

The crowd was stupefied looking at the crown prince, Duan Wu Dao... If one was good to him, he was merciful, if one offended him, he would kill.

Lin Feng had finished first at the Great Competition of Xue Yu

and Duan Wu Dao had finished second.

“Boom boom boom!” The ground broke and some long crevices appeared. The stone ape stopped and the crowd behind it as well.

“Slash slash slash!” Some silhouettes flickered and some chang paos fluttered in the wind unceasingly. Everywhere, people kept arriving. There was an infinite number of people. Those people were wearing clothes of different colors, some were even wearing armor.

After that crowd appeared, they immediately surrounded everybody else.

“What’s going on?” Some people were surprised, what was happening? That was supposed to be Lin Feng’s wedding day, they had come to assist to the wedding... What was happening? They were suddenly being surrounded and there was a terrifying Qi in the atmosphere.

“Does Xue Yue want to attack Lin Feng?” thought the crowd while shaking... Was Duan Xin Ye going to marry Lin Feng?

What a huge joke! That was impossible! Duan Xin Ye was the most beautiful girl in Xue Yue, Duan Wu Dao had finished second at the Great Competition of Xue Yu and Lin Feng first. On top of that Lin Feng had become the ruler of Xue Yue, he had the same status as the king. Could the Imperial Palace of Xue Yue really accept such a thing?

Chapter 717: The Great War

The king was a megalomaniac. Could he allow someone to be his equal in his own country? No matter what, even if Dragon Mountain had decided it, they couldn't allow Lin Feng to be as strong as the king.

The king had told the entire country that Lin Feng was going to get married with Duan Xin Ye because he wanted everybody to assist with their wedding. But actually, it seemed like he wanted to execute Lin Feng in front of everybody. Maybe he wanted to show everybody what it would be like to want too much power.

However, the most surprising thing, in the crowd's eyes was that nobody was reacting. It seemed like they hadn't anticipated that the situation would be like that. Yue Meng He didn't look surprised at all.

Yue Meng He wasn't surprised and nobody else was surprised around her. She was just looking at those people releasing their Qi. It seemed like a great war was about to start.

“What a terrifying army.” thought the crowd. However, those people who were in the center were panic-stricken and started running around insanely. Such things had nothing to do with them, they had just come to assist to the wedding... They were guests... It seemed like nobody had planned such a situation.

Now there were sharp arrows pointing at them. It seemed like they could die at any moment.

“All those who have nothing to do with this can piss off.” said Duan Wu Dao extremely aggressively. Some silhouettes flickered and people disappeared far away in the distance.

The Imperial City was going to attack them?

Lin Feng had made the Yun Hai Sect rise, he had destroyed the Yu Clan and the Wan Shou Sect. Now the Imperial City wanted to destroy the Yun Hai Sect... And the Lovesickness Forest?

The Yun Hai Sect and the Lovesickness Forest had become too influential in the country, even for the Imperial City. Destroying those two spheres of influence wouldn't be that easy, otherwise, Duan Wu Dao would have done it alone with his Snow Dragon Guards.

Yue Meng He slowly walked forwards and looked at Duan Wu Dao, she then said coldly, “You really have no integrity, you first accepted to let the princess get married with my son and now you refused and plot against him. You have no moral values. You don't even care about giving face to the princess.” The Imperial City didn't care about the princess, they were using her as a toy.

“You call yourselves kings but if you were defeated, you would be considered as bandits. You're just a motley crowd. Lin Feng could marry the princess in your dreams only, but you dream too much.” said Duan Wu Dao aggressively. He then raised his hand and made a sign meaning that the archers could shoot arrows.

“Roaaarrr!” The stone ape roared violently and hit his chest with its gigantic hands. It then started running and the ground started shaking. The other beasts also started moving. The gigantic snake and all the others were moving at full speed.

“Release!” said Duan Wu Dao. All the arrows then crossed the sky and moved towards the group of people of the Yun Hai Sect.

“Slash slash slash!” The atmosphere was shaking. The stone ape was moving towards the arrows which crashed onto his body but nothing happened.

In a few steps, the stone ape arrived in front of the group of attackers. Some horrible shrieks spread in the air and those who had just shot the arrows died.

“Roaaarrrrr!” The stone ape then roared violently and terrifying whistling sounds made them flew away. Blood even splashed out of people’s seven apertures, nose, ears, eyes, mouth...

The snake also arrived in front of the crowd and after avoiding two arrows, it hit the crowd with its gigantic tail. A terrifying venom spread in the air and nobody could sopt that venom.

Only a few people of the Yun Hai Sect were killed by those arrows. Those archers weren’t strong enough.

However, Duan Wu Dao remained expressionless and calm. In a flash, the Imperial Snow Dragon Guards released a terrifying pure

Qi at the same time, then they all jumped towards Lin Feng's people. At the same time, behind them appeared some extremely strong cultivators. They were all cultivators of the Xuan Qi layer and were terrifying.

“Where are those extremely strong cultivators from...?” thought the crowd baffled. They had extremely powerful skills and techniques. The people of the Yun Hai Sect were ordinary people, they would be easy to kill. What a tragic moment!

“Go and fight against the beasts.” said Duan Wu Dao. Then the three commanders of the Snow Dragon Guards flickered at the same time and they threw themselves at the beasts.

The three commanders were all cultivators who had at least broken through to the seventh Xuan Qi layer.

The dark clouds were still blotting out the sky and covering up the earth, it was supposed to be Lin Feng and Duan Xin Ye's wedding. Now it was turning out to be a terrifying event. Murder and desolation had invaded the atmosphere.

“Lin Feng still hasn't arrived... What a tragedy for the Lovesickness Forest and the Yun Hai Sect...” thought the crowd. The Imperial City Clan was much stronger and had a monstrous amount of cultivators of the Xuan Qi layer. The strongest cultivators of Xue Yue, the Snow Dragon Guards, were even attacking. The Yun Hai Sect and the Lovesickness Forest were going to disappear...

“When is Duan Ren Huang coming?” asked Yue Meng He coldly to Duan Wu Dao.

“He’s not needed to fight against you.” said Duan Wu Dao indifferently. He then released a terrifying and brutal energy.

“Make Lin Feng come here for a battle!” said Duan Wu Dao whose battle energy was burning violently all around him. Last time, he had lost against Lin Feng and felt incredibly humiliated.

“You are a loser, you cannot fight against him.”

“Hmph. Duan Ren Huang was the first one and it’s been twenty years since. Even if Duan Ren Huang doesn’t come out, I can still defeat you, you have no geniuses.” said Duan Wu Dao while releasing a terrifying Qi. He was looking at those people fighting and said, “Everybody stop and move back!”

His terrifying voice rolled in the air and resonated in people’s heads. Everybody immediately moved back. There was blood and corpses already where the people of the Yun Hai Sect and the Lovesickness were,.

“Back then, people called you and your husband geniuses, now you are pieces of trash! Yue Meng He, I will kill you with my own hands and then kill your son Lin Feng!” shouted Duan Wu Dao furiously.

“Sealed doors, appear!” In the air, eight sealed doors appeared.

Duan Wu Dao could use the power of his spirit to oppress Yue Meng He. He needed to regain face and now he had the opportunity to do so.

“Roaaarrrr!” A celestial fangs spirit appeared, Yue Meng He, like Duan Wu Dao released her dragon spirit. She also had the nine dragons spirit.

Her spirit had eight heads and looked hideous.

“You want to fight, all your people will die!” said Duan Wu Dao. “Doors, seal!”

The eight doors then turned into beams of light as they moved towards Yue Meng He.

Her eight dragon heads then roared furiously and crashed onto the eight doors while explosions sounded. The doors were oppressing all those heads and it seemed like they were going to be sealed.

Duan Wu Dao made a step forwards and a terrifying warlord energy oppressed Yue Meng He.

“Warlord punch!” shouted Duan Wu Dao furiously. His warlord fists then dashed to the skies. It seemed like Yue Meng He was too weak and was going to be crushed.

Yue Meng He’s hands were fluttering, it looked mysterious and

fascinating. She looked fragile and sweet. At the same time, the warlord punches seemed like they couldn't break her fists.

“Such a vast Qi is indestructible, die!” shouted Duan Wu Dao furiously. Some terrifying whistling sounds spread in the air, those strident sounds painfully pierced through people's ears! A terrifying warlord Qi was bombarding the atmosphere in Yue Meng He's direction!

Duan Wu Dao's skills were extremely brutal and violent. Besides, he had joined the Jade Heaven Imperial Family and felt more powerful than ever, he despised everybody in the world!

Chapter 718: Fury and Revenge

“Duan Wu Dao is terrifying.” thought the the crowd when they saw his warlord punches. He had broken through to the ninth Xuan Qi layer, with his sealed doors spirit and Shen Gong skills, he had a terrifying power.

However, he hadn't ranked first at the Great Competition of Xue Yu, Lin Feng had finished first. How strong was Lin Feng?

Besides, why wasn't Lin Feng appearing at that moment?

“Lovesickness Drunkenness, Lovesickness Punch!” said Yue Meng He looking like an illusion in a dream. Her punches were bombarding the atmosphere, they gave people an impression of lovesickness, the surrounding people suddenly needed love... Those lovesickness punches even contained some intent and as they could make the warlord punches melt.. Love could make aggressiveness melt...

The warlord punches were getting weaker and weaker and then disappeared. Love had invaded the entire atmosphere.

“Hmph.” Duan Wu Dao groaned coldly and jumped forwards while shouting furiously, “Warlord punch!” Some rumbling sounds spread in the air, terrifying punches invaded the atmosphere, residual energy turned into hurricanes that were killing people who were behind Yue Meng He.

Duan Wu Dao didn't stop after his warlord punches, some sealed

doors intent appeared and it seemed like it was going to seal Yue Meng He's body.

“Jade Sky Burial! Destruction!” shouted Duan Wu Dao and a gigantic hand appeared. It was pitch black and was moving towards Yue Meng He at full speed, it seemed like that hand could bury her. Some rumbling sounds were spreading in the air. That kind of skill contained intent, it seemed like it was preventing Yue Meng He from moving and wanted to bury her.

Yue Meng He could sense how terrifying that attack was. That Qi was monstrous.

Behind Yue Meng He, a silhouette slowly appeared as a terrifying intent appeared and broke Duan Wu Dao's punch attack which was oppressing Yue Meng He. Then Duan Wu Dao's punch suddenly disappeared.

Duan Wu Dao's face became even angrier. Immediately after, a terrifying physical strength crashed onto Duan Wu Dao's body and projected him backwards. When Duan Wu Dao saw that person, he was astonished.

“Tian Qi layer... you're Lin Hai!” said Duan Wu Dao coldly while looking at the man next to Yue Meng He.

“Indeed.” replied Lin Hai indifferently. The crowd was astonished, it was Lin Hai, one of the four geniuses from the country twenty years ago... He had broken through to the Tian Qi layer... How amazing!

“Lin Hai.” said a voice in the distance. “In the past I had sealed your body and expelled you from the Imperial City. I wouldn’t have thought that you would break through to the Tian Qi layer, but even now I can still seal your body once again.” In the distance, a silhouette appeared. That person was wearing a golden crown and golden clothes, that person wasn’t the king though, it was Duan Ren Huang!

“Duan Ren Huang, just like in the past, you’re as shameless as before.” said Lin Hai coldly.

“Hmph.” said Duan Ren Huang. “It took you more than ten years to break the sealed doors and you just broke to the Tian Qi layer, nothing more... You came to my Imperial Palace to see the wedding...? Last time I sealed your body, now I will kill you.”

Indeed, Duan Ren Huang had sealed Lin Hai’s cultivation in the past, he had been unable to break free from the sealed doors for so many years, but in the end Lin Feng had slowly risen. He had practiced cultivation so hard, then Lin Feng had finished first at the Great Competition of Xue Yu. That had made Lin Hai feel so great. He was so proud of his son that his heart had enabled him to break free from the chains of the sealed doors, and then he had broken through to the Tian Qi layer.

In a short time, Yue Meng He would also be able to break through to the Tian Qi layer.

“Duan Ren Huang, what about you? What makes you think you

can criticize me?” asked Lin Hai coldly. He then continued slowly, “Back then, you, Meng He and Wu Qing and I were the four strongest cultivators of the country. We were also four best friends, like brothers. We were doing everything together. I still remember that day when we went to the Nine Dragon Mountain Chain and killed some beasts and picked up some grass. You were like a brother but then when you became stronger you started courting Meng He and wanted to kill us, do you have a clear conscience? If you did have a clear conscience, you wouldn’t be so weak now.”

“Shut the hell up!” shouted Duan Ren Huang furiously. His voice made the entire atmosphere shake... The crowd was surprised, the four of them used to be best friends...What had happened twenty years before hadn’t been transmitted properly to the later generations and there were so many different rumors...

“Haha, you’re still getting angry because of such things... We all forgot about what happened in the past, you’re the only one who cannot get over it. Nobody would have thought that you would still think about it...” said Lin Hai mockingly.

Duan Ren Huang looked cold and glum. He slowly rose up in the air and glanced at the crowd from above. He looked emotionless.

“Lin Hai, prepare to die.” said Duan Ren Huang while releasing some terrifying intent. His intent was also sealed door intent but it was much stronger than that of Duan Wu Dao’s. Of course, he had broken through to the Tian Qi layer. At that moment, the crowd was astonished and couldn’t move. They had the impression that they couldn’t breathe anymore.

Duan Ren Huang then released the integrity of his sealed door energy.

Lin Hai jumped forwards and rose up in the air while releasing a terrifying Qi. Two hurricanes collided and merged.

“Seal!” shouted Duan Ren Huang furiously. A terrifying strength bombarded the atmosphere, Lin Hai’s body was covered by it. The sealed doors intent surrounded his entire body, there was a huge difference between them.

Yue Meng He rose up in the air and released some energies which moved towards Duan Ren Huang.

Duan Ren Huang glanced at her and shouted coldly, “In the past, you made a mistake and now you are as dull and stupid as before. You will die together now!”

A terrifying warlord Qi emerged in the air and a gigantic light bombarded them both. Both of them were projected backwards, they even collapsed on the ground. Both of them together couldn’t rival with Duan Ren Huang.

“Crrrr crrr....” A terrifying sword Qi invaded the atmosphere from a distance and moved towards Duan Ren Huang. A moment before it was extremely far away but now it was extremely close.

“Die with them too!” shouted Duan Ren Huang while

bombarding the sword energy with a terrifying punch. In a flash, the sword Qi disappeared without leaving trace. The one who had used the sword was also punched and had crashed onto the ground next to Yue Meng He and Lin Hai.

“Cough cough!” Lin Hai was coughing blood. He looked at the person who had just arrived, smiled wryly and said, “You don’t need to.”

“We have been separated for so many years and now we are all reunited.” said Zhu Ge Wu Qing. He usually looked expressionless but at that moment he had a smile on his face.

“Very good, I also gave you a chance in the past, Zhu Ge Wu Qing. Now you are acting as my enemy. You will die with them.” said Duan Ren Huang in a disdainful way. Back then, they used to be best friends and now Duan Ren Huang was fighting against them.

Now, he wanted to kill the three of them.

Lin Hai and the two others glanced at each other and smiled.

“Wu Qing, I got Meng He in the past, I hope you’re not angry.”

“I wouldn’t have protected your son if I had blamed you.” said Zhu Ge Wu Qing while shaking his head. Yue Meng He had a resplendent smile on her face, any man would have fallen in love with her...

“I wouldn’t have thought that we would die in his hands though.” said Yue Meng He, standing up. She turned her head, looked at Meng Qing and said, “Meng Qing, you must leave. Everybody, you must escape from Xue Yue!”

Lin Hai and Zhu Ge Wu Qing looked at Yue Meng He, they understood what she meant. They were going to die...

Even if they were going to die, they had to fight. They would die as heroes to keep their honor. Unfortunately, so many people were involved... Even Meng Qing and Lin Feng

“Alright, if you want to die, I will kill you.” said Duan Ren Huang releasing a terrifying deadly energy. He looked cold. His deadly energy was terrifying, the crowd couldn’t breathe anymore.

Would the problems which had started twenty years before between the four most outstanding people of Xue Yue stop now?

Chapter 719: Deadly Meeting

Duan Ren Huang was releasing a terrifying amount of energies.

There were his three friends and they were surrounded by deadly energies, but remained brave and proud. People admired and respected them.

Even though strong cultivators in the Continent of the Nine Clouds were respected more than the others, people also had compassion. Especially when good people were maltreated by evil people, Duan Ren Huang was detestable. Initially, they were all brothers and sisters, best friends, and now he wanted to kill them... He was detestable.

People admired Lin Hai and the two others, they were incredible and brave.

Even though they were going to die, they wanted to die as glorious heroes.

The threat of death was approaching, Duan Ren Huang's energies were getting more and more intense. The three cultivators on the ground had their heads raised and were looking at him. Then they rose up in the air, unafraid of death.

“Roaaarrrrr.....!” a terrifying roaring sound spread in the air as the ground broke apart. The stone ape also turned into a beam of light and threw itself at Duan Ren Huang like a mountain.

“Die!” shouted Duan Ren Huang furiously. A sealed door illusions appeared, they contained some terrifying intent and their energy was terribly oppressive. Rumbling sounds spread in the air as the energies collided with the stone ape, it seemed like a mountain had been crushed.

“Die!” shouted Lin Hai furiously. Several terrifying punches filled with ice-cold energies spread in the air at the same time as Wu Qing’s sword energies, but they didn’t manage to destroy the sealed doors.

They were projected backwards when their energies collided against the sealed doors energies. Especially Yue Meng He, she was particularly affected by the attack and had brutally crashed onto the ground.

Those sealed doors were terrifying even though Lin Hai had broken through to the Tian Qi layer. Lin Hai felt like he had been crushed by the energies as blood splashed, he was also crushed onto the ground.

“Die!” said Duan Ren Huan looking as cruel as before. Meng Qing stood up, however a voice spread in the air and it came from the distance.

“No.....” said that voice in the distance. The crowd saw a beautiful woman in a cheong sam in the distance, it was Princess Duan Xin Ye.

Duan Xin Ye's hair was messy and she looked panic-stricken, what was happening?

Wasn't she getting married now? What was happening?

The guests were all running around wildly, the princess was turning her head and saw them. Her father and her brother looked ice-cold, she was terrified.

"Noooo....." Duan Xin Ye couldn't believe what was happening. Yue Meng He and the others were severely injured and they were lying on the ground. She had started crying when she saw them.

"I am so sorry, I didn't know anything like this would happen!" said Duan Xin Ye when she saw that Yue Meng He and the others were bleeding. Duan Xin Ye suddenly felt guilty.

Yue Meng He smiled and touched Duan Xin Ye's hair. She said in a warm and gentle way, "You silly girl, who could blame you? It has nothing to do with you."

"But it's because of me...." said Duan Xin Ye, she felt extremely guilty. She turned her head and looked at the king and her brother, she asked, "Why did you lie to me? Why did you use me?"

Duan Wu Ya and the king looked at her but remained silent. After a moment, Duan Wu Ya said, "You shouldn't have come."

"Indeed, I shouldn't have come, but then I learnt what was

happening. Should I have stayed away to regret it my entire life?" shouted Duan Xin Ye. "Everything was fake, you're the one who gave me the poison last time. Only you could have done such a thing, I couldn't believe it in the past but now I know that it's you. You've always been plotting against Lin Feng, why!?"

The crowd sighed when they heard Duan Xin Ye, everything had been a plot... Working for the royal government was that way... Everything was about plotting against others in secret.

Unfortunately, that pure, innocent and beautiful girl had been at the center of the plot...

Nobody replied to Duan Xin Ye, her voice was just resonating in the air for a few seconds. The crowd was looking at her beautiful, pure and hopeless-looking face.

Duan Xin Ye stood up, she was in front of Yue Meng He and the others. She looked at the Duan Ren Huang, "If you want to kill someone, then kill me first!"

Duan Ren Huang looked at Duan Xin Ye, he looked like he didn't care about her at all. He only cared about himself and Duan Wu Dao. He even cared about Yue Meng He and Lin Hai more than Duan Xin Ye.

However, Duan Ren Huang shouted, "You are a member of my family, I don't want to kill you so move away."

“I won’t, if you want to kill them, kill me first.” said Duan Xin Ye, still obstructing the way while gnashing her teeth. She looked like a determined young girl.

“Xin Ye, don’t worry, move away. This has nothing to do with you.” said Yue Meng He. That little girl was so stupid.

Duan Xin Ye kept shaking her head, she wasn’t going to move away. Everything was happening because of her, she would regret her entire life if they died and she lived.

“You want to die so I will help you.” said Duan Ren Huang while releasing some deadly energies.

The king and Duan Wu Ya remained silent, they were staring at the scene. Duan Xin Ye was just a toy for them.

“Bzzzz.....” The sound of a zither spread in the air. Immediately after a silhouette appeared in the crowd, moved out, and sat down cross-legged in the air. Some pure Qi became a cloud and that person had a zither on his lap.

A terrifying killer Qi appeared and was emerging out of the zither, it was fluttering and moving towards Duan Ren Huang.

“Someone else dares face Duan Ren Huang, how reckless!” thought the crowd. That person was a calm and serene-looking man. His hands were floating over the strings of the zither. That person didn’t even look at Duan Ren Huang.

“Someone else wants to die.” said Duan Ren Huang coldly. Duan Xin Ye was scared, she whispered, “teacher...”

That man was Yan Yu Ping Sheng.

Yan Yu Ping Sheng raised his head and looked at Duan Xin Ye, he looked calm and serene, he even smiled.

“Teacher, why...?” said Duan Xin Ye crying. She knew that Yan Yu Ping Sheng couldn’t rival Duan Ren Huang, so he was planning to die.

“Xin Ye, I’ve had only three students in my entire life: you, Duan Wu Ya and Wen Ao Xue. Lin Feng doesn’t count, maybe only for half. One of my students had become cruel and evil, using his own sister as a toy. He wouldn’t even hesitate to kill her, then that same sister is also one of my students and the wife of my half-student... how could I, Yan Yu Ping Sheng, not protect you?”

Yan Yu Ping Sheng kept playing the zither as an infinity of deadly energies were emerging out of it and moving towards Duan Ren Huang. However, that energy wasn’t injuring him at all.

“Amongst my students, you are the purest and the most innocent. Wen Ao Xue is also extremely smart, Duan Wu Ya is evil and likes manipulating people more than anything. The one that makes me the most satisfied is Lin Feng, but he only counts as a half-student. Maybe he isn’t as perfect as Wen Ao Xue but his natural abilities, his love and affection for his loved ones, his

ardor... all of those things make me satisfied about Lin Feng. I consider that you, Wen Ao Xue and Lin Feng are my only real students. Duan Wu Ya is the one I helped the most and the one who wants to betray you today. He doesn't even want to help you and doesn't care about you dying." said Yan Yu Ping Sheng. He continued playing the zither while talking. The energies had already enveloped his entire body.

Duan Ren Huang groaned coldly and a terrifying intent crashed onto the zither which stopped moving. Duan Ren Huang then jumped forwards and roared furiously. A terrifyingly pure killer Qi then moved towards Yan Yu Ping Sheng and in a flash, Yan Yu Ping Sheng was crushed by the energy... And the melody of the zither stopped....

The music stopped and Yan Yu Ping Sheng died....

"Teacher!!!!" whispered Duan Xin Ye. When she saw Yan Yu Ping Sheng disappear from the sky, she burst into tears. Her teacher had died, his music would never again play in Xue Yue, ever again!

Chapter 720: Ghosts of Xue Yue

“AAAARRRRRRGGGGHHHHHH!!!!!!!” The stone ape’s eyes were bloodshot as he attacked the ground with its legs. Its eyes seemed to be tearing up.

The gigantic animal turned around and looked at Duan Xin Ye, Lin Hai and Yue Meng He. The fact that the stone ape looked extremely sad confused Yue Meng He.

“Little Feng...” whispered Yue Meng He. That stone ape was Lin Feng’s, Yue Meng He had almost forgotten about it... Perhaps Lin Feng already knew about everything that was happening... Maybe he could see everything clearly... Through the eyes of the stone ape.

“Don’t come.” said Yue Meng to the stone ape while shaking her head. However, the stone ape slowly turned its head and roared again. It looked like a mountain soaring to the skies.

“You are extremely solid and robust, against all expectations you haven’t died yet!” said Duan Ren Huang coldly. A hand then appeared in the air and crashed onto the ape’s body. The gigantic ape fell down and a gigantic hole appeared.

Behind the stone ape appeared the colossal snake, it didn’t fear death either as it rose up in the air.

“Huh?” Duan Ren Huang was surprised as another gigantic hand crashed out of his body and the snake whistled in pain.

“Are the beasts trying to waste time?” So many beasts were coming one after the other, it seemed like they were all trying to waste time.

“Wasting time?” The crowd was surprised, why would the beasts be trying to waste time?

Was Lin Feng about to come back?

Indeed, Lin Feng would probably arrived soon. He probably wanted those beasts to waste some time.

“Useless. Die together!” said Duan Ren Huang, shaking his head. Evil lights were flashing in his eyes. He looked like a violent murderer, wanting all those people and beasts to die.

“Stop!” said a voice coldly. The crowd turned around and saw a beautiful and proud looking woman in a magnificent cheong sam looking pure and holy. She was walking so slowly.

Meng Qing was walking slowly in her beautiful ceremonial cheong sam as she released an ice-cold Qi.

Meng Qing arrived next to Duan Xin Ye and smiled resplendently, she looked so pure and holy.

Yue Meng He shook her head unceasingly and whispered, “Meng

Qing, don't, you must leave.

Meng Qing smiled back, she looked extremely beautiful... She gently shook her head and said, "Yue Meng He, how could I leave? Lin Feng cares about you and them more than anything in the world. I am his wife now, if I left, Lin Feng would hate me forever."

"Meng Qing, you must understand that Lin Feng loves you more than anybody else here." said Yue Meng He. She didn't want Meng Qing to die, Meng Qing had to leave!

"I will not leave. If you all died, Lin Feng would be crushed forever. I am happy that I could become Lin Feng's wife today, without regrets, without remorse, without sadness I will stay here today." said Meng Qing, she looked like a little sunshine. She then walked forwards, very slowly, she looked ice-cold and hopeless.

She looked at the gloomy sky, the wind was cold and desolate. Her beautiful cheong sam was fluttering in the wind. However, that beautiful woman couldn't make the gloomy atmosphere look any happier.

The Earth and sky were getting colder and colder, even more gloomy. Some snowflakes started falling.

Some pure-looking snowflakes began falling heavily. In just a short time, people were covered with a layer of snow. They were feeling ice-cold and some people were even shivering. How cold!

However, people saw that pure and innocent looking woman walking forwards, step by step. What a beautiful woman.

That gorgeous woman was an ice and snow goddess. She rose up in the air just above the ground, her long cheong sam was hanging above the ground too. Gradually, she was covered with snow and looked like an authentic snow deity.

“Meng Qing!” Thought the crowd watching her... Yue Meng He was astonished and started crying. Lin Feng was so lucky to have such a wonderful life, he really couldn’t have any regret in this life...

“Huh?” Duan Ren Huang was surprised when he saw Meng Qing and he frowned. That girl looked stunning, she was even more beautiful than Yue Meng He in the past. How come Lin Hai’s son was lucky with women! Duan Ren Huang felt even more jealous and furious.

Besides, that girl’s Qi was incredible.

White snow covered Meng Qing’s entire body, to the extent that her hair turned completely white. She had transformed into a snow goddess. She rose up in the air and ice covered the Earth. It seemed like the entire world was going to freeze.

“fifth, seventh, eighth.... Xuan Qi layer!!!!!!!!!!!!!!”

“Ninth Xuan Qi layer!!!!!!!!!!!!!!”

“Tian Qi layer!!!!!!!!!!!!!!”

Everybody was absolutely astonished, stunned, stupefied! The bride, that holy and pure looking woman was releasing an incredible ice which had the strength of the Tian Qi layer!!!! She had broken through to the Tian Qi layer, just like Duan Ren Huang!!!!!!

“She has the strength of the Tian Qi layer!!!!” everybody was astonished! What was happening?! Besides, it seemed like her strength was still increasing! She was a lot stronger than Lin Hai who also had the strength of the Tian Qi layer! She seemed to be as strong as Duan Ren Huang!

How astonishing! Nobody dared believe it, it seemed too incredible!

Duan Ren Huang was astonished too, he couldn't believe his eyes as stared at Meng Qing. He had thought that Lin Hai was the only cultivator of the Tian Qi layer there... And on top of that, it was Lin Feng's wife!

“Die!” shouted Duan Ren Huang furiously! A terrifyingly brutal energy spread in the air. She had broken through to the Tian Qi layer, so what? He would still kill her, just like everybody else!

“Warlord punches!” Some rumbling sounds spread in the air, those punches seemed like they could annihilate everything. They launched out at Meng Qing. Those punches were infinitely more

powerful than those from Duan Wu Dao.

The snowflakes condensed together and turned into a piercingly-cold ice. They then turned into a snow vortex and froze the punches. Those terrifying punches just fell apart afterwards.

Duan Ren Huang was astonished but then looked calm and serene again. He jumped forwards and threw himself at Meng Qing. He released the terrifying strength of the sealed doors, he wanted to seal Meng Qing's body.

The snowflakes kept falling down from the sky. She looked like a snow goddess in her ice world. Everybody was covered with a layer of snow. The snowflakes kept floating and dancing gracefully in the wind. There was ice intent in that snow. One couldn't see her beautiful silhouette clearly anymore, but the sealed doors intent seemed like it couldn't affect her.

“Die!” shouted Meng Qing coldly. Then her ice intent attacked Duan Ren Huang. That coldness was piercingly cold. It seemed like Duan Ren Huang was going to freeze.

That ice seemed like it could freeze the entire world.

He couldn't fight for long in that atmosphere filled with ice intent, otherwise he would lose.

“Destruction!” said Duan Ren Huang while trying to destroy the ice vortex. He released even more sealed doors Qi, in the

atmosphere eight sealed doors now appeared. However, the energy in those doors was even stronger than in his previous attacks.

“Seal!” shouted Duan Ren Huang furiously, the monstrous sealed doors seemed like they could seal the world. They turned into beams of light as they shot out towards Meng Qing.

“Snow.” said Meng Qing in a low voice. Snow kept falling as a thick layer of snow surrounded her entire body. The sealed doors bombarded that layer of snow, and then Meng Qing disappeared.

“Die” a massive amount of snow appeared and surrounded Duan Ren Huang’s body. A beautiful and graceful hand appeared out of the air and launched towards him, that hand contained a terrifying ice Qi.

Duan Ren Huang groaned coldly as he used his warlord punch again, but when he raised his hand some ice and snow penetrated into his hand and disappeared into it. A terrifying ice energy appeared from Duan Ren Huang’s back too.

The crowd saw Duan Ren Huang surrounded by a terrifying white snow, it seemed like that white snow contained the energy of an ice goddess.

“Boom!” A terrifying ice energy crashed onto Duan Ren Huang’s body, he was astonished and the crowd was as well.

Lin Feng’s wife looked like an ice goddess, she was even stronger

than Duan Ren Huang!

Chapter 721: Xue Ling Long

The crowd couldn't believe their eyes. Lin Feng's wife looked like a snow goddess with strength greater than Duan Ren Huang.

Ice crashed onto Duan Ren Huang's body and almost entirely froze him.

"Get lost!" shouted Duan Ren Huang furiously. Several terrifying warlord punches launched out. Meng Qing moved her hand though and then ice penetrated his body. Duan Ren Huang was projected a few hundred meters away.

"Cough cough!" Duan Ren Huang coughed. He was still covered by ice and snow from head to foot. A moment before, the ice had penetrated into his body and he had almost froze to death.

Snow was still falling unceasingly. Without realizing it, people had become snowmen already.

"How cold..." said one person shivering violently. He had been watching the battle for a while and had just realized that it was snowing.

Meng Qing's snowflakes became even more powerful. She then jumped again and landed in a massive ball of ice and snow in front of Duan Ren Huang.

There was no warlord punch, there was only a massive amount

of ice Qi.

“Kill her together!” shouted Duan Ren Huang. Out of the Imperial Palace suddenly emerged a terrifying energy which moved towards Meng Qing.

Some people appeared that weren't weaker than Duan Ren Huang.

“All of them are cultivators of the Tian Qi layer...” thought the crowd astonished. They were all cultivators of the Tian Qi layer!

Meng Qing was in danger!

All those people were of the Tian Qi layer and they were releasing a terrifying energy that threatened Meng Qing.

“Duan Ren Huang, you're so shameless!” shouted Yue Meng He furiously. Her face was red and she was enraged.

“Hmph.” groaned Duan Wu Dao coldly. He began moving towards Yue Meng He as he said, “Today, you will all die.”

“Yaaaa.....!” Another sound emerged in the air and in front of Yue Meng He appeared a silhouette. That person had white hair. He took the punch, causing him to stumble backwards, even closer to Yue Meng He.

Yue Meng He looked at that old man, she couldn't believe it. Her mouth was slightly open, but she didn't say anything. She was speechless, finally, he had arrived!

“Father!”

Yue Qing Shan turned his head around and smiled at Yue Meng He. This old man's face looked sad and desolate.

“Little He, I finally heard you call me father.. Everything that happened in the past was my fault! Duan Ren Huang is no match for you, you deserve much better!” said Yue Qing Shan. No matter how strong anyone was, Yue Qing Shan loved his daughter the most, Yue Meng He!

“Father, leave, all of this has nothing to do with you.” said Yue Meng He smiling. Her father had just admitted that everything was his fault, could she continue hating her father? No, he was her father, they shared the same blood.

“Could an old man like me watch as his daughter dies in front of him?” said Yue Qing Shan while smiling wryly. Yue Meng He also smiled wryly.

“If you want to die, you should die together then.” said Duan Wu Dao, using his warlord punches to attack Yue Qing Shan.

In the air were four cultivators of the Tian Qi layer surrounding Meng Qing, her ice energies were being oppressed. Those four

cultivators of the Tian Qi layer were Duan Ren Huang, Da Shu Kong, Yu Mo's teacher and someone from Jade Heaven.

"I, Yu Tian Huang, want that girl!" said the strong cultivator from Jade Heaven. In a flash, the three others nodded as they understood what he meant. Duan Ren Huang released some sealed doors intent. Eight doors appeared around her to seal her cultivation.

That holy and pure woman looked as cold as before. She looked like a goddess from ancient ages.

Meng Qing raised her head and smiled in a terrifyingly strange way. It seemed like something had appeared in her head.

Some strange looking ice things fell from the sky. They were extremely cold, colder than anything which had appeared until now. The temperature continued plummeting.

Yue Meng He was shivering as she raised her head and looked at that woman who was an ice goddess. She started crying again.

"Meng Qing!!!!"

"Ahhhhhhh!!!!" A terrifying shout spread in the air, it seemed like the universe could freeze... Meng Qing's beautiful hair was fluttering in the wind. The strong cultivators of the Tian Qi layer who were surrounding her were scared, their facial expressions changed drastically. How cold! It was terrifying!

A ferocious wild beast appeared from Meng Qing's back. It was a beautiful ferocious wild beast, it had snowy-white fur! It had beautiful eyes too, it looked like a fox but it was much more beautiful than any ordinary fox!

“That's a fairy fox!?” whispered the crowd.

The cultivator of Jade Heaven was astonished! so that's how it was... That pure and holy looking girl was surprisingly a fairy fox... Xue Ling Long.

He would have never thought that there could be a celestial beast in Xue Yue, he had to capture it!

“Die!” shouted Meng Qing furiously. She then dived into snow again and disappeared. But then immediately reappeared in front of Duan Ren Huang again.

Xue Ling Long, the master of foxes, the ice goddess...

Duan Ren Huang wanted to move back but he couldn't. The terrifying ice invaded his body and several explosions sounded. His body was projected away in the air. He was covered by ice and snow from head to foot yet again.

“Very good, Xue Long Ling appeared...” said a voice in the Imperial Palace. A silhouette had appeared, that person was bathing in a terrifying Qi. The crowd started shaking violently,

that person's Qi made them suffocate. It was really too scary.

"Xue Long Ling, the most beautiful beast who has the shape of a human being... I wouldn't have thought that you would appear in such a tiny country as Xue Yue." said that extremely strong cultivator. A gigantic hand then appeared in the sky and fell in Meng Qing's direction.

Those who were initially surrounding Meng Qing moved away. Meng Qing had jumped into the snow but the terrifying and gigantic hand had already invaded the entire atmosphere. Meng Qing was hit and got buried into the ground.

"Roaaaarrrr!" The beasts in the surroundings were roaring violently. Meng Qing crawled out of the hole with fresh blood on her beautiful cheong sam. Her body then merged together with Xue Ling Long. She raised her head and her eyes looked extremely beautiful. Those were really Meng Qing's eyes.

"Meng Qing!"

"Meng Qing!" Duan Xin Ye and Yue Meng He yelled together when they saw Meng Qing turn into Xue Ling Long.

"Roaaaarr!" Meng Qing rose up in the air as another terrifying punch attack launched out at Meng Qing. She was launched back onto the ground, her fur was covered with blood.

Xue Ling Long still looked like a celestial being, like Meng Qing.

The Xue Ling Long illusion hadn't disappeared yet.

“Xue Ling Long, you shouldn't be in Xue Yue. I want to bring you to Jade Heaven, I will help you become a human being again.” said the strong cultivator from Jade Heaven to Meng Qing. However, Meng Qing looked as cold as before.

Meng Qing was getting ready to move up in the sky again.

“No....!” shouted a familiar voice in the horizon. Meng Qing was surprised and her bestial body shook. It seemed like she was scared.

“Bzzzzz.... Bzzzzz..... The Earth and sky were shaking, there was a hurricane approaching. People turned around and gazed into the distance with astonishment.

There was a gigantic beast in the sky and it was flying with incredible speed. Besides, it had an army of people on its back. Its wings looked like castles...

On that beast was a person, that person flew off the back of the beast. That person's eyes revealed terror but you could tell he was not resigned to give up!

Lin Feng had come back!

Chapter 722: Like A Demon

“What a gigantic, ferocious, wild beast!” The crowd was staring at that gigantic beast, it looked like a monumental castle. It was blotting out the sky and covering up the Earth. There were dozens of thousands of people on it, what a terrifying beast.

“Bzzzz.... Bzzzz....” Buzzing sounds were mixing with the sound of the wind. The cultivators of the Tian Qi layer were looking at that beast, it was a roc from ancient ages! How astonishing!

The beasts which were on the ground couldn’t compete with that kind of beast...

“Hmph, you finally arrived.” said Duan Wu Dao, who was still fighting against Yue Qing Shan.. Duan Wu Dao then immediately rose higher up in the air.

“Get lost!” shouted Lin Feng furiously, making people shiver. His terrifying voice turned into sword energy and left a sword mark in the sky. It then moved towards Duan Wu Dao, who in turn shivered. His silhouette immediately flickered as he moved aside.

Lin Feng ignored Duan Wu Dao, at that moment, he was only looking at the illusion.

“Mhhh...” That beast which had the eyes of a celestial being moaned when it saw Lin Feng. Xue Ling Long was crying. She turned around and moved away, she didn’t dare look at Lin Feng.

“MENG QING!” shouted Lin Feng which made Xue Ling Long turn around.

“Meng Qing!” said Lin Feng while jumping towards Meng Qing. He had stretched out his hand.

Lin Feng tried to hug Xue Ling Long, who still looked pure and holy. Xue Ling Long was crying and shaking. Meng Qing hadn't disappeared, she was staring at Lin Feng.

Lin Feng was also looking at that silhouette, he stretched his hand but couldn't touch her...

“Lin Feng...” said a voice which resonated in Lin Feng's ears... It was a warm and gentle voice which made Lin Feng's heart melt... Meng Qing could still speak...

“Sorry Lin Feng, I always lied to you. I'm actually a beast...” said the illusion. Some tears were flowing out of her eyes... The beast moved into Lin Feng's arms, even though it was just an illusion, it still wanted to be there.

“I know, I always knew...” Meng Qing's voice was making Lin Feng's heart melt. Lin Feng was able to control so many incredible beasts but in front of Meng Qing, beast of Tian Qi layer, what could he do... He was powerless. He could only watch as those cultivators of the Tian Qi layer attack her.

Lin Feng had always known that Meng Qing was a beast, she was so pure and holy. How could she have lived in the depths of the Black Wind Mountain where no beast ever attacked her.

Back when he had seen the Tian level cat in the Nine Dragons Mountain Chain, he had understood that Meng Qing was a beast and that she was undergoing the human transformation process. That was why she didn't have the strength of the Tian Qi layer as a human being. Her strength was restricted during the transformation process, just like the cat back then. However, during that crucial period, Lin Feng had defeated the cat.

However, because of Lin Feng, Meng Qing had used her strength of the Xuan Qi layer a few times to protect him. She had taken huge risks back then. And she had suffered a lot because of the ice corroding her body.

“Lin Feng, do you remember how I liked to hear you tell me the story of the white fox. Can you tell me that story again?” asked Meng Qing when she heard Lin Feng say that he knew that she was a beast. The illusion was smiling, she looked warm, gentle and soft. She loved to hear Lin Feng tell her the story of the white fox. She loved to hear stories that didn't exist in that world.

“I am a thousand year old fox, I have been a lonely fox for a thousand years so who could love me? I love you unconditionally, you are bewitching, I could study cultivation with you forever. Leaving you would be the worst thing in the world. Getting married with you is the most beautiful thing in the world, I could dance with you forever, I am you....” Lin Feng was chanting that poem slowly... But Meng Qing was becoming less and less real.

However, that disappearing illusion looked as beautiful as before and she still had a resplendent smile on her face.

Who could put an end to her loneliness?

Who could make her so happy?

Who could make the ice in her heart melt?

Who could make her cry and smile at the same time because of love?

Who accepted to sacrifice himself for her without regret?

For whom was she willing to abandon everything?

For whom was she willing to give her best to make him happy?

For whom was she willing to suffer without repenting it?

Tears started flowing on Lin Feng's cheeks, they were falling down on Meng Qing's illusion. Finally, Meng Qing's illusion disappeared but Lin Feng kept hugging that lonely fox as if he hadn't noticed it. Xue Ling Long was shivering with cold.

Yue Meng He walked towards Meng Qing and caressed her white

fur while crying.

“Lin Feng, Meng Qing is not like the other beasts, she is a celestial beast. Xue Ling Long can have the body of a human being. If she hadn’t had sex with you she would have become a real person, but because she accepted to do so, she gave you her pure Qi and postponed the transformation process. That’s what’s happening now...” said Yue Meng He slowly. Xue Ling Long raised her head and looked at Lin Feng, she was shivering with cold but Lin Feng kept hugging her tightly.

The dark clouds were still in the sky, wind was brushing away on Lin Feng’s skin but it seemed like he felt nothing. There was only an endless coldness in his heart.

Lin Feng’s body was gradually surrounded by a black layer. That black layer was becoming denser and thicker.

Yue Meng He looked at that darkness and started shivering, Lin Feng’s body was getting darker and darker...

“Huh?” When the crowd heard Lin Feng’s chant. They were captivated by him but then they watched as his body was being enveloped by darkness, pitch-black. People’s heart started pounding.

Pitch-black...

The atmosphere was gloomy and Lin Feng’s body was turning

dark like the atmosphere. His hair was turning pitch-black too.

His body temperature was turning ice-cold, terrifyingly cold.

“That is the darkness of a... Demon!” The crowd started shivering and shaking, Lin Feng’s color was the color of evil.

Xue Ling Long was still in Lin Feng’s arms when she sensed something, she started shivering even more and moaned. She raised her head and looked at Lin Feng with her beautiful eyes. Lin Feng pet her head when he saw that she was looking at him.

Lin Feng’s eyes revealed how much he loved her, that was the only hint. The expression in his eyes was warm and gentle.

A terrifying coldness invaded the atmosphere, the only creature who could see his smile was Xue Ling Long.

“Go and kill him.” said the strong cultivator from Jade Heaven. In a flash, Duan Wu Dao jumped forwards and arrived in the sky above Lin Feng while releasing a terrifying Qi.

“Lin Feng, today you will die by my hands.” said Duan Wu Dao coldly. However, Lin Feng seemed like he hadn’t heard him at all. He was still looking at Xue Ling Long and hugging her.

“For me, you turned into a beast, not caring about the irreversible, without regrets.”

“For you, I am willing to hand in my soul to the demons and become a demon. I am willing to annihilate all those stray dogs.” said Lin Feng while releasing a monstrous evil energy which soared the skies. People’s hearts started beating violently when they heard him.

The blackness became even darker as Lin Feng turned into a demon. Whistling sounds started spreading in the air as a hurricane began sweeping away around him.

“Mother, take care of Meng Qing.” said Lin Feng while handing over Xue Ling Long over to his mother. Yue Meng He couldn’t recognize her son anymore, was he really her son? His Qi was ice-cold and made her soul tremble.

“Little Feng...” whispered Yue Meng He. She stretched out her hands and grabbed Xue Ling Long who was still shivering violently. Her beautiful eyes watched Lin Feng with extreme anxiety.

Lin Feng smiled one last time when he saw Yue Meng He hug Meng Qing. Then he raised his head and a terrifying black light dashed to the skies, his demonic eyes stared through Duan Wu Dao. Duan Wu Dao started shaking, his soul was even shaking!

Chapter 723: Strong Cultivators Fighting!

The dark clouds in the sky were making the atmosphere look even colder. Lin Feng slowly stood up and that pitch-black demon slowly rose up in the air. His black chang pao was fluttering in the wind, his entire body was surrounded by evil energies which were bone-piercingly cold. People's souls were trembling.

Duan Wu Dao watched as Lin Feng rose up in the air. However, Duan Wu Dao moved back, he was surprisingly scared.

Lin Feng's pitch-black eyes glanced at Duan Wu Dao darkly. Lin Feng despised him. Duan Wu Dao was shaking, his self-confidence was breaking apart. He initially wanted to kill Lin Feng and regain his prestige, but now, against all expectations, he was moving back.

The black color was insanely rolling in the atmosphere and emitting whistling sounds. Lin Feng, with the power of his heart, made the blackness roll in the air like a hurricane. The hurricane made his chang pao flutter and his long hair rise up in the air.

“How terrifying...” thought the crowd watching Lin Feng turn into a demon. He was too scary! That handsome young man was turning into a demon with an ice-cold, pitch-black Qi.

The cultivators of the Tian Qi layer were all astonished watching Lin Feng. That guy was turning into a demon, but it was useless in front of them. He couldn't do anything and they could kill him as they wished.

Lin Feng was about to die.

“Kill him.” said the cultivator from Jade Heaven indifferently. Lin Feng was staring at him and the other cultivators of the Tian Qi layer coldly.

Those cultivators of the Tian Qi layer slowly moved towards him, they wanted to kill him. They had to hurry because Lin Feng was already threatening them.

“Stop!” shouted someone furiously from above. In the air, some thunders appeared and crossed some of the dark clouds. What a strong energy!

Lin Feng raised his head and saw Lei Mang, however, he still looked emotionless. Lin Feng didn't care about anyone else apart from his closest friends and relatives. Other people were insignificant for him. He had to sort out his issues with blood.

Apart from Lei Mang, other people appeared in the distance, silhouettes were flickering. They were all extremely strong and powerful and had all broken through to the Tian Qi layer. People from Shen Gong had surrounded Lin Feng to protect him.

People were stupefied, there were extremely strong cultivators who wanted to protect Lin Feng but they had never seen those people.

“Yun Fei Yang, bring people and help me exterminate the Imperial Family of Xue Yue!” said Lin Feng while looking at the gigantic roc in the sky. People’s hearts were pounding even more violently. Lin Feng wanted to exterminate the Imperial Family of Xue Yue...?

Yun Fei Yang nodding without saying anything. The roc started clapping its wings creating a hurricane, people could barely stand fast on their feet. The crowd watched as the roc penetrate into the Imperial Palace and land on it. Some rumbling sounds spread in the air.

Horses started galloping making the ground vibrate. There were no incredible sounds, there was only the sounds of the hoofs clacking on the ground. There was a gloomy Qi in the atmosphere, when really furious words were useless, silence was a real symbol of fury.

A few dozens of thousands of armored horses were furious and releasing a terrifying energy. Their hearts were filled with murder.

Those dozens of thousands of armored horses were surrounded by terrifying deadly energies. They wanted to exterminate the Imperial Family of Xue Yue.

The people from the Imperial Family were astonished, they were pulling long faces. The elite troops of the Imperial City were outside... No matter how strong the Imperial Family was, stopping an army of a few dozens of thousands of troops was difficult. It might not even be possible.

“Kill them!!!” said the strong cultivator from Jade Heaven, he still sounded indifferent. He, himself had jumped forwards and immediately arrived in front of Lei Mang. He then used a colossal punch attack filled with terrifying energy. It seemed like the entire city was going to collapse under that punch. Lei Mang was furious as the entire atmosphere was filled with thunders which shot out at that punch. The ground and the air were vibrating violently.

The other cultivators of the Tian Qi layer were also fighting. The colors of the sky and the Earth were changing gradually. Some terrifying Qi was whistling in the air.

Duan Wu Dao also looked glum. Shen Gong knew that he wanted to kill Lin Feng so they sent some extremely strong cultivators to protect him.

Duan Wu Dao was looking at Lin Feng whose face was filled with murder, but he didn't chase him.

Lin Feng didn't move either. He was just standing in the sky, his ice-cold pupils looked like they despised the entire world. At that moment, Lin Feng looked calm and cold at the same time, he looked even scarier.

Duan Wu Ya was standing on the ground with his father. They were looking at those people in the sky. They were both smiling indifferently, in a particularly strange way.

Shen Gong had so many strong cultivators, they obviously knew

that.

At that moment, there were murky heavens over a dark earth. The region was in a state of chaos and darkness. They might all die.

“Kill them.” said Duan Wu Dao, glancing at the Imperial Snow Dragon Guards and the other troops.

The Snow Dragon Guards moved towards Yue Meng He and the others to kill them.

However, very quickly, he sensed a terrifying coldness surround his body. In Lin Feng's hands appeared some black fire which had turned into a black lotus.

Lin Feng started flying incredibly fast, in a flash he had disappeared from the sky. A microsecond later, a black fire lotus streaked across the sky and burnt the atmosphere, it looked like it was the apocalypse. People were scared to death.

Lin Feng remained silent, his silence made him look even scarier. With each step he made, someone started burning. The Snow Dragon Guards looked panic-stricken. The three commanders and the nine officers were all going to die by Lin Feng's hands. Each time Lin Feng's black lotus touched someone, they had no hope.

The troops from the Imperial City were terrified, the troops behind were shaking violently. Lin Feng was standing in front of

them and killing their brothers one after the other. Besides, Lin Feng's pitch-black pupils were frightening.

Lin Feng was looking like a demonic killer. He finally stopped as he raised his hands, his fire was looking even more intense as he looked at the crowd.

"Everyone dies." said Lin Feng indifferently. He opened his hands and the black lotus emitted a dazzling black light which was filled with fire intent. It crashed onto the troops and they all started burning, they were unable to put out the fire.

Their horrible and bloodcurdling shrieks were resonating in the atmosphere. Those people from the Imperial City were dying one after the other.

Lin Feng still looked expressionless after killing all of them. He then rose higher up in the air, silently, looking emotionless like a demon. He didn't look affected by anything at all.

Rumbling sounds kept spreading in the air, some terrifying deadly energies kept rolling all around.

"Jade Heaven people, you came here to attack Shen Gong by surprise. Don't you know what honor and integrity are?" asked Lei Mang loudly, making everybody's eardrums vibrate painfully.

"Lin Feng is not a member of Shen Gong, it has nothing to do with Shen Gong. So killing him has nothing to do with you." said

the strong cultivator from Jade Heaven.

Duan Wu Dao was a genius, they needed to take care of him and make him become stronger. If Lin Feng penetrated into the mysterious world of Shen Gong, Jade Heaven would suffer in the future. Therefore, they had to kill Lin Feng before it was too late.

“Very good, let’s fight!” shouted Lei Mang furiously. Thunders invaded the entire atmosphere once again. People were rising higher and higher up in the sky. The crowd could see nothing but thunder in the vault of heaven as the cultivators in the sky were moving farther and farther away from them. One of the strongest cultivators of Jade Heaven and Lei Mang were fighting, and it seemed like they needed a lot of space.

“Fight, spare no efforts, this is your last day.” said Duan Wu Ya whose smile looked increasingly evil. It wasn’t a warm and gentle smile at all, it was an evil and tyrannic smile...

Lin Feng looked as cold as before and calmly watched the scene with his evil-looking eyes. Of course he wasn’t going to go and help the cultivators from Shen Gong. They had come to protect him, not the opposite.

Everyone wanted to win!

Chapter 724: Duan Wu Ya

The crowd was sweating profusely. They had come to see the wedding of the ruler of Xue Yue, Lin Feng. But now they were watching a terrifying battle between cultivators of the Tian Qi layer. They had never seen cultivators of the Tian Qi layer before, with one punch those cultivators could make the entire sky change. Besides, their energies contained intent and could kill millions of ordinary people.

There were terrifying deadly energies rolling around in the palace. The myriad of people who were on the roc's back got off and penetrated into the palaces. That battle would determine the future of Xue Yue.

Lin Feng, who had turned into a demon before, rose up in the air and remained emotionless. His evil energies were rolling around, nobody knew what he was thinking.

The cultivators of the Tian Qi layer were becoming more aggressive. Their energies were all insanely rolling in the air. Some silhouettes came out from the Imperial Palace, those people were releasing warlord energies. The armored horses flew away, killed instantly as they had been unable to resist.

Yun Fei Yang was still on the back of the roc, he was speechless when he saw those people... How strong.. They were cultivators of the Tian Qi layer as well... How come there were so many cultivators of the Tian Qi layer in the Imperial Palace...?

Where were those cultivators of the Tian Qi layer from..?

TEST

“Boom boom boom!” A silhouette was attacked and flew away. Those brutal and violent energies were unstoppable. An extremely strong cultivator raised his head and looked at the roc in an indifferent way. That person smiled coldly and continued moving forwards. He was leaving the palace and was followed by some other people.

They came out of the palace and saw the battles in the sky, they were smiling indifferently. They jumped and rose up in the air while releasing some terrifying energies. People’s hearts started pounding faster and faster again... Several more cultivators of the Tian Qi layer!

That was insane! What was going on in Xue Yue!? How come there were some many cultivators of the Tian Qi layer!?

Was it because of the Great Competition of Xue Yu?! Was everything happening because Lin Feng had finished first at the Great Competition of Xue Yu!?

“Who are those people?” wondered all the people who were fighting in the sky. They didn’t know if those people were their friends or their enemies...

“We want to kill Lin Feng.” said one person indifferently. People

from Shen Gong started shivering as some terrifying energies crashed onto their bodies.

The people of Shen Gong could hardly resist after those terrifying cultivators joined the battle. Some people from Shen Gong were projected backwards as blood splashed out of their mouths.

A Shen Gong cultivator of the Tian Qi layer lowered his head and saw dragon claws on his chest. A disgusting wound had appeared and blood was gushing out of it. He couldn't manage to heal it with his pure Qi.

“People from the East Sea Dragon Palace!” The eyes of the Shen Gong people were bloodshot. They were already fighting against the cultivators from the Jade Heaven Imperial Family... And suddenly, some strong cultivators from the East Sea Dragon Palace had appeared too... Shen Gong couldn't stop them.

“Precisely.” said the leader of the group of people from the East Sea Dragon Palace, he was wearing a dragon chang pao and looked cold.

“Lin Feng refused to join Shen Gong he is not a member of Shen Gong. Therefore, we will kill him now so you should leave. We, people of the East Sea Dragon Palace are not the enemies of Shen Gong.” said the leader coldly. The cultivators of Shen Gong couldn't be fooled though, they clearly knew that those people didn't want Lin Feng to penetrate into the mysterious world... They were trying to use emotions to change their minds.

“I would have never thought that so many strong cultivators would show up to kill Lin Feng, I am very surprised.” said a member of Shen Gong stupefied.

“Hehe, no matter what, Lin Feng is doomed. Shen Gong cannot protect him anymore. If you don’t leave, don’t blame the people from the East Sea Dragon Palace for being rude.” said the leader in the dragon robe. He then looked at the people from Jade Heaven and said, “I think that the Jade Heaven Imperial Family shares the same opinion.”

“Of course.” said someone else on his side. If people from Shen Gong left, Lin Feng was definitely going to die. They had come to Xue Yue for two reasons, the first one was Duan Wu Dao and the second one was to kill Lin Feng.

All the members of Shen Gong were upset.

Could they abandon Lin Feng?

However, they were facing people from Jade Heaven and from the East Sea Dragon Palace. If they didn’t give up, what could they do? They couldn’t protect Lin Feng, it was a dead end for everybody.

Of course, they really didn’t want Lin Feng to die, it would be one less genius to enter the mysterious world... They were not resigned to leave and give up.

However, regardless of everything, they couldn't protect him.

The people from Shen Gong and Jade Heaven were releasing monstrous energies which enveloped the entire atmosphere. People from Shen Gong were all anxious and glancing at each other. They didn't feel like giving up but what could they do? If they continued fighting they might all die. Besides, they wouldn't be able to protect Lin Feng, it seemed worthless to keep fighting.

A strong cultivator of Shen Gong turned around and looked at Lin Feng, "I cannot help you, if you had accepted to join Shen Gong, this might not have happened."

That person looked grieved, Lin Feng was going to die...

"Let's go." said a cultivator from Shen Gong. His clothes fluttered in the wind and whistling sounds spread in the air. The crowd was worried about Lin Feng, it was over for him. The strong cultivators were leaving so Lin Feng was doomed.

Even with his demon form, Lin Feng couldn't protect himself.

The cultivators of the East Sea Dragon Palace looked at Lin Feng coldly. One of them said in an indifferent way, "The Purple Dragon King gave you a chance, he proposed you to join us and gave you time to think but you refused. You despised him so this is the consequence, didn't you know that this would happen?"

Lin Feng looked emotionless, he obviously knew that there would

be consequences. Those strong cultivators had hidden their cruel and abominable nature, just like Duan Wu Dao. Those people were evil and wanted to kill him.

Yue Meng He and the others looked hopeless. Could they break free from such a situation? Surprisingly, so many people wanted to kill Lin Feng.

People with incredible natural abilities could hardly survive if they weren't strong enough to protect themselves, so many people were jealous and envied them.

Lin Feng understood that principle.

The East Sea Dragon Palace people didn't hurry to kill Lin Feng, they were looking at the people from Jade Heaven and Duan Ren Huang.

“Today, we people from the East Sea Dragon Palace came to Xue Yue with another goal. The son of the king of Xue Yue, the second prince Duan Wu Ya, is now a member of the East Sea Dragon Palace. We have come here to declare that Duan Wu Dao is not the crown prince anymore, Duan Wu Ya, our new disciple, must become the crown prince.”

They wanted Duan Wu Ya to replace Duan Wu Dao!?

Everybody was absolutely stunned when they heard that. What a surprise! Duan Wu Dao and Duan Ren Huang's faces also changed

drastically. The people from the Jade Heaven Imperial Family were also astonished but remained cold. That came down to saying that Duan Wu Dao couldn't compete with Duan Wu Ya.

Duan Wu Ya!

Everybody was looking at Duan Wu Ya suddenly, the warm and gentle second prince. He was smiling in an indifferent way. He didn't look surprised at all, he looked calm and serene as if everything was happening how he had predicted. He had planned everything, the situation was perfectly under his control and he hadn't allowed luck to play any role in this story.

The defeat in Duan Ren City, the massacre of the troops, the war against Mo Yue, Duan Xin Ye's kidnapping and so on... All of those things had nothing to do with Duan Wu Dao. Now, the gathering of the strong cultivators of Shen Gong, Jade Heaven and the East Sea Dragon Palace. Everything had been planned by Duan Wu Ya.

Duan Wu Ya refused to be a mere second prince! Wasn't he as strong and capable as Duan Wu Dao!? He was going to prove to everyone that he is even stronger!

Chapter 725: Unsheathing the Evil Swords

Duan Ren Huang was speechless, looking at the people from the East Sea Dragon Palace. He frowned and said, “The crown prince Duan Wu Dao is a peerless cultivator. He is extremely strong. Duan Wu Ya is a ridiculous cultivator, how could he compete with Duan Wu Dao? Reigning over Xue Yue is not a game, unless Duan Wu Dao resigns, Duan Wu Ya will never be at the peak of Xue Yue and will never manage to carry out a coup d’etat.”

The strong cultivator of the East Sea Dragon Palace looked at Duan Ren Huang indifferently and asked, “Who is the king of Xue Yue?”

He then turned to Duan Wu Ya, smiled and said, “Wu Ya, Duan Ren Huang wants to see how strong you are, show him.”

“Alright.” said Duan Wu Ya nodding. Duan Wu Dao slowly walked forwards and released a terrifying energy. It was bestial and ice-cold. His entire body was surrounded by evil moon Qi.

The dark clouds in the sky started rolling insanely. A vortex appeared above Duan Wu Ya, that vortex was getting deeper. The Qi in that vortex was also terrifying. Duan Wu Ya was precisely under that vortex.

“On the day of the great sun and moon, my evil moon skill works even better, swallow!” said Duan Wu Ya. His Qi was becoming more terrifying, it contained an infinite amount of evil Qi. High up in the sky was a terrifying vortex and the dark clouds were being

swallowed by that vortex.

Duan Wu Ya was swallowing the strength of the great moon. What kind of skill was that?

Duan Wu Ya's energies were becoming stronger. Many people were astonished, Duan Wu Ya had been hiding many things.

“Arrrrghhh!” The crowd heard Duan Wu Ya roar aggressively. His spirit then appeared, it was a terrifying and hideous evil spirit.

“Ahhhh.... Surprisingly, you dared make me come out, I will tear your body apart.” said that spirit aggressively, but Duan Wu Ya was still smiling coldly, which surprised the spirit. What was Duan Wu Ya thinking? The evil spirit raised his head confused.

“Great moon day, bastard, what do you want to do...?” said the spirit in an extremely aggressive manner, it seemed scared. That was the spirit of a cultivator of the Tian Qi layer which Duan Wu Ya had sealed in Celestial River.

“I didn't use you for such a long time, you are going to die and become my cauldron” said Duan Wu Ya while smiling coldly. He then shouted furiously, “Swallow!”

A terrifying gravitational force then swallowed that spirit as it moved into his mouth. That spirit was roaring violently but the vortex above Duan Wu Ya kept absorbing it into Duan Wu Ya's mouth.

“Bastard! The Tian Sha Sect will never let you off!” shouted the spirit one last time. The crowd watched as Duan Wu Ya absorbed the spirit. Duan Wu Ya’s body started shaking violently. His Qi suddenly increased and he reached the very top of the ninth Xuan Qi layer. He looked particularly ferocious at that moment.

The cultivator of the East Sea Dragon Palace smiled when he saw that. He was very pleased with Duan Wu Ya, what cruel methods! Reaching that level wasn’t easy, the East Sea Dragon Palace just needed to help him become a little bit stronger and he would become even stronger than Duan Wu Dao. Even though Duan Wu Ya was evil, he was somebody with remarkable abilities. He could obtain what he wanted, he was very determined and patient. Some great things could happen if he managed to penetrate into the mysterious world.

The crowd was staring at Duan Wu Ya, the second prince who had always appeared as a benevolent, kindhearted and warm person. But now he looked extremely evil. He was a master manipulator. People couldn’t recognize this Duan Wu Ya anymore. They would have never thought that he could be so terrifying.

The cultivator of the East Sea Dragon Palace looked at Duan Ren Huang and said indifferently, “Now, dismiss Duan Wu Dao from his function and confer Duan Wu Ya the title of crown prince. Or are you still going to refuse?”

“Of course, Duan Wu Dao is older, he should be the crown prince.” said Duan Ren Huang coldly.

“You want to die!” shouted the cultivator of the East Sea Dragon Palace, he was enraged. He jumped forwards and grabbed Duan Ren Huang’s neck, his hand looked like a dragon claw. He had remarkable strength. The chant of the dragons started resonating in the air.

Duan Ren Huang was caught off-guard as he used his warlord punches. Even though the warlord punch was extremely strong, it immediately vanished when it collided with the dragon claws.

“Roaaarrr!” The dragon roared furiously and more dragon claws grabbed Duan Ren Huang’s chest, a bloody wound appeared. Duan Ren Huang groaned with pain, blood started gushing.

“How strong...” sighed the crowd. Duan Ren Huang had broken through to the Tian Qi layer and was monstrously strong. In Xue Yue, he was an overlord but in the Continent of the Nine Clouds, the East Sea Dragon Palace was a group of monstrously strong people. Their members could easily kill Duan Ren Huang.

“Don’t get involved in their national affairs! Don’t you think that you people from the East Sea Dragon Palace are exaggerating?!” said a cultivator of the Jade Heaven Imperial Family. They were already fighting against Lei Mang so they couldn’t take care of the man in the dragon robe, they could only watch in silence.

“Who said that Duan Wu Ya had to be the second prince of Xue Yue?!” shouted the man in the dragon robe aggressively. The crowd remained silent, those who were strong enough could say whatever they wanted.

“Since the beginning, Duan Wu Ya was supposed to become the crown prince. That is an offense for the East Sea Dragon Palace.” said the man in the dragon robe. Duan Wu Dao was also pulling a long face, he hadn’t thought that Duan Wu Ya would be the final winner.

“Now, kill Lin Feng and his people.” said that person, looking at Lin Feng. Duan Wu Ya jumped towards Lin Feng with an evil smile on his face.

“Thank you for having killed so many people in Mo Yue. You gave me lots of corpse Qi to absorb.” said Duan Wu Ya smiling at Lin Feng.

“You were there too...?” Lin Feng looked cold as his evil energies were still rolling around his body.

“I went there a short time after you left. The Dragon Palace gave me a Tian level beast, luckily the beast was faster than your roc.” said Duan Wu Ya smiling. “Lin Feng, I admit that you have remarkable natural abilities, I wouldn’t have thought that you would be able to defeat my brother at the Great Competition of Xue Yu. But now you will die, as well as your family. They will all die. Concerning Xue Ling Long, she belongs to the Dragon Palace now.”

“They will all die...?” The crowd was shaking. Who could save all those people?

“The Jade Heaven Imperial Family, the East Sea Dragon Palace, the Da Shu Clan, Duan Ren Huang, Duan Wu Dao, Duan Wu Ya, Yu Mo’s teacher...” Lin Feng glanced at them coldly. He still looked calm and serene, absolutely unperturbed. He just looked extremely evil.

“Even if I lose my soul and become a demon, I will destroy you. I will not only destroy you but I will annihilate you.” said Lin Feng while transforming into a terrifying pitch-black demon. He started dancing in the atmosphere at the same rhythm as the clouds. The dark clouds were moving even faster at that moment as a terrifying evil hurricane invaded the atmosphere. A vortex appeared above Lin Feng, that vortex was even more terrifying than the one which had just appeared above Duan Wu Ya’s head a moment before.

The black clouds were emitting whistling sounds and were rolling chaotically. It seemed like some demons were going to come out from hell. Some terrifying and ice-cold evil energies were whistling in the air, the coldness was piercing to the bones.

“What is going on?” The crowd looked at the sky, they were scared to death. Was something new going to happen? Those terrifying evil clouds seemed like they came from hell. How scary.

“Meng Qing, even if I have to become a demon, I will make them suffer for what they did.” said Lin Feng in darkly. Some chants resonated in the atmosphere as if a demonic seal had been opened. From Lin Feng’s back appeared a sword, it was a black sword.

“Huh?” The crowd was surprised. A sword was coming out of Lin Feng’s body.

“Boom boom boom!” The atmosphere started vibrating violently. The dark clouds looked even more insane than before, they were turning into evil clouds. Some metallic sounds were spreading in the air. From Lin Feng’s back appeared two swords, three, four, five, six, seven, eight and finally nine swords! Nine black swords had emerged from Lin Feng’s body!

Boom boom boom!” Those nine swords dashed to the skies, the vault of heaven was emitting terrifying whistling sounds and the atmosphere was darker than what it had been up to that moment. The entire region was filled with a hellish darkness. Those nine evil swords made people crouch down and even crawl! They had the impression that they were going to die of suffocation. People were collapsing, they couldn’t breathe, they felt like they were aspirating. It seemed like their souls were being torn apart. However, everybody’s eyes were wide open and their pupils were so wide and round that they seemed like they were going to explode.

They had the impression that they were going to die, the evil energy in the atmosphere was terrifying.

The cultivators of the Tian Qi layer were all staring at that move and shaking. Those evil swords were terrifying. They didn’t have such weapons... Those evil swords had their own lives and were incredibly evil, extremely evil. Those nine evil swords were like nine demons!

Chapter 726: Killing Duan Ren Huang

“The evil swords from the mountains of the nine swords! Lin Feng was actually the one who had obtained them!” thought people from Xue Yue. Back then, the nine sword mountains had been destroyed and had disappeared changing the landscape of the entire region of the Nine Dragons Mountain Chain. The entire Imperial City had been covered by the evil energies of those swords back then and but had suddenly disappeared. Nobody had guessed that Lin Feng was the one who had obtained them.

However, Lin Feng was unable to control that terrifying evil Qi.

The cultivators of the Tian Qi layer were astonished. Those evil swords were dangerous for them even.

“Kill him before he starts using the swords!” said the cultivators of the Tian Qi layer. They obviously knew that Lin Feng’s swords were monstrous, they might have the chance to obtain them even.

Their silhouettes all flickered and they threw themselves at Lin Feng. Lin Feng then shouted in an ice-cold way, “Come back!”

Some terrifying rumbling sounds spread in the air, the nine evil swords turned into black beams of light and appeared in front of Lin Feng. The cultivators of the Tian Qi layer attacked the nine evil swords but didn’t manage to make them move. They had just protected Lin Feng’s body.

“Nine swords, together!” said Lin Feng. The nine evil swords

were roaring violently and emitting buzzing sounds. They immediately dashed to the skies, the entire atmosphere was pitch-black as the sky seemed like it was going to collapse.

Lin Feng stretched his hand out and grabbed a sword, a terrifying evil sword intent merged with the energies in his body, merging with his own sword intent.

Lin Feng closed his eyes, this time he didn't resist and submitted himself to the swords. He even visualized those evil swords as his body turned entirely black: his mouth turned black, his eyes were entirely black, not only his pupils, there was absolutely no white in his eyes anymore.

Lin Feng was a demon that had submitted himself to the demonic energies. A terrifying demoniac Qi was flowing in his body.

Lin Feng opened his eyes and black beams of light shot out from his eyes, illuminating the atmosphere. Lin Feng looked like a murderer, he had submitted himself. He wanted to kill all the creatures of the world.

"Die!" shouted Lin Feng furiously. The evil sword descended from the sky and some terrifying black lights descended from the sky lacerating the atmosphere. The cultivators in front of Lin Feng started running away, their silhouettes were flickering.

"Boom boom boom!" The guards who were at the big gate of the Imperial Palace were instantly absorbed by the black lights. A gigantic black fissure appeared from the ground. Those swords

seemed like they had just penetrated into the abysses of the world.

“How frightening.” thought the crowd watching those evil lights. They were shaking from head to foot, they would die if that sword had touched them.

“Let’s act together and kill him!” shouted Duan Ren Huang furiously. How could it happen? Duan Wu Ya had already surprised him. He was much stronger than what he had expected, he hadn’t thought that Lin Feng had the evil swords. He had submitted himself to the demons, he looked like an evil spirit with his eyes filled with evil energies. It wasn’t the Lin Feng they knew, this Lin Feng could destroy the world.

Lin Feng slowly turned his head and looked at Duan Ren Huang. His pitch-black eyes looked ice-cold, he was slowly fusing together with some demon. However, he still remembered that some people had to die no matter what.

“ARRGHHH! Kill!” shouted Lin Feng. He deployed the full strength of the evil swords. The sword he had been holding turned into nine swords again, the nine swords all moved towards Duan Ren Huang suddenly.

“Boom boom boom!” There was an earthquake. Duan Ren Huan looked at the nine pitch-black beams of light move towards him. Nobody paid attention to him or thought about helping him, all they thought about was moving away, as far away as possible from those nine pitch-black lights.

It was too late!

“Seal!” shouted Duan Ren Huang, eight sealed doors appeared at the same time.

“Boom boom boom!” The nine evil swords collided with the sealed doors, but the sealed doors couldn’t block those evil swords at all. They continued moving towards Duan Ren Huang.

“Warlord punch!” shouted Duan Ren Huang furiously. A terrifying physical strength filled with sealed doors intent emerged. However, Duan Ren Huang looked depressed. The pitch-black lights were still moving towards him. A voice spread in the air, “Die!”

“Crrrr....” The evil swords were lacerating the entire atmosphere. Nothing could prevent them from moving forwards. The black lights twinkled, Duan Ren Huang suddenly looked hopeless and desperate. The evil swords were moving towards his throat.

“Noooo.....!” shouted Duan Ren Huang, his pupils were wide open. Was he going to die? Duan Ren Huang was a member of the Imperial Family of Xue Yue, how could he die!? Everybody admired him for his strength!

However, even if he wasn’t resigned to die, the evil swords kept moving forwards. Then they pierced his throat. The crowd only saw jet-black beams of light and a head fall down to the ground. Duan Ren Huang had been decapitated by the evil swords.

“Gulp.” The crowd gulped down and their hearts were beating frantically. The strongest person of the Imperial Family of Xue Yue, a cultivator of the Tian Qi layer, had been killed by the evil swords...

“Die!” shouted the strong cultivator of the East Sea Dragon Palace while throwing himself at Lin Feng. The chant of the dragons was resonating in the air. Some golden dragon claws appeared and moved towards Lin Feng’s chest, it seemed like Lin Feng was about to be impaled.

Lin Feng moved backwards, but those dragon claws were extremely fast, he couldn’t dodge them.

“Boom!” The dragon claws crashed onto Lin Feng’s body and his skin was torn apart, bloody flesh appeared. However, Lin Feng still looked expressionless. Three huge demons appeared, there were eight hands that grabbed the dragon claws.

“Huh??” The cultivator in the dragon robe was astonished, he could sense the terrifyingly sharp evil energies. How insane! Lin Feng had turned into an insanely powerful demon!

“Fuck off!” His dragon claws got pushed backwards. Lin Feng moved backwards as a furious roar resonated in the air. A dragon appeared and it bared fangs and flashed its claws. It launched out at the evil swords with incredible speed.

“Boom boom!” The evil swords and the dragon collided. The

dragon then disappeared without leaving trace.

The cultivator in the dragon robe shivered, he wanted to dodge and move away but it seemed too late. Four demons were moving towards him and had grabbed him, he was constricted.

“Fuck off!” shouted the cultivator in the dragon robe. The chant of the dragons spread in the air again creating a hurricane, the four demons were projected backwards. However, the evil swords became even more dazzling.

The cultivator in the dragon robe was frightened, he wanted to move back but some sounds spread in the air and blood splashed about. His arms had been cut off!

“Roaaarrr....” The evil swords lacerated his body. He was going insane, his arm had been lacerated...

However, he had no time to heal his wound as more rumbling sounds spread in the air, the evil swords were whistling in the air. The entire atmosphere was filled with their evil energies.

“Die!” shouted someone behind the evil sword lights. The cultivator in the dragon robe was in a frenzy. Another dragon appeared but was immediately lacerated again. While he was moving aside to dodge, the black sword lights were approaching. His body was soaked with cold sweat.

Lin Feng possessed incredible natural abilities. Even though he

had only broken through to the eighth Xuan Qi layer and with his level five sword intent, he could control those terrifying evil swords. He could turn into a demon and merge with them. He was extremely dangerous with that new form.

The cultivator in the dragon robe moved back, turned his head and saw Lin Feng jump towards him. There were evil black clouds circling Lin Feng's body. He was holding an evil sword. Lin Feng wasn't thinking about anything else but KILL.

“We cannot kill him today, let's go!” shouted the cultivator in the dragon robe. He had lost an arm... And because of the evil swords, they couldn't kill Lin Feng. They had no choice but to escape.

Besides, Lin Feng had turned into a demon and his heart was filled with murderous intentions. Maybe they he would die or turn into the slaves of those evil swords. He would never be able to go to the mysterious world in such a state.

He started flying away as fast as he could, catching Duan Wu Ya on the way and ran off into the distance. Lin Feng could die alone, he was going to turn into a slave of the evil spirit of those swords, so it was worthless to risk one's life to kill him.

Someone fell down from the sky, it was the strong cultivator of the Jade Heaven Imperial Family. He was astonished when saw the man in the dragon robe. Lin Feng had turned into an authentic demon, the people of the East Sea Dragon Palace had to escape, they couldn't fight against Lin Feng anymore!

Chapter 727: The Terrifying Lin Feng

Lin Feng's eyes narrowed as he saw all those people escaping. His evil swords rose up in the air and the evil energies kept emitting whistling sounds.

“Die!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. Terrifying pitch-black beams of light descended from the sky. Those black lights could reach people over huge distances. A gigantic crevice appeared in the ground again.

“Let's stop him together!” said the man in the dragon robes. That sword was terrifying and its Qi was unavoidable, it was omnipresent.

“Roaaarrrr!” A few terrifying dragons appeared around the cultivator in the dragon robe, they dashed to the skies and their claws all attacked the evil swords.

“Crrrr crrrr....” Way up in the sky the dragons were colliding with the pitch-black lights. Some of those black lights had even disappeared.

“Aaaahhhhhhh!” A cultivator of the Tian Qi layer was touched by one of those evil lights beams though, and he died suddenly. The jet-black beams of light hadn't entirely disappeared, there were still some left.

“Let's go!” said the cultivator in the dragon robe. He didn't care about anything else, he just wanted to escape. He started running

at full speed again.

Lin Feng's eyes were filled with killer energies. The dark clouds were still rolling in the sky. He turned around and looked at the others, especially at one cultivator from Jade Heaven and at Yu Mo's teacher, as well as Duan Wu Dao and their allies.

"Oh no." said the cultivator from the Jade Heaven Imperial Family. In a flash he had arrived next to Duan Wu Dao. He had to bring Duan Wu Dao back with him, no matter what. Duan Wu Dao had to penetrate into the mysterious world of the Jade Heaven Imperial Family, he couldn't die. With such amazing natural abilities Duan Wu Dao would become one of their best cultivators.

However, Lin Feng was still holding the evil sword and shot out towards Duan Wu Dao. His evil sword was filled with an incredible sword intent.

"Let's leave!" shouted the cultivator of the Jade Heaven Imperial Family furiously. He released some terrifying Qi, joined his hands and a gigantic imperial hand Qi appeared.

"Boom!" The black light beam and the hand collided, and then they disappeared together.

The cultivator of the Jade Heaven Imperial Family didn't stop as he grabbed Duan Wu Dao and continued escaping. Da Shu Kong and Yu Mo's teacher turned their heads around and attacked Lin Feng at the same time, they were trying to block Lin Feng.

Some pitch-black lights were emerging out of Lin Feng's eyes again. He was staring at those two people, making their hearts palpitate. It seemed like a demon was strangling them.

“Idiot!” The two of them were seemingly just realizing that Lin Feng was stronger than them. They surprisingly wanted to help the people from Jade Heaven but had forgotten to care for themselves.

They moved aside in two different directions. They were panicking and hoping that Lin Feng wasn't going to choose them.

Lin Feng turned around and jumped forwards towards Yu Mo's teacher, he decided to chase him. Yu Mo's teacher looked frightened. He was scared, he had never thought that Lin Feng would chase him, he had thought that he would be the one chasing and killing Lin Feng.

“Boom boom boom!” Yu Mo's teacher sensed the pitch-black lights approaching him, he was shaking from head to foot. Those black beams of light were descending from the sky. Yu Mo's teacher cried out in alarm but he couldn't escape them as they crashed onto his body.

He had died... Another cultivator of the Tian Qi layer had just died...

All those strong cultivators had incredible natural abilities and possessed the power to destroy Xue Yue in the blink of an eye. They could easily exterminate the cultivators of the Tian Qi layer

from Xue Yue, but at that moment, their lives were being threatened.

Lin Feng immediately moved towards Da Shu Kong. Da Shu Kong was still running away but he wasn't very far. Cultivators of the Tian Qi layer were extremely fast, in the blink of an eye he disappeared. Lin Feng looked at that silhouette coldly, he knew that he couldn't chase him, he wasn't fast enough.

Lin Feng closed his eyes, he made the evil swords fuse together with his heart even further. And then he shouted furiously, "Die!"

A terrifying roaring sound spread in the air, the dark clouds were rolling. The sword in Lin Feng's hand turned into a pitch-black beam of light again and shot towards Da Shu Kong in the horizon. The evil sword was filled with vitality and intent, it was extremely fast.

"Ahhhhhh!!!!!" The terrifying sound of the sword moved far away in the distance. Then the crowd saw the black light swallow the silhouette. The evil sword killed Da Shu Kong, Da Shu Kong had died too!

"Boom boom boom!" The evil clouds were emitting rumbling sounds, the evil sword moved back to Lin Feng and landed in his hand again. Lin Feng was standing in the air and looked like a real death god.

There was only death in Lin Feng's eyes, he was a killer. He was filled with infinite murderous intentions and coldness. Nobody

could get close to him without dying.

“Little Feng.....”

“Lin Feng!!!!”

Yue Meng He and Lin Hai were astonished and staring at their son.

Lin Feng turned his head around and looked at them, but in his eyes, there was only coldness and evilness. He wasn't Lin Feng anymore, he was a demon. He couldn't recognize them.

Lin Feng moved his eyelids and looked somewhere else. He landed on the ground and looked at the king of Xue Yue.

The cultivator of the East Sea Dragon Palace wanted Duan Wu Ya to come with him. Duan Wu Ya didn't care about the king, the king held no value.

When facing danger, he couldn't abandon him. Lin Feng had become a demon and everybody was terrified, they were suffocating.

“At the moment when I was about to win against Duan Ren Huang, something else happened... I had been preparing that for such a long time.. But that's life...” sighed the king of Xue Yue while shaking his head. “I wouldn't have thought that you would be able to control the evil swords and then turn into a demon.

From now on, I wonder how many people will die by your hands.”

The king slowly closed his eyes, he couldn't escape and he couldn't fight against Lin Feng. He couldn't do anything, so he was hopeless.

Lin Feng's eyes were still ice-cold. Evil lights were twinkling in his eyes, filled with murder. His sword descended from the sky and killed the king of Xue Yue.

The king of Xue Yue had always been under Duan Ren Huang's control. He had died, then Duan Wu Dao and Duan Wu Ya had escaped with extremely powerful and influential groups. The elite troops of Xue Yue, the Imperial Snow Dragon Guards had also died. Then Yun Fei Yang had invaded the palace of Xue Yue, it seemed like Xue Yue was lost. From that day on, Xue Yue would belong to Lin Feng. Of course, Lin Feng had turned into a demon and that was a big problem.

“Lin Feng.” said a voice at that moment. Lin Feng raised his head and saw someone in the sky, it was Lei Mang.

“You are still alive. If you manage to come back to your normal self, don't forget about the appointment in Shen Gong. Otherwise, you will be responsible for the consequences.” said Lei Mang coldly, looking at Lin Feng's pitch-black pupils.

Lin Feng's eyes were filled with murder. He moved forwards and rose up in the air, Lei Mang was astonished. Then Lin Feng raised his evil sword and a terrifying black beam of light shot out towards

Lei Mang.

“What are you doing?! How dare you?!” shouted Lei Mang furiously. A terrifying thunder emerged out of Lei Mang’s body and moved towards the evil sword. But Lin Feng had really turned into a demon and couldn’t control anything, there was nothing impossible or forbidden to him. He would dare anything, he just wanted to kill people.

“Die!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. He was covered by evil energies from head to foot. His sword descended from the sky once again, his terrifying evil energies made Lei Mang feel more awake than ever before. Lin Feng had already become a demon and nothing couldn’t prevent him from killing.

“You’re insane!” shouted Lei Mang, his terrifying thunders kept bombarding the evil sword. He then turned around and tried to escape. Who could fight against an insane demon?

Lin Feng’s sword moved towards Lei Mang again, purple thunders were roaring in the atmosphere and Lei Mang continued flying faster and faster.

In the distance, two people suddenly appeared riding ferocious wild beasts. There was a boy and girl and they were frightened.

What had happened? How come?

“Lin Feng!”

“Lin Feng!”

Those two people shouted Lin Feng’s name at the same time. They had heard that it was Lin Feng’s wedding day and had rushed over to Xue Yue from Dragon Mountain. It was Jun Mo Xi and Tang You You! However, all they could see was that Lin Feng had turned into a demon!

Chapter 728: He Cannot Turn Into A Demon!

Lin Feng turned around and looked at Jun Mo Xi and Tang You You. His eyes were cold, he didn't look like the handsome and outstanding young man they knew.

Lin Feng's eyes were entirely black filled with murder and evilness.

Lin Feng jumped towards Tang You You and Jun Mo Xi, his evil sword energy were rolling in the atmosphere.

“Oh no... Lin Feng will kill them...” thought some people. They were worried for Jun Mo Xi and Tang You You, they were Lin Feng's friends. The boy looked outstanding, handsome, and delicate. His Qi was a pure Qi of righteousness. The girl looked elegant and beautiful. It would be a pity if Lin Feng killed them with his evil sword!

Jun Mo Xi frowned and found out that Lin Feng was dangerous at that moment. His evil energy was terrifying, it seemed like he wanted to kill all living creatures. Jun Mo Xi made his pure Qi of righteousness roll in his body but didn't release it.

Tang You You was staring at Lin Feng, why had he turned into a demon? What had happened? Why did he have evil lights in his eyes?

Lin Feng was getting closer and closer to them, his cold evil energy was becoming more intense. It seemed like his energies

were going to swallow those two people.

“Lin Feng!” shouted Jun Mo Xi extremely loudly. His voice spread in the air filled with a pure Qi of righteousness, Jun Mo Xi ignored the evil energies assualting him. His pure Qi of righteousness crashed onto Lin Feng’s body and enveloped him. It wasn’t an attack, it was just pure Qi of righteousness and the aim wasn’t to hurt Lin Feng.

Lin Feng sensed the pure Qi of righteousness which created a horrible and unpleasant feeling. The evil lights around his body became even more intense. He slowly raised the evil sword in the air and some killer Qi invaded the atmosphere as if it had been about to engulf Tang You You and Jun Mo Xi.

“Lin Feng, look at us!” shouted Jun Mo Xi extremely loudly. They weren’t moving back, some golden Qi of righteousness enveloped them and Lin Feng together. There was a massive amount of golden Qi astonishing the crowd. They were sweating, wasn’t Jun Mo Xi insane? He dared confront Lin Feng who had already turned into a demon, a demon that might kill him!

Tang You You was anxious and wiped the sweat off her forehead. She looked at Lin Feng and shouted, “Wake up, come back to reality!”

The pure Qi of righteousness made Lin Feng wake up a little bit. The evil lights dispersed a little bit and the hand which was holding the evil sword started shaking.

“Go!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. His terrifying evil Qi moved towards them and swallowed the vital Qi of righteousness, which immediately disappeared.

Jun Mo Xi and Tang You You were shaking. With one shout, Lin Feng had made the evil Qi crash onto them, which threw them backwards.

Lin Feng’s eyes were twinkling with killer energy, the crowd on the ground was suffocating.

Lin Feng had slowly glanced down at them, giving them the feeling of being strangled. They were unable to move.. They had the impression that two hands were on their throat and were strangling them when they looked at him. It seemed like he could kill them at any moment.

Lin Feng was surrounded by evil, killer energies. He was possessed by a demon, by the evil swords, it seemed like the evil intent of the swords had replaced his own.

“How scary! Even though Lin Feng killed those cultivators and made the others run away, it seems like he has become a demon for the eternity. He wouldn’t have been able to kill those people without it....” Thought the crowd. They didn’t dare look Lin Feng in the eyes, he might kill them then. Lin Feng could kill monstrously strong cultivators of the Tian Qi layer now. If anyone talked or looked at him, he tried to kill them. There was nobody in Xue Yue who could control Lin Feng anymore. If Lin Feng went insane, Xue Yue would turn into a gigantic lake of blood and everybody would die.

“Arrrrrrghhhhh!” Lin Feng roared violently. The dark clouds kept rolling. All he wanted was to kill people right now. However, in his heart, very deep in his heart, there was a voice telling him to stop.

Lin Feng nibbled his lips which started bleeding. Amongst those people, there were his relatives and his friends, he couldn’t kill them.

“Little Feng!” shouted Yue Meng He. His mother, his father and his friends were looking at him hopelessly. How could he turn into a demon?

“Patriarch!” shouted the people of the Yun Hai Sect while looking up at their patriarch, shivering. It seemed like he was slightly becoming clear-headed again. However, the evil sword looked as cold as before. It seemed like it could kill them all at any moment.

“Boom boom boom!” Rolling sounds spread in the air on the side of the Imperial Palace. Many armored horses galloped out of the palace. They had already taken over the Imperial Palace. However, Lin Feng was still a problem.

All the horses were galloping in a perfect formation. They looked at Lin Feng raise his evil sword slowly, the troops jumped off their horses, knelt down and shouted, “General!”

The atmosphere turned absolutely silent. There was only the evil Qi rolling in the air. The troops were looking at their general respectfully while releasing some Qi which penetrated into Lin

Feng's brain. Lin Feng started shaking violently.

“Patriarch!” shouted the people of the Yun Hai Sect again when they saw that Lin Feng wasn't replying. They then all knelt down again. Their voices were shouting the word “patriarch” in unison. At the same time, those voices also turned into a Qi which covered Lin Feng's body. Even though that Qi was weak, there were dozens and dozens of thousands of people which could influence Lin Feng's heart.

Lin Feng's evil energy gradually dispersed. His evil sword started shaking insanely. Had he really turned into an authentic demon? Couldn't he regain his consciousness? How would he be able to get his revenge on other people? How would he be able to destroy the Da Shu Clan? And the East Sea Dragon Mountain? And the Jade Heaven Imperial Family? All those people had to die.

“Meng Qing....” Tears appeared in Lin Feng's pitch-black eyes and slowly started rolling down his cheeks. His hand was shaking more and more violently.

“Ahhhhhhh!” Lin Feng roared as the sword moved back into his body. His body was shaking insanely, as if he had been in a demonic trance. He suddenly shot off into the distance.

“Wuuuu!” A subtle sound spread in the air. A white silhouette streaked across the sky and moved far away into the distance as well. Lin Feng was shaking even more violently. He was astonished to find Xue Ling Long had landed in his arms. Those two beautiful eyes were looking into his. Tears kept flowing down Xue Ling Long's face. Xue Ling Long's fur kept shaking. She didn't want to

move away from Lin Feng's arms.

“Meng Qing!” Lin Feng seemed like he was regaining his consciousness, he was crying.

He firmly hugged Xue Ling Long and made a step forwards. He then moved away into the distance and disappeared into the horizon.

The dark clouds in the sky dispersed and the atmosphere became normal again. Very quickly, the evil Qi also started dispersing. However, people's hearts couldn't slow down for a very long time. So many people had died. The ground was filled with an incredible number corpses. The troops from Duan Ren City had killed so many people in the Imperial Palace as well. They had conquered Xue Yue.

Amongst the people from the Yun Hai Sect, many people had died. The Snow Dragon Guards had also died. The king of Xue Yue, Duan Ren Huang, and a few cultivators of the Tian Qi layer had all died. Lin Feng had used his evil sword and the world around them had changed. Lin Feng had killed everyone in his way. But then Meng Qing had jumped into his arms and his eyes had become warm and gentle again...

Who was at the head of Xue Yue now...?

The future of Xue Yue was in Lin Feng's hands.. However, Lin Feng had turned into a demon and his determination had been polluted by the intent of the evil swords... He had left because he

didn't want to kill people anymore.

Therefore, the Yun Hai Sect was at the head of Xue Yue.

“Lin Feng!” shouted so many people when they saw him leave. Lin Feng had saved them, he had turned into a demon for them.

Jun Mo Xi and Tang You You were astonished but remained silent for a very long time. Suddenly, Tang You You ran after Lin Feng, surprising Jun Mo Xi.

“It's dangerous!” shouted Jun Mo Xi.

“He cannot turn into an eternal demon!” said Tang You You determined. She continued running after Lin Feng.

Jun Mo Xi was stupefied, he gnashed his teeth and said, “I'm going back to Dragon Mountain to see if there is a way to cancel the transformation!”

Then, his silhouette flickered abruptly and he left Xue Yue back to Dragon Mountain!

Chapter 729: Determination Battle

Tang You You was anxious while flying through the sky.

“Lin Feng, you cannot turn into a demon!” Tang You You was gnashing her teeth. She remember how handsome and friendly Lin Feng was. He was a genius, how come he had turned into a demon? That was unfair! How many people had died?

Cultivators who had a strong soul and high learning abilities could unceasingly progress on the path of cultivation. With their willpower and determination, they could control their destiny.

The most important thing for a cultivator was his heart and his determination. Those who weren't determined and didn't persevere couldn't succeed, they couldn't become extremely strong cultivators.

With his willpower and determination, Lin Feng could probably break free from the demon possessing his body. When Lin Feng saw Xue Ling Long, he almost became completely normal again. His soul was telling him that she was his wife, he loved her.

It wasn't difficult for Tang You You to follow Lin Feng with the terrifying evil energy emerging out of his body. She didn't know where he had gone but she could track him thanks to the evil energy he left in the atmosphere.

Tang You You flew in the sky for a long time, whistling sounds spread in the air around her. She didn't know how long she had

been chasing but she didn't stop. There was a mountain chain in front of her, it was the Nine Dragons Mountain Chain. The evil Qi had penetrated into the mountain chain which meant that Lin Feng was in there.

Without hesitating, Tang You You flew into the mountain chain as well and continued following the evil Qi. She continued flying for a very long time, a few dozen kilometers, but she didn't see any ferocious wild beast. Lin Feng's evil Qi had probably killed all of them on the way, those who hadn't been killed had just run away.

"The evil Qi is getting denser." thought Tang You You, slowing down. She could sense the evil Qi which meant that she was getting close to Lin Feng.

"Blood..." Tang You You saw some blood in the distance. A gigantic, ferocious wild beast had died there and it had been cut by a sword, there was some evil Qi on the beast... Tang You You didn't need anyone to explain to her what had happened, she knew that Lin Feng was the author of the crime.

There wasn't just one beast, there were many beasts. There were no exceptions, they had all been killed by one sword attack. No matter how strong the beasts were, they couldn't escape from him and his evil sword.

"Almost..." Tang You You noticed that the evil cold Qi getting thicker in the air. She was walking neither too slow nor too quick in the direction of the energy. She didn't dare run too quickly, Lin Feng could kill her in one attack if he didn't recognize her. It would be a pity if she died.

“I’m very close.” thought Tang You You anxiously. She was extremely nervous

In the distance, on a hill, there was a gigantic stone. Someone in a black chang pao was sitting on that Huge stone. There was also the Qi of a lonely fox there. The coldness of the evil energy was so scary that nobody would have wished to get close to it.

Lin Feng was holding a snow-white fox in his arms, it was Xue Ling Long. They were both gazing into the distance as if they had been remembering something.

Xue Ling Long was cuddling the demon as if the evil energy had been unable to affect her. She was almost immobile in his arm, only her tummy was moving now as she was breathing.

Xue Ling Long had a snowy-white fur and small claws. Her small claws were leaving some small marks on Lin Feng’s body, they were little and gentle marks, as if she had been massaging her lover.

Lin Feng could feel that those claws were caressing his body, he lowered his head and looked at Xue Ling Long. It seemed like he had become gentle and normal again, he looked friendly.

Xue Ling Long smiled at Lin Feng and moaned in a low voice. Her beautiful eyes could show that she was smiling, she was happy to see that Lin Feng almost seemed normal again.

Lin Feng grabbed Xue Ling Long's body, raised her and put her head against his face. He looked less cold than before. His eyes held the impression that he was smiling.

Tang You You felt sad when she saw that. Her face turned red, what was love? How come a beast could make a demon look like a loving creature?

Besides, Tang You You was jealous of that small white beast with beautiful eyes... She envied her.

Tang You You didn't know what Lin Feng and Meng Qing had gone through together, she couldn't know what was going on between that demon and that beast. She didn't know how Lin Feng had met Meng Qing, how he had taught her how to ride a horse, how they had always been together until the moment she had turned into a beast... In that world, nobody had spent more time with Lin Feng than Meng Qing and vice-versa.

Meng Qing had always been following Lin Feng, she had seen him sad, discouraged, dispirited, happy. She had seen him show his amazing strength... She had always been calmly and silent watching him. She was still on his side now that he had transformed into a demon. Together they could abandon everything, they could forget the rest of the world.

Tang You You walked closer, very gently. She didn't want to surprise Lin Feng or scare him.

Lin Feng turned his head and he looked at Tang You You in an evil and ice-cold way, which made her stop. She remained motionless. Evil lights started twinkling in Lin Feng's eyes out of which deadly energies emerged and enveloped her body, she was suffocating.

Tang You You was staring at Lin Feng.

“Lin Feng...” said Tang You You gently. She was convinced that she could help him and that he wouldn't kill her.

“Go away!” said Lin Feng in a deep voice. Tang You You shook her head.

“Get the hell out of here!” shouted Lin Feng furiously while releasing some terrifying and piercingly-cold killer energy which enveloped her body. Lin Feng didn't know what could happen, he might become extremely evil again and kill her. He didn't know how much he could control himself.

“I'm not leaving.” said Tang You You loudly. She looked determined as she said, “Lin Feng, you can control yourself, you can remain clear-headed. It means that you can win against the evil energy, you have to believe in yourself and you will do it!”

“You cannot turn into a demon otherwise you will kill people you love. With your soul and your determination, I know that you can do anything.”

Lin Feng shivered, he looked puzzled. His Qi was moving. Could he control himself? The intent left by the evil swords was terrifying... It kept polluting his own determination. He would definitely turn into a demon and a death god.

“Lin Feng, you cannot tell yourself that you can’t. Use your heart, use your determination, fight against your inner demon!” said Tang You You, it seemed like her words were really helping him. She was shouting loudly. According to her, Lin Feng could really succeed. Lin Feng had to come back to consciousness and could fight against the evil intent.

“Defeat the evil intent...” whispered Lin Feng. He clenched his fists which emitted crackling sounds. Xue Ling Long emitted some small cute sounds. She moved and caressed Lin Feng’s face with her claws. She was showing Lin Feng that she loved him with her beautiful and resplendent smile. She was trying to make Lin Feng’s heart melt.

Chapter 730: Reigning Over Xue Yue

Her beautiful eyes were staring at Lin Feng, those eyes belong to Meng Qing. The evil Qi started dispersing even more. Lin Feng lowered his head, he looked almost normal but still very cold.

Tang You You continued talking to Lin Feng, she felt a little bit more relaxed now. She had already seen Lin Feng fight and knew how determined he was. With his determination and willpower, he could definitely win against the demon, even if it was monstrously powerful.

She didn't get too close to Lin Feng, she was ten meters away from him when she sat down calmly.

Lin Feng also calmed down, he still looked like an evil demon. He was just hugging Xue Ling Long, both of them were like one.

The sun set and the night befell the earth, it looked like a world of demons. The ice-cold and dreary moon rose up in the sky. The wind was so cold.

Even though the moon was cold, it was illuminating the Earth and Lin Feng raised his head to gaze up at it. He embraced the moonlight just like he was embracing Xue Ling Long. They both raised their heads and looked at the beautiful moon. At that moment, Lin Feng and Meng Qing were recalling the first time they had met. On that night, Lin Feng was extremely depressed, in order to protect him the people of the Yun Hai Sect had almost all died. Protector Bei had helped him escape. He had brought him to

the Black Wind Mountain where he had met Meng Qing.

Now, there was the full moon, and they were in the depths of a mountain chain again. However, that pure and holy celestial being was in Lin Feng's arms and because of those bastards, she had turned into a beast again.

When Lin Feng thought about those people he released more terrifying killer Qi and ice-cold energies. Lin Feng had to kill the people of East Sea Dragon Palace and of the Jade Heaven Imperial Family

They had to pay with their blood, with their lives. Lin Feng had to get his revenge. Luckily, this time he had managed to exterminate the Imperial Family of Xue Yue. Otherwise, his family and loved ones would have died.

Everything happened because he had refused to join the East Sea Dragon Palace and because his existence was a threat for the Jade Heaven Imperial Family. He had to kill those people because they wouldn't let him off. In their eyes, a human life was nothing. The only principle they knew was to kill those who were weak before they became stronger.

Lin Feng wouldn't forget them, even if he had turned into a demon.

The evil lights were rolling in his eyes, they were filled with killer Qi. Not far from Lin Feng, a fire appeared. Tang You You was sitting next to the fire, her face felt hot. She was holding a stick

with some meat on it which she started grilling. The fire was making her feel warmer.

Near Lin Feng, with the ice-cold moon in the sky, Tang You You didn't feel that comfortable. Surprisingly, despite her terrific cultivation abilities, she felt cold.

The meat was emitting some subtle sounds while grilling. The smell of the grilled meat spread in the air, it was appealing. Tang You You cut the meat into two, she walked towards Lin Feng and gave some to him.

Lin Feng raised his head and he looked less cold. He stretched his hand accepted the meat Tang You You offered him. He then said, "You should leave You You. I don't want to hurt you. I don't know how much longer I can control myself."

"You still recognize me..." whispered Tang You You. She was looking at Lin Feng and seemed to be blaming him.

"The strength of the evil swords is devouring my determination. My own determination has taken over my body for the time being, but it could change anytime. It could be swallowed again, so I don't want to harm you."

"I will not leave until you defeated the demon in your body. At that moment, if you ask me to leave, I will." said Tang You You indifferently. She sounded firm, she then moved back to where she was sitting and sat down. She began eating some meat, piece by piece, slowly. She was enjoying her meal.

Tang You You looked like a real lady, she was very beautiful in the moonlight. However, Lin Feng wasn't in the mood to appreciate her beauty.

Defeating the demon in his body was extremely difficult. He had unsheathed the nine swords, that was extremely painful. He couldn't control the swords anymore, their determination was incredible, it kept burning his own determination.

During the battle, Lin Feng had almost entirely submitted himself to the evil swords, but then all the troops and members of the Yun Hai Sect had knelt down in front of him. They had called him "general" and "patriarch", he had managed to control himself a little bit and had left with Meng Qing. All those people had helped him.

The problem now was that he probably couldn't call back the swords into his body like before. He wasn't strong enough to do it now that he had already unsheathed all of them.

.....

Everything was calm at dusk in the Imperial City of Xue Yue. However, there was still a sea of corpses which didn't make people feel comfortable.

Everybody in the country knew what had happened the day before. Those who had assisted to the events and had seen everything with their own eyes were still shocked.

Those from the Lovesickness Forest and the Yun Hai Sect had gone there to congratulate the newly-married couple, but in the end were ambushed. Duan Ren Huang had come out in person and tried to kill them all. After that, the crowd had learnt more about the events which had taken place twenty years ago in the country. The four geniuses of the country used to be best friends and then Duan Ren Huang had started hating them. It was then that he had reached the highest step in the hierarchy of the country.

After that, Lin Feng's wife had turned into a Tian level beast. The strong cultivators of Jade Heaven had appeared, then the cultivators of Shen Gong had appeared. Duan Wu Ya had shown how strong he really was, and then the cultivators of the East Sea Dragon Palace had appeared... Everything was still appearing and looping in people's heads. Finally, Lin Feng had used his evil swords to annihilate everything and everyone.

However, Lin Feng had turned into a demon which was the price for using the evil swords.

There were people from the Yun Hai Sect and from Duan Ren City residing in the imperial palace. Those who used to be people of the Imperial Palace were all dead. It had been a bloodbath the day before. From that day on, Xue Yue didn't belong to the Duan Clan anymore. Xue Yue was now Lin Feng's.

Even if Lin Feng wasn't there at that moment, he was still the new king of Xue Yue. Lin Feng just had to come back and he would be called "Your Majesty" by the people of his country. He could also choose to give that title to someone else, however, he would

probably still be the one reigning over Xue Yue. Nobody would dare oppose him.

There was the gigantic roc still in the sky. Lin Hai, Yue Meng He, and Yun Fei Yang were on its back...

“Yun Fei Yang, thank you so much for coming and helping.” said Lin Hai who already knew everything.

“Lin Feng is one of my best friends, so don’t thank me. Now, Xue Yue is yours. I hope that Mo Yue and Xue Yue will be friends forever.”

“Yes.” said Lin Hai nodding. Yun Fei Yang had helped them take over Xue Yue, besides Lin Feng and him were good friends. Xue Yue and Mo Yue would be allies from then on, there would be no more wars between them.

“What do you intend to do?” asked Lin Hai to Yun Fei Yang.

“Go back to Mo Yue, practice cultivating for some days, and then prepare to traverse into the mysterious world. Don’t worry about Lin Feng, I am sure that he is strong enough to avoid danger. I have the feeling that I will see him soon and that we will enter the mysterious world together.”

“I hope so.” sighed Lin Hai. Lin Feng had become a demon and nobody knew where he had gone. Besides, Lin Hai and Yue Meng He were powerless, they couldn’t go and look for Lin Feng.

Considering Lin Feng's state, nobody could predict what was going to happen in the future.

"I trust Lin Feng, you should trust him too." said Yun Fei Yang while smiling. "Alright, I'm off."

"Okay." said Lin Hai and the others while waving at him. Then the winged tiger flew off the back of the roc.

The roc spread its wings and started flying off into the distance.

When the roc disappeared in the horizon, Lin Hai and Yue Meng He looked at the Imperial Palace, Xue Yue was theirs... Nobody would be able to put pressure on them... The price had been terrible though. They wished things hadn't happened that way.

"I am worried for little Feng." said Yue Meng He.

Lin Hai sighed and said, "Little Feng is always lucky. I hope that this time luck bring him back. Besides, little Feng is different from us, he will become much stronger in the future!"

Chapter 731: The Ferocious Wild Beasts in the Mountain Chain!

A demon was wandering around the depths of a mountain chain. That demon was releasing some terrifying evil and killer energies. On his shoulders was a little white fox. Her small claws were scratching the demon's face.

The demon, now and then, released some even more terrifying ice-cold and killer energies, he looked ferocious and cruel. His killer Qi was particularly thick and dense. However, each time he looked at Xue Ling Long and her beautiful eyes, the Qi got weaker and he looked less cold. His own determination burned stronger.

Lin Feng had turned into a demon for Meng Qing and could control himself for Meng Qing. For Meng Qing, he could control the evil swords and not turn into their slave.

Behind Lin Feng was a silhouette slowly following him. It had been three days since Tang You You started following Lin Feng. She had seen him in all sorts of states, sometimes she could sense that the evil Qi was getting weaker and sometimes she could sense that it was becoming stronger. Xue Ling Long was probably someone very important to Lin Feng, she could glance once at him and it sufficed to make the evil energies weaken significantly.

Tang You You had many reasons to think that Lin Feng would have entirely turned into a demon if he hadn't Xue Ling Long on his side, then he would have had no way of coming back to his senses.

“In such a battle, your determination becomes much stronger as the evil determination becomes weaker. Finally, one day, you win over the evil determination.” thought Tang You You. She firmly believed that Lin Feng could succeed.

Even though Lin Feng remained silent and looked ice-cold, it was clear to Tang You You that Lin Feng was carrying out an inner-battle against the evil determination. He had gone to the mountain chain alone because he wanted to fight against the evil determination alone and didn't want to harm other people.

In front of them was a huge mountain at the bottom of which there was a cave. Some bestial Qi was emerging out of the cave. It was probably a cave inhabited by ferocious wild beasts.

However, Lin Feng didn't see the cave in the same way. Without stopping, he walked towards that cave.

Lin Feng got closer to the entrance and the cave became clearer. Outside of the cave, surprisingly, there were several people guarding the entrance. Tang You You was stupefied, surprisingly there were people.

Those people weren't emitting a bestial Qi, or maybe that it was some Tian level Qi. Otherwise, they had to be real people.

Those people saw Lin Feng and Tang You You come, they were surprised but they started smiling in an evil way.

Lin Feng glanced at them indifferently and walked in another direction. However, those people didn't intend to let him leave so easily. Their silhouettes flickered and they appeared in front of him, blocking the way.

Lin Feng frowned and released a terrifying killer energy, it was ice cold and evil. Those people suddenly looked scared and started shaking.

“What a terrifying and thick evil energy...” thought those people. Lin Feng didn't seem to be the right person to attack.

“Huh?” somebody groaned coldly and those people stopped moving.

“Kidnap them.” said an evil voice slowly. It came from inside the cave. That voice sounded like that of a demon. Those people didn't dare move back, instead they moved towards Lin Feng and Tang You You.

“Huh?” Tang You You frowned when she saw those people. One voice had sufficed to make them suddenly look evil. How scary. Who was living in that cave?

An ice-cold Qi emerged out of those people's bodies while they slowly walked towards Lin Feng, the expression in their eyes looked cold.

Lin Feng slowly put his hand on his back and a terrifying evil energy started emerging out of his body and rolling in the atmosphere. A terrifying and brutal sword Qi emerged in the atmosphere. It seemed like he was about to unsheathe a terrifying sword.

“Lin Feng, don’t.” said Tang You You. “You cannot use it again, otherwise, you will kill me and Xue Ling Long.”

“As expected, when Lin Feng heard Tang You You, he didn’t try to take out his evil sword. It seemed like a distant voice was calling him inside his head.

He looked at Meng Qing and looked touched. Then, he lowered his hand again but his ice-cold Qi didn’t disperse. He was staring at those people.

“Die.” said Lin Feng while releasing a terrifying killer energy. A gigantic black hand attacked those people and they were all enveloped by it.

“Boom boom!” Some cracking sounds spread in the air, the evil hand crashed on those people’s bodies and one of them died.

However, the three others continued moving towards him, as if they hadn’t seen anything. Besides, their heads were turning into claws and moving towards Lin Feng.

Lin Feng’s evil Qi kept rolling in the air and turned into a cross,

the Yaksha demon used that cross. It then penetrated into someone's body and made him fly away, very far away in the distance.

The other two attacked Lin Feng but he didn't move at all, he kept releasing a terrifying evil energy which surrounded the two people. And then Lin Feng's hands both crashed on their heads. Both of them were crushed and collapsed, lifeless.

In a flash, four people had died in Lin Feng's hands and none of them remained.

Tang You You was calmly looking at Lin Feng. Lin Feng was terrifying now. He could kill people in one strike. Those four people weren't weak, they had all broken through to the seventh and eighth Xuan Qi layer. But in front of Lin Feng, they were like insects, he could crush them with a single swat.

Besides, Tang You You was even more surprised by how those people reacted to death and to Lin Feng's strength. They hadn't been afraid at all, they continued moving forwards to kill him even though they had known that they were going to die.

She kept staring at the entrance of the cave.

Lin Feng's eyes looked ice-cold staring at the cave, his cold eyes were twinkling.

"Useless human beings, they're all trash." said a bestial voice

inside the cave. At the same time, some wind started blowing and it contained some bestial Qi.

“It’s a ferocious wild beast...” Tang You You was stupefied. There was a beast in the cave, and that beast had been controlling the people who Lin Feng had just killed. Besides, that beast could talk which meant that it was a Tian level beast.

The bestial Qi was becoming more intense and emanating out of the cave. A vortex appeared and turned into a whistling hurricane outside of the cave. Some dust was rising in the air.

“Tian level beast, such a strong Qi.” thought Tang You You stupefied. There was a Tian level beast in the cave.

A strong wind was blowing and turning into a vortex. A black silhouette then came out of the cave, in a flash, the bestial Qi dashed to the skies, beasts in a periphery of fifty kilometers could probably sense it, and were probably running away.

“A few useless human beings died, two more have come, no problem, they will become my new slaves, it’s not bad either.” The bestial Qi was becoming more and more intense. The vortex became weaker and under the bestial Qi appeared a silhouette, it was a beast.

That beast was extremely thing and it looked like an illusion, however, its hands were on its waist as if that beast had been trying to look like a human.

However, Lin Feng and Tang You You's reaction wasn't what the beast had expected. Both of them remained immobile which made the beast groan coldly. Evil lights twinkled in the eyes of the beast, it then slowly turned around and saw two uninvited human beings.

However, when the beast saw Lin Feng, it was stupefied and started shaking!

Chapter 732: Here Is the Cat Again!

Lin Feng looked at that beast in an ice-cold way, he was stupefied too, his heart even started pounding...

“Meow....” What a handsome young man but his face looked evil. His face was filled with bestial energies. That beast was turning into a human being but was meowing like a cat, how strange!

“It’s you.” said Lin Feng while releasing a terrifying evil energy. Lin Feng’s eyes were twinkling with evil lights, it was frightening. His black hair and black chang pao started fluttering in the wind.

A cat had just appeared in front of him.

Back in the Nine Dragons Mountain Chain, he had already seen that cat and he had managed to make him run away, he had even used his evil sword. That beast was a Tian level beast. Lin Feng had then defeated it, making it turn into a cat again.

However, the cat had a human appearance again and its Qi was extremely bestial, Lin Feng understood something.

It meant that even if the transformation process had been interrupted once, it could be restarted at some point, just like the cat had done!

When Lin Feng saw the cat, he then looked at Xue Ling Long and hope suddenly regained his heart! The cat had managed to start the

transformation process again, it meant that Meng Qing could also start it again!

Meng Qing and Tang You You obviously didn't know what Lin Feng was thinking at that moment. When they heard Lin Feng say "It's you", they just guessed that the Tian level beast and Lin Feng knew each other.

The cat didn't know why Lin Feng had been acting so bravely, the cat should have been the one acting bravely and fearlessly.

The cat looked ice-cold, this time he didn't attack. Lin Feng's evil Qi was telling him that Lin Feng had used the evil swords again... That terrifying evil Qi was extremely powerful.

"That's fate. I wouldn't have thought that we would meet again." said the cat while staring back at Lin Feng, some ominous glints were twinkling in his eyes. It seemed like he could attack Lin Feng at any time.

"It seems like you turned into a demon, you probably can't control the evil energies anymore and became the slave of your swords, right?" said the cat, as if he had been saying something deep and profound, but Lin Feng showed no reaction. He ignored him. He just made some heavy steps forwards.

In a flash, a terrifying killer Qi spread in the air and moved towards the cat. The evil Qi kept rolling in the atmosphere. A terrifying sword energy kept whistling in the air. The evil sword immediately emerged out of Lin Feng's body again, he hadn't

hesitated at all, he had already forgotten everything Tang You You had told him...

The evil sword streaked across the sky leaving an arch-shaped trail. Some dark clouds were roaring and rolling in the sky. The atmosphere became particularly gloomy.

Some evil whistling sounds spread in the air as the sword landed in Lin Feng's hands, "Tell me how you started the human transformation process again!"

There were evil lights as well as normal lights appearing in his eyes, which was why he could ask the cat that question so sanely.

The cat's eyes were twinkling, he felt scared when he sensed Lin Feng's terrifying evil Qi. As expected, Lin Feng had turned into a demon and was using that terrifying evil sword. However, he couldn't control it properly and he had already started turning into a proper demon.

"Xue Ling Long...!" When the cat looked at the beast on Lin Feng's shoulders, he smiled in a hideous and strange way. It seemed like he understood Lin Feng's question.

"Haha, you've been punished! That Xue Ling Long is really beautiful, unfortunately, just like me in the past, her transformation process was interrupted! Are you the one who did it too?" said the cat in a husky voice. It seemed like he was trying to provoke Lin Feng. Tang You You, understood what had happened. Lin Feng had interrupted the cat's transformation process

previously.

However, the cat had managed to start it again. Therefore, Lin Feng was asking the cat that question because he had hoped for Meng Qing again.

“Unfortunately, I will not tell you!” said the cat in a husky voice while smiling in an evil and cruel way.

“Die!” A terrifying evil Qi started rolling in the air again. Lin Feng’s sword immediately streaked across the sky leaving a black trail behind.

“Meow...” The cat meowed in a sharp and strident way. He bent his entire body and moved away at the speed of light. Some rumbling sounds spread in the air and Lin Feng’s evil sword crashed on the top of the hill cutting it into two.

However, Lin Feng didn’t see that. He had continued chasing the cat in the sky, which was immediately invaded by evil energies and evil intent.

“Crrrr.... Crrrrrrr....” A terrifying evil sword light illuminated the atmosphere and the cat groaned. He continued escaping and was avoiding Lin Feng’s attack. His body then slowly transformed into a cat...

Evil lights were moving towards the cat but he kept avoiding them. Some rumbling sounds were spreading in the atmosphere

and mountains were being destroyed. The mountain chain looked like a battlefield at that moment. Lin Feng was terrifying, he looked like a demon again. If the cat hadn't transformed into a cat again, he would have already died by that sword.

"Die!" shouted Lin Feng again. That sword was magnificent and dazzling. An evil light illuminated the entire atmosphere, the cat saw two sword lights on both sides and another sword was already attacking. He was hadn't prepared for that.

"Meow....." The cat raised his claws and his body became much bigger. His claws looked ice-cold and dangerous.

"Boom!" A bestial Qi spread in the air and moved towards the sword light. The loud evil Qi kept rolling in the air and crashed into the bestial Qi. The bestial Qi was annihilated and disappeared. Some metallic sounds then spread in the air as the claws of the cat and the sword collided, he had managed to stop the sword.

"Eeee....." The cat shouted in pain and transformed into a human being again. Some more rumblings sounds spread around them. Surprisingly he moved away and crashed into a mountain, he didn't dare fight against Lin Feng. The sword had already damaged his internal organs with that last strike. He might die if he continued fighting against Lin Feng.

"Boom!" Lin Feng's sword crashed on a huge stone, the evil energy kept rolling in the air. The stones Lin Feng was hitting were turning into powder. Then Lin Feng entered the abdomen of the mountain without hesitation. Tang You You gnashed her teeth when she saw Lin Feng disappear inside. She followed him into the

newly created cave as well.

Lin Feng knew that the cat was blocked in the mountain, the cat would try to reach the other end. In that cave, there was only bestial Qi. The cat tried to dig in the depths of the mountain to go back to the cave where he had created his own palace.

“Boom boom boom!” The evil energies kept bombarding the walls of the tunnel. Lin Feng was still following the cat, he didn’t intend to let him off. He had to know how to turn into a human being again.

Lin Feng discovered a palace in the mountain. It was only a small part of the cave. They even ran on a bridge over a lake and reached the depths of the palace. They were moving deeper and deeper but Lin Feng kept releasing evil energies without stopping.

Finally, they reached the other end of the palace, it seemed to be the main hall of the palace. There were pearls and mosaics everywhere making the palace look particularly beautiful and well-lit. Those beautiful precious stones were illuminating Lin Feng’s body, there was a beautiful throne decorated with incredibly beautiful, precious stones there. Surprisingly, there was a man sitting on it and he was wearing a beautiful chang pao, his eyes were closed.

The cat then jumped into the arms of that man and purred. At that moment, the evil cat looked like a docile and gentle pet!

Chapter 733: Zun Cultivator!

Lin Feng was looking at the man who was wearing a blue chang pao. Lin Feng's eyes looked as evil as before. The cat was just rubbing his head against the man's chest. From his eyes, one could guess that he was smiling in an evil way as if Lin Feng was about to die.

Tang You You finally arrived too. When she saw the cat calmly sitting on the man's laps, she started shivering.

The cat was a Tian level beast, however it looked like a docile pet to that man... What did it mean? It meant that the man was probably infinitely stronger than the cat... Maybe he was a cultivator who had broken through to the very top of the Tian Qi layer! The situation was extremely dangerous for Lin Feng at that moment!

“What a thick and heavy evil Qi!” said a deep voice at that moment. The man slowly opened his eyes in which blue lights were twinkling. Lin Feng immediately released some evil energies as if he hadn't cared about anything. From head to foot, he was covered with evil energies and wasn't reacting at all.

“Oh, there's Xue Ling Long as well.” said the man with a resplendent smile, he looked greedy... What a terrifying evil sword, and Xue Ling Long as well, very good.

“Little cat, you're a good cat.” said the man while petting the cat.

“Meooww....” The cat purred, he was happy to be complemented. It rubbed its head against the man’s hands and chest again.

“Don’t worry, if you’re good I will make you become a terrifying, strong, ferocious wild beast.” said the man, as if he had understood what the cat meant. The man slowly stood up and in a flash a terrifying Qi invaded the entire palace. Tang You You was astonished, she had the impression that she was in a swamp and that she couldn’t move.

She looked terrified as she stared at the man, words wouldn’t come out of her mouth.

Was that only intent? She had the impression that that person was the monstrously strong cultivator they had seen in Shen Gong the other time.

“The Zun cultivator!” whispered Tang You You. Her chest was bouncing back and forth at full speed... If it was the Zun cultivator, could he save Lin Feng?

“You’re good, you have good eyes.” said the man indifferently, glancing at Tang You You. It was really the Zun cultivator!

“Mister, we didn’t want to offend you, I hope you can forgive us.” said Tang You You nodding. Nobody wanted to offend such a strong cultivator.

“You can go. You don’t need to get involved little girl.” said the

strong cultivator. However, Tang You You didn't move and pointed her finger at Lin Feng, "What about him?"

"His evil intent is too thick, the demon transformation process is too advanced already. I must kill him, imagine if he hurt you." said the man smiling. He was a Zun cultivator, he obviously understood that Lin Feng was possessed by the evil sword and how dangerous it was. Besides, the one who used to control that evil sword was even stronger than himself. Lin Feng couldn't control them, maybe the Zun cultivator could control it though.....

Xue Ling Long was also an extremely precious ferocious wild beast. He didn't want to let her off. He wanted to obtain her, his life would be even better.

"Mister, he....." said Tang You You who wanted to add something but Lin Feng turned his head around and looked at her in an ice-cold way. He then shouted furiously, "Get the hell out of here!!!!"

Tang You You looked at Lin Feng and saw him jump towards her. A terrifying physical strength surrounded her body.

A terrifying fist filled with evil energies then crashed onto her body and she was projected outside of the cave, blood splashed out of her mouth too.

Lin Feng turned around and looked at the man in the blue chang pao, his evil energies were more and more intense.

“You haven’t entirely turned into a demon, it seems you still have some human characteristics.” said the man indifferently. Lin Feng obviously understood what it meant.

Lin Feng ignored him and lowered his head, he just looked at Xue Ling Long and said, “Meng Qing, if I turn into a real demon, you must leave.”

“Wuuu...” Xue Ling Long kept shaking her head and put her head in Lin Feng’s neck. She was so scared. She didn’t want Lin Feng to hit her like he had done with Tang You You though.

Lin Feng turned his head and looked at the man, he released a terrifying evil light and stopped using his own intent to resist to the evil intent. A terrifying evil rolling Qi started swallowing his own determination, his evil sword started shaking intensely, that terrifying evil Qi invaded the entire palace and made the walls shake. It seemed like the palace was going to cave in.

“Huh?” The man was stupefied while staring at Lin Feng. Lin Feng’s eyes were entirely black at that moment and filled with evil intent. Lin Feng’s entire body looked like a sword, he wasn’t a human being anymore, he was a sword.

“You’re willingly turning into a demon, you want to kill yourself!” shouted the man furiously. Lin Feng was surprisingly letting the evil sword take control over his body!

The evil sword was terrifyingly strong, it might have been stronger than the Zun cultivator in its previous the life. If it took

over Lin Feng's body completely, it would might be able to regain that strength. Of course, Lin Feng's body would be unable to take it and would probably get torn apart.

The Zun cultivator raised his hand and released some terrifying sealed doors, Lin Feng's body seemed like it was frozen. The Zun cultivator's sealed doors were infinitely stronger than those of Duan Wu Dao or Duan Ren Huang. It seemed like he could seal the entire world.

“Crrr crrr crrr crrrrr!” The evil sword was diffusing some terrifying evil lights, then the sword divided itself into nine swords. They were emitting whistling sounds and were colliding with the sealed doors. Then the nine swords became one again and bombarded the atmosphere in the direction of the man.

Lin Feng didn't control the sword anymore, the sword was controlling itself. It was acting according to its own will independently of what Lin Feng was thinking or wanted.

“Boom boom boom!” The sword destroyed the walls of the cave.

The man groaned coldly and in front of him appeared a blue circle, it was filled with the strength of the sealed doors and it surrounded the sword.

“Crrrack!” The evil sword destroyed the blue light and continued moving towards the man which surprised him. That evil sword was, as expected, terrifying... The sword was showing its terrifying strength at that moment, something it couldn't do back when Lin

Feng still tried to resist it.

The man raised both his hands and blue lights moved towards the sword. The man then shouted furiously, “go back!”

The blue lights got destroyed and the evil sword moved back. Lin Feng made a step forwards and caught the evil sword during its flight. It seemed like Lin Feng was in perfect fusion with the evil sword. He then turned into a black sword, as if he had merged with the evil sword and threw himself at the man. This time, Lin Feng was the evil sword.

“Human sword fusion, sword intent, no wonder that the evil sword chose him as a master!” shouted the Zun cultivator furiously. That terrifying sword was putting too much pressure on him, it was lacerating the atmosphere as it chased him. The walls all around them were breaking apart.

“Boom boom!” The man rose up in the air but the evil sword followed him, breaking everything. The entire mountain was shaking as it caved in. The two of them emerged out of the mountain and the entire mountain chain started shaking.

There were two men and a sword in the air. More precisely, there was one man and one sword. Lin Feng had fused together with the black sword, the Earth and sky were shaking and strident whistling sounds kept spreading about the mountain chain. The black clouds in the sky were rolling and tossing furiously. An infinite amount sword energy was moving towards the man.

The man started moving his hands as if he had been dancing. The atmosphere was suddenly illuminated by a blue light, it seemed like the sky was regaining its normal colors.

“Even if you go insane, you will still die!” shouted the man coldly. He jumped forwards and threw himself at the evil sword. If Lin Feng had been a cultivator of the Tian Qi layer and had fused together with the evil sword, he would have been able to compete with the Zun cultivator. However, Lin Feng was too weak so the sword couldn’t deploy its full strength.

The blue light kept illuminating the sky and shining upon Lin Feng’s body. That extreme strength made Lin Feng’s body shake. A cultivator of the Zun Qi layer was too strong, even as a demon Lin Feng couldn’t resist to him.

A light flashed and a black stone appeared in the sky. That stone suddenly became gigantic and turned into a stone tablet which read, “Sealed Demon!”

That stone contained the demon which was sealed inside!

Chapter 734: The Restriction

There was a terrifying sealed doors strength in that tablet. Lin Feng could sense that his evil sword was shaking as if it had been trying to break the seal.

“You used the evil sword so I sealed it and now I will kill you, then I will take the evil sword.” said the man smiling coldly. He then immediately raised his hands and condensed some sealed doors energy. A black beam of light emerged out of the stone tablet and it enlarged, as big as a palace. The words “sealed demon” became dazzling.

“Go!” shouted the man furiously. In the blink of an eye the stone tablet turned into a black light and rumbling sounds spread in the air while it shot out towards Lin Feng.

Lin Feng still looked like a demon and was still holding the evil sword. A terrifying sword light then moved towards the stone tablet.

“Boom boom boom!” The sword crashed onto the stone tablet and made it shake violently. However, it didn’t break and there was no sign that it was going to break either. It was only shaking.

“The stone tablet is a precious treasure, even though your evil sword is extremely strong you can’t do anything against it.” said the man while laughing evilly. He had faith in that stone tablet.

The stone tablet was a stone which came from ancient ages and

could seal evil deities. Rumors said that the stone tablet used to be one but it had then be broken into four or five pieces. The stone tablet in front of Lin Feng was one of those pieces. It was the first time that he saw it. That stone tablet was related to the abstruse significance and the Zun Qi layer.

“Go!” Some sealed doors light crashed on the stone tablet, making it move forwards towards Lin Feng. A terrifying black light surrounded Lin Feng and the evilness in his body seemed to be constricted. The evil sword even started shaking violently.

“Die!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. Lin Feng fearlessly attacked with his sword again, it was filled with intent. It seemed like the atmosphere was going to be torn apart. However, it still couldn’t make the stone tablet move.

“Boom boom boom!” The stone tablet and Lin Feng’s evil sword collided which released a terrifying sealed doors strength. The sealed demon stone tablet released an even more terrifying black light which started controlling Lin Feng’s evil sword and made it shake even more brutally.

“You still haven’t broken through to the Tian Qi layer so you can’t do anything. Even if you have the evil sword you cannot fight against someone who is so much stronger than you.” said the man. His hands were dancing in the air even faster and another terrifying black light shone upon the stone tablet. The man then shouted, “Seal!”

“Boom!” The evil sword continued shaking violently. Many small black seals emerged out of the stone tablet and completely

surrounded the evil sword. The stone tablet wanted to seal the evil sword.

The evil sword had its own intent and was not resigned to give up. Some rumblings sounds spread in the air and the evil sword moved aside letting the terrifying seal strength penetrate into Lin Feng's body. It seemed like the evil sword wanted to avoid the stone tablet.

“You want to escape?” said the Zun cultivator while smiling and looking at the evil sword. He could easily kill Lin Feng, where would the evil sword hide then?

Only cultivators of the Tian Qi layer had a chance to resist against such strong cultivators. After all, such strong cultivators were like the clouds of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. People who were very lucky might manage to escape but those who had no luck would easily die.

The Zun cultivator was very lucky though, he had managed to obtain the stone tablet and now he was going to obtain the evil sword.

“Seal!” shouted the man again, releasing some seal energy out of his hands. Even if the evil sword wanted to escape, the Zun cultivator wasn't going to give up. Even if he killed Lin Feng, he still wanted to obtain the evil sword. That stone tablet was going to be the nemesis of that evil sword.

The stone tablet was releasing a particular light, that particular

light was a hologram of a gigantic mountain. It looked like an illusion as it slowly became smaller and immediately penetrated into Lin Feng's body.

Lin Feng started shaking violently, just like the evil sword. The stone tablet could also penetrate into his body. It was chasing the evil sword to seal it.

After that the evil sword and the stone tablet penetrated into Lin Feng's body, Lin Feng's evil lights weakened a lot. The evil sword was in his body and was being sealed by the stone tablet.

Lin Feng's evil personality was also fading.

Lin Feng was distressed facing the man. Without the strength of the evil sword, he couldn't do anything... That man was a cultivator of the Zun Qi layer.

The man looked at Lin Feng and smiled, his face was filled with murder. Lin Feng was doomed.

"Meow." The cat rose up in the air and looked delighted. His venerable master was incredible! Lin Feng had hurt him and interrupted his transformation process and now Lin Feng had run into the man in the blue chang pao. Because of Lin Feng, the cat had become the slave of the Zun cultivator and had his dreams destroyed.

A strange and bestial light twinkled around Lin Feng's body in

the air. Tang You You's face was red and she looked ice-cold.

Lin Feng was an incredible genius, was he going to die? Sadly, he had come across a cultivator of the Zun Qi layer... Lin Feng was probably not going to give up that easily.

“Now, die.” said the Zun cultivator while releasing some more blue lights sealing the atmosphere. Lin Feng watched as the cultivator ran towards him. Was he going to die...? Lin Feng really didn't want to die, he still had so much to do and still had to get his revenge. He hadn't even helped Meng Qing become a human being again, he didn't want to die.

“Die!” shouted the Zun cultivator furiously. A terrifying hand filled with physical strength moved towards Lin Feng's chest. If it reached Lin Feng, he would die instantly.

“Meng Qing, escape!” shouted Lin Feng desperately. Xue Ling Long and him moved backwards together.

“Wuuu wuuuu....” Xue Ling Long was running in the sky and uttered a long and mournful cry. Some tears appeared in her eyes as she moved back and forth, she didn't want to abandon Lin Feng.

However, it was already too late.

“Boom!” The Zun cultivator's hand crashed onto Lin Feng's chest and Lin Feng started shaking violently. This time, it seemed like time had stopped. Meng Qing and Tang You You were stunned.

They both started crying, a human being and a beast were both crying. Meng Qing was furious, however, she was too weak to do anything.

Tang You You's heart also felt very painful. She had never been so sad in her life.

“Die!” shouted the Zun cultivator while releasing a terrifying physical strength which enveloped Lin Feng's body.

“Boom!” A terrifying white light illuminated the atmosphere. It came from Lin Feng's body, it was dazzling. Tang You You and Meng Qing couldn't see anything anymore. After that white light appeared, a terrifying Qi also emerged.

The Zun cultivator moved backwards. After his attack he realized that the dazzling light wasn't Lin Feng's light. It seemed like something incredible had been released.

He was staring at Lin Feng but only saw a white light in front of him which then turned into a silhouette.

That person was an old man. That old man's Qi was terrifying, his long hair was messy. It looked real and illusional at the same time. That Qi made the cultivator of the Zun Qi layer shiver.

What was happening?

Lin Feng surprisingly had something protecting his soul? A protector? At the moment when Lin Feng was about to die, that old man's silhouette had appeared!

Chapter 735: Controlling The Evil Sword

Lin Feng was also astonished when he saw the old man, as astonished as the Zun level cultivator. Lin Feng didn't know that something or someone was protecting his soul. He was wondering who that protector was.

Meng Qing and Tang You You were just as astonished. Immediately after, hope invaded their hearts again. Lin Feng hadn't died, he was still alive. Surprisingly, a strong cultivator was protecting Lin Feng's soul.

The old man moved forwards and appeared in front of the Zun level cultivator, a terrifying oppressing energy crashed on the Zun cultivator's body making his soul shake. Surprisingly, he felt absent-minded. It seemed like he couldn't release Qi anymore, it seemed like that illusion was making him suffocate and was going to kill him.

"Get lost!" shouted the old man, his voice was terrifying. The Zun cultivator was suddenly projected backwards a thousand meters. He couldn't breathe anymore, he could only stare at the illusion.

How terrifying... It was a Zun cultivator as well but at that level, one layer could make a huge difference. Besides, Lin Feng's protector was stronger than the man in blue of one cultivator layer. The man in blue couldn't even see how strong the protector was. That illusion's soul was making him suffocate, it seemed like Lin Feng's protector could destroy his soul.

“Mister.” said the Zun cultivator in blue clothes. He then slightly bowed and said, “Mister, I didn’t know that you and him were related. I didn’t mean to offend you. I will take my things and leave immediately.”

The illusion frowned and released some more oppressive energy which strangled the man in blue. He then said, “I told you to get lost!”

The Zun cultivator in blue was astonished and gulped down. It seemed like he was swallowing a stone while gulping down.

Lin Feng was weak, he could kill him and steal the evil sword as well as Xue Ling Long. However, at the last moment, that old man appeared. His opponent still had his stone tablet and he couldn’t do anything to prevent him keeping it. The weak were the preys of the strong.

“Mister, I am leaving.” said the Zun cultivator in the blue chang pao. He turned around, jumped and left without hesitation. He didn’t want to offend his opponent even more.

While leaving, he grabbed the cat by the tail. The cat felt endlessly humiliated, he was a Tian level beast and was incredibly strong, but his master was being so cruel to him and was treating him like an object.

Very quickly the Zun cultivator in blue clothes disappeared into the distance. Meng Qing and Tang You You were endlessly relieved. They had thought that Lin Feng was about to die. They

had been terrified.

The old man slowly turned around. While looking at that silhouette, Lin Feng was unable to calm down.

At that moment, Lin Feng couldn't imagine what that extremely strong cultivator was doing in front of him. Lin Feng was extremely far from such a cultivation level.

In the past, that old man had left but Lin Feng had always known that the cultivator was incredibly strong. Lin Feng had never thought that he was this strong... Besides, he had never imagined that the cultivator would have left a protection in his body. In case of danger, he was protected. That protection was only the soul of the person and could scare away cultivators of the Zun Qi layer.

He had just said "get lost" and the enemy of the Zun Qi layer had been scared to death.

"Mister Xiao." said Lin Feng. Lin Feng couldn't imagine that an old doctor, who had saved his life, would be able to scare a Zun cultivator to death with two words. Lin Feng was astonished.

Xue Ling Long moved back onto Lin Feng's shoulders. Tang You You arrived behind Lin Feng. She was astonished. Lin Feng knew such strong cultivators, besides, it seemed Lin Feng didn't even know that he was protected.

Mister Xiao nodded and sighed, "Lin Feng, you're brave, very

brave.”

Lin Feng smiled wryly, he wasn't that brave. The demon had made him do that, he hadn't acted recklessly voluntarily. The evil sword had been controlling him.

“You're lucky he tried to gain an advantage only to end worse off. Besides, the stone plate can help you control that sword. I helped you get that stone plate, in the future you will be able to use the evil sword but not for a very long time each time. You will need to wait to become stronger to be able to control it by yourself. Maybe you will be lucky in the future.” said Mister Xiao. Lin Feng smiled wryly, he was indeed very lucky. Of course, lucky or not, if Mister Xiao hadn't appeared Lin Feng would have died.

Mister Xiao put his hand on Lin Feng's body and the stone plate moved out, almost as if it wanted to move away.

However, when the stone plate moved out the evil Qi appeared again. Lin Feng's eyes became evil again and the evil sword was starting to control him again.

Where are you going?” shouted Mister Xiao. A terrifying soul strength moved towards the stone plate and caught it in the air. The stone plate started shaking insanely as a fire appeared in the air, the stone plate was on fire.

“Destroy!” shouted Mister Xiao. A subtle sound spread in the air and it seemed like the entire region had been destroyed. The stone plate stopped moving and became calm again. It was releasing

some seal Qi.

“Lin Feng, you must put blood on it to possess it.” said Mister Xiao in an extremely loud voice which made Lin Feng clear-headed again. He then cut his finger and let a drop of blood drip onto the stone plate. Immediately after, his soul appeared and a dazzling light emerged out of the stone plate. Lin Feng could clearly sense that his soul and the stone plate were connected.

“As expected, it is an incredible treasure.” Lin Feng was realizing how incredible the stone plate was. Some memories appeared in his head with instructions on how to use the stone plate. That stone plate was like the evil sword, it had its own memories and its own life.

Mister Xiao didn't need to tell him anything anymore, Lin Feng immediately raised his hand and his strength grabbed the stone plate. He then shouted extremely loudly, “Seal me!”

“Boom boom boom!” The stone plate started shaking violently and released some strength which was going to seal the evilness in his body.

An illusion appeared out of the stone plate and penetrated into his body. It was sealing the evil sword. In a flash, Lin Feng's evil energies and evil intent dissipated. He gradually started looking normal again.

“Pfewwww....” Lin Feng breathed deeply as if he had come back to life. At that moment, there were two treasures in his body but

they had different functions. If other strong cultivators knew about them they would definitely try to kill Lin Feng to steal them.

“Alright. I don’t have too much time. Take care of yourself and remember one thing, strength is the key to everything. External things which have their own life and their own intent, sometimes want to be independent.” warned Mister Xiao. He then added, “I helped you, remember to take care of Xiao Ya.”

“Mister Xiao!” shouted Lin Feng while glancing at Meng Qing. Mister Xiao already knew what Lin Feng wanted to ask, “Your wife can become a human being again, I won’t tell you how because you are too weak. If I tell you, you will try to do things which you are incapable of doing and that may kill you. If you want to save her, become stronger and come to the Holy City in the middle of the continent. I am a cultivator of the Zun Qi layer and I can help you. So come and look for me when you are stronger. However, don’t bring Xiao Ya with you to the Holy City.” Then Mister Xiao’s soul gradually disappeared and vanished.

Lin Feng was still looking at the same place, he couldn’t realize what was happening. Xiao Ya’s grandfather, Xiao Wu Tian, was a doctor, yet he was monstrously strong and had put a protection in Lin Feng’s body. If he had been traveling with Xiao Ya, how dangerous would it have been! Maybe Xiao Ya’s body was also protected.

“I am not telling you how to do it because you are too weak!” Lin Feng clenched his fists, he was still too weak! Well, he was weak in comparison with the strongest cultivators of the world, of course. He couldn’t even protect himself in front of those cultivators. He

couldn't really protect his friends or family members either. He needed to become even stronger and then he would be able to help Meng Qing turn into a human being again!

Chapter 736: Bloodbath at Night!

For Lin Feng, the evil sword was a burden and the stone plate was a burden too. If he became extremely strong, he would be able to use them better.

Everything was about strength.

“Lin Feng.” said Tang You You. Lin Feng turned around. Because of the sword he had been evil and hadn’t really recognized her before. However, now the evil sword was under control. At least, he didn’t look extremely evil anymore. His eyes still looked cold but at least he looked like a human being, Tang You You felt relieved.

Lin Feng had finally become a human being again. How great! He had nearly turned into a monster and died.

“You You, thank you so much.” said Lin Feng nodding.

Tang You You shook her head and tried to fix her messy hair with her hands. She was still worried about her appearance, she wanted to look beautiful in front of Lin Feng.

“What do you want to do? Go back to Xue Yue?” asked Tang You You.

“No.” said Lin Feng shaking his head, cold lights were twinkling in his eyes. “Those people think that I am a demon, they might try

to kill me. Because of the restrictions which exist in order to go to the mysterious world, they will not allow Duan Wu Dao or Duan Wu Ya to go back to Xue Yue either. They are probably practicing cultivation very hard to become even stronger. They all want to go to the mysterious world, if I kill them in there they will never make it back to Xue Yue.”

Duan Wu Dao was now a member of the Jade Heaven Imperial Family and Duan Wu Ya had joined the East Sea Dragon Palace. They were both extremely strong and had strong influential groups backing them up. After leaving Xue Yue Lin Feng had turned into a demon, they hadn't forgotten about him. They all wanted to get back what they had lost. Everything was going to be solved after leaving for the mysterious world.

Tang You You slightly nodded. Lin Feng was right. The people of the East Sea Dragon Palace and of the Jade Heaven Imperial Family had gotten involved in the affairs of Xue Yue. Duan Wu Dao and Duan Wu Ya would all go to the mysterious world. For them, the mysterious world was going to mean a lot so they were would put aside all their problems for the moment.

“Let's go together.” said Tang You You. Lin Feng looked at her and slightly nodded, “I need to go Mi Cheng first.”

“Mi Cheng?” Tang You You was stupefied. What did he want to do in Mi Cheng? Did he consider himself a member of Shen Gong or was he their enemy now?

Lin Feng knew what Tang You You was thinking and said, “I will go to the mysterious world but I will not represent Shen Gong

there, everything is all about one's self to them. If I wanted to represent a sphere of influence I would rather choose the Nine Cloud Swords Sect or the Necropolis Sect.” said Lin Feng. He was an independent thinker. Lin Feng was good but Shen Gong's way of solving things didn't make him feel happy. He was infuriated, they had no moral values. Lin Feng's heart was filled with coldness and even more determination.

Lin Feng wanted to go to the mysterious world for himself to become stronger.

“Well then, you want to go to Mi Cheng.....” said Tang You You surprised.

“The Da Shu Clan.” said Lin Feng coldly. Tang You You's heart was also filled with coldness at that moment, the Da Shu Clan was going to be eradicated.

The Da Shu Clan had participated to the massacre in Xue Yue. Even though Da Shu Kong had been killed by Lin Feng, Lin Feng wasn't going to let them off. The demon in his heart hadn't completely left his heart, he still felt like a killer. He had gone through too many hardships. Meng Qing had become a beast again. Lin Feng's heart was really filled with an endless coldness. Even if he wasn't a demon, he still felt the urge to kill.

Xue Ling Long was on Lin Feng's shoulder. She moved into Lin Feng's arms and looked at him, from her eyes one could see that she was smiling. Lin Feng would had become normal again, he hadn't turned into a demon. Meng Qing was of course, very happy about it.

.....

There was an illusional fog all over Mi Cheng. It looked mysterious, almost like it didn't even exist at all. It was so mysterious.

Outside of Mi Cheng a black, ferocious, wild beast was approaching the city. Riding it were two people, a girl and a boy.

The boy was wearing a black chang pao and he looked extraordinary, however, he looked like a killer. The expression in his eyes was so cold that people had the feeling they were going to freeze when staring at them.

That girl was extremely beautiful but looked elegant and cold. She also looked extraordinary.

Besides, that ice-cold looking young man was carrying a little and very beautiful beast in his arms. That small beast was snowy-white. It was a little fox. Besides, her eyes were extremely beautiful and looked like those of a celestial being.

“Go back.” said Lin Feng while jumping off the back of the ferocious wild beast. The beast then immediately went back to its own forest. Tang You You and Lin Feng jumped onto the ground and moved towards Mi Cheng.

The Great Competition of Xue Yu was finished. Mi Cheng was an

extremely calm and peaceful city at that moment.

In the vast city, people had not realized that one of the four greatest groups of influence was about to disappear from the city, the Da Shu Clan.

It was a peaceful yet dreary and desolate night. The air was fresh and a gentle breeze was sweeping away. However, the atmosphere in the Da Shu Clan didn't feel only cool, they felt ice-cold.

The news had spread that Da Shu Kong had been killed in Xue Yue. They knew that he had been killed by their enemy, Lin Feng. That news had infuriated the Da Shu Clan. If the news was true, it was a catastrophe for their clan and the consequences would be just as catastrophic.

Their only cultivator of the Tian Qi layer had died... The consequences would be tragic. The three other groups of influence in Mi Cheng wouldn't let them live on in peace, they would swallow them. It would give the opportunity to other smaller influential groups of Mi Cheng to rise too. The Da Shu Clan would get swallowed by all of those groups.

The news had enraged the Da Shu Clan. Therefore, it was a piercingly-cold night for them. They were all in a meeting room and talking about the future of the clan.

They didn't know that a ghost-like person had entered their clan and was hunting them.

A sword Qi spread in the air and was emitting some subtle sounds in the darkness of the night. However, that sword energy wasn't too subtle, it could kill people. Very quickly, the people of the Da Shu Clan were surrounded by a blood Qi.

The patrolling guards of the clan smelt something strange in the middle of the night.

However, a black silhouette appeared in front of them just like an evil spirit.

That black silhouette was holding a bloodthirsty sword, it looked evil as some blood was dripping from it.

They opened their mouth, they wanted to shout and call for help but they only saw a red light streak across the sky which swallowed them in a flash. Blood splashed and was immediately absorbed into that sword.

The black silhouette continued moving forwards. A gentle breeze was brushing away on people's bodies making them feel extremely cold. That wind was so cold and it contained some blood Qi, how was that possible?

The crowd continued talking about various things. However, the leader looked surprised. He stood up and said, "No, there is somebody..."

The crowd in the meeting hall also sensed and smelt some blood

Qi at that moment.

“Tap tap tap....” Some subtle sounds spread in the air, it seemed like death was about to befall on them. Slowly, a black light appeared in the meeting hall. He slowly walked in.

That black silhouette was extremely dark and looked ice-cold. He was holding a sword, a bloodthirsty sword from which blood was dripping.

“Lin Feng!” The crowd started shaking, as if they had realized something. They knew Lin Feng, he was the champion of the Great Competition of Xue Yu. Everybody had seen him.

They all knew that Da Shu Kong had been killed by Lin Feng in Xue Yue. He hadn't come back to the Da Shu Clan. However, Lin Feng was appearing there.

Lin Feng looked like a death god and it seemed like death was looking out for them.

They raised their heads and saw two bloodshot eyes.

Lin Feng's hand trembled and a terrifying sword Qi enveloped them, a red light illuminated the meeting hall. That night was their judgement day, they were doomed.

Chapter 737: Mother Master

Some wild beasts were running in the Black Wind Mountain. Every beast stayed in its own territory, the law of the jungle reigned. Going into the depths of the mountain chain would lead them to their death.

In the depths of the mountain chain, there was a place covered with snow throughout the year. If human beings trespassed they would have been knee deep in the snow.

However, that snow mantle didn't show any footprint. It looked perfectly pure.

Human beings and beasts didn't go there.

Not far from the snowy territory, a beast, more precisely a bull was slowly walking. That beast was half-human half-beast.

That bull had been raised for hundreds of years. At that moment, half of the bull looked like a human being. One more step and the bull would become a human being.

That bull looked at the snowy territory and walked next to some snow. He didn't penetrate into the snowy territory, one step on the snow and he would penetrate into the deepest territory of the Black Wind Mountain Chain. He didn't dare do so, he was just looking at the snow. He was looking at that snow in a respectful way but also with fear. No human being or beast who had ever entered had come back alive. The bull's grandfather had told him

that. In other words, his grandfather had told taught him that the snowy territory was the forbidden territory of the Black Wind Mountain Chain.

The bull had wanted to go there so many times but each he remember what his grandfather had told him, he had managed to control himself and hadn't stepped into that territory.

The bull was calmly looking at that place, he was absorbing the best bestial Qi of the region. He was sometimes gazing into the distance and trying to see what there was in the snowy region. He wanted to know what was lurking there...

The bull could see hundreds of kilometers away but there was only snow. At that moment he was looking at the deepest place of the territory.

Then he saw a gigantic hole, it seemed that there was a beast there. However, it was snowing and the silhouette of the beast seemed to melt each time it snowed. The snow around that hole was whiter than the rest of the region.

That gigantic hole was surrounded by ice-sculptures representing beasts... They were all made of snow. Those sculptures were gigantic. Some of them looked like gigantic pandas, while others looked like rocs... They were all gigantic. Even from very far, they looked astonishing.

It seemed like a sound was emerging out of that hole, a subtle sound. After that, the snowflakes suddenly stopped falling down

and were immobile, strangely suspended in the air.

The snow on the ground started moving, in other words, the snow sculptures started moving. Then some rumbling sounds spread in the air. A terrifying Qi started coagulating all around the air. Actually, it wasn't a hole, it was a gigantic ferocious wild beast, a real one. At that moment, a ferocious wild beast had moved.

That gigantic beast was almost twenty meters long and about five or six meters high. Its fur was whiter than snow. Its eyes were dazzling. It was a beautiful beast. If it had been smaller, it would have looked extremely cute and everybody would have loved it.

“Boom boom boom!” Some sounds spread in the air and the snow sculptures moved too. They weren't statues, they were real wild beasts! They were all gigantic wild beasts!

“Boom!”

“Boom boom!” Those statues all started walking. They looked proud and gigantic. They then shouted respectfully, “Mother Master!”

Even though they were beasts, they could speak like human beings.

In the middle, the gigantic snowy-white beast was extremely beautiful. It glanced around and looked at a roc and said, “Big Roc, how long did I sleep?”

“Mother Master, you’ve slept for ten years.” said the big roc while moving its wings in order to make the snow go away. It was being very respectful to the Mother Master. In the world of beasts, there were very strict hierarchical rules. The weakest beasts were the slaves of the stronger ones. Weaker beasts always got humiliated or killed.

“Ten years... Such a long time.” whispered the gigantic beast. The beast realized that the territory was entirely covered by snow. Suddenly, a terrifying oppressive energy spread in the air which made those beasts suffocate. Snow stopped falling. The bull who wasn’t far away saw that and was stunned.

Immediately after, the bull lowered his head and continued walking, faster this time. He finally understood what his grandfather had told him.

That gigantic snow beast suddenly frowned as a terrifying bestial Qi had made all those beasts suffocate, they kept quiet out of fear.

“Where is the miss?” said the gigantic snow beast coldly. Those beasts all started shaking.

“Big Roc, speak!”

The Big Roc had the feeling he was going to collapse. He raised his head and saw two terrifying eyes, he had the feeling he couldn’t breathe anymore.

“Mother Master, the Miss didn’t listen to us. It’s been a few years already, she left alone. She left for the human territory a long time ago.” said the Big Roc while shaking violently. The Mother Master wasn’t as warm and gentle as the Miss, she was strict and aggressive, nobody could make her angry.

When the gigantic snow beast heard the big roc, she looked furious. She glanced at the beasts and said, “I hope for your sake that nothing happened to her or you’re all doomed.”

The fur of the gigantic snow beast moved and the snowflakes in the air turned into mirrors.

“Ling Long, you don’t know how vast the world is.” said the snow beast in a solemn way. Immediately after, a holy light appeared around her, she stretched a toe and touched a mirror. The holy light was snowy-white, in the mirror appeared many silhouettes and forms.

In one of the mirrors, a gorgeous woman appeared, she looked like a celestial being. If Lin Feng had been there, he would have been astonished. That girl was Meng Qing.

That silhouette was moving extremely quickly, one breathe was like a day in those mirrors. In the blink of an eye, a few years had passed in the mirrors. Ten years were passing in mere seconds. When the snow beast saw that Meng Qing had been attacked by some other animal and had turned into a beast again, an explosion sound spread in the air and the mirror broke apart. The snow beast

looked glum.

The other beasts had the feeling they were being strangled, they couldn't gulp down anymore. They were shaking insanely, they were doomed....

The Mother Beast turned around and looked at those beasts in an ice-cold way.

The gigantic snow beast gradually turned into a human being. She was a stunning middle-aged woman. She had a snowy-white chang pao but her eyes looked as ice-cold as before.

Her chang pao flickered and a snow tower appeared on the ground. That tower immediately grew taller and turned into a gigantic snow cage, it had a big gate too.

"Go inside." said the beautiful woman slowly. Those wild beasts were shaking violently while staring at the snow tower, they were terrified.

"Do I have to send you an invitation letter?!" threatened the woman coldly. A terrifyingly oppressive Qi was still squeezing those beasts. They all groaned, they turned into human beings and slowly walked into the snow tower. Once they were all in, the huge gate closed itself.

"I hope for you that the Miss is fine, otherwise you will never come out." said the gorgeous middle-aged woman rolling up her

sleeves. Then the snow cage became small again and turned into a little speck of white grass. It then moved onto the body of the woman and looked like her hair.

She then rose up in the air and looked around. She started moving towards some place in Xue Yue. Each of her steps were gigantic and she could travel across huge distances that way.

The bull didn't dare raise his head, until the monstrous bestial Qi weakened. Only then did he look at the silhouette in the distance. Now he looked really terrified.

Chapter 738: The Tian Chi Empire

In Mi Cheng, the Da Shu Clan had been exterminated in one night. They had all died, killed by one sword. A thick and dense blood was flowing all over their territory and still contained the ice-cold Qi which had caused it to flow. It seemed like it was never going to disperse.

After Shen Gong came over, they immediately drew the conclusion that Lin Feng had been there. Even though he had turned into a demon, he had come and exterminated the Da Shu Clan.

However, when the people sent by Shen Gong arrived in the territory of the Da Shu Clan. They couldn't find Lin Feng anymore.

In the north part Mi Cheng, if one kept going far north, one had to cross some gigantic empires. For example the East Sea empire, the Jade Heaven Imperial Family of the Jade Heaven Empire, etc. Amongst those empires, there was a particular one called the Tian Chi Empire.

The thing for which Tian Chi was most famous for was its endless mountain chains which were covered with snow throughout the entire year, it never melted. Almost everywhere in the empire were snowy mountains. Besides, it kept snowing endlessly so the atmosphere, throughout the year, was filled with snowflakes.

Maybe that it was a coincidence but Lin Feng brought Tang You

You and Xue Ling Long to that place.

Xue Ling Long was excited when she saw all that snow. She immediately jumped off Lin Feng's shoulders and played in the snow. It seemed like she loved snow, it looked like her home.

"It's so cold here..." whispered Tang You You. Lin Feng nodded and looked at Tang You You, her face was red because she was so cold.

That snowy region was indeed very cold. Even though Lin Feng and Tang You You had broken through to the very top of the Xuan Qi layer, they were still feeling cold. The temperature was terrifying there.

However, Meng Qing didn't fear the cold. She was extremely happy and Lin Feng shook his head, he didn't know why.

"We have to cross Tian Chi and then we will arrive in the Gu Long region, where the mysterious world is. I am convinced that crossing Tian Chi is the best way to get there." said Lin Feng.

Tang You You nodded as a sign of agreement. Lin Feng had enemies from Jade Heaven and the East Sea Dragon Palace, so getting to the mysterious world via Tian Chi was the best way for them to travel. It was quick and safe.

The sound of their steps on the snow was the only sound. Lin Feng was looking around at the mountains. There were many huge

snowy peaks. Surprisingly, there were some people practicing cultivation on them. Even though their bodies looked frozen and they were covered with snow, they weren't leaving the snowy region.

“Boom boom boom!” At that moment, a snowy mountain broke. A silhouette emerged out of the mountain and rose up in the air. Then that person shook their body and the snow fell off their body, they could see his face.

“What a powerful Qi...” thought Lin Feng, staring at that person who looked quite young. That person also looked young and inexperienced, he was a young man.

He jumped forwards onto another mountain and punched it. Suddenly, rumbling sounds spread in the air and that mountain broke too. Snow splashed everywhere in the sky.

That young man didn't stop, he kept jumping and bombarding mountains with his fist. In a flash, a snow dragon started roaring in the distance and another mountain broke.

“Boom boom boom!” The young man looked excited. He kept punching the mountains and breaking them. He then shouted furiously, “Stand up!”

Those who were practicing cultivation woke up and looked at him. They looked at him puzzled.

“Huang Fu Chong, what do you want to do?” shouted someone furiously making Lin Feng and the Tang You You nervous. That person’s name was extremely strange. His family name had two characters (Huang Fu) and his first name was composed of a single character, Chong (translator’s note: chong means insect or worm).

“Call me Da Hai Chong, get used to it.” said Huang Fu Chong while smiling like an idiot. “Watch as Tian Chi Xue and I go to the mysterious world together.”

“Da Hai Chong, you should give up. You cannot survive in Tian Chi.” said someone mockingly. After that, as if Huang Fu Chong didn’t care, he smiled and said, “Tia Chi Xue will become my wife.”

“You are overrating your own abilities.”

“Keep on dreaming!”

All of those people were making fun of him, Tian Chi Xue was going to become his wife? In the Tian Chi Empire, everybody dreamt of getting married with the pure and holy woman Tian Chi Xue... could Huang Fu Chong manage to do that?

Even though they didn’t admit it, they were all afraid of Huang Fu Chong, he was extremely strong. That guy was not very intelligent but he had monstrous natural abilities. Even if they joined hands, they couldn’t defeat him. Otherwise, they wouldn’t have wasted cultivation time to talk to him, they would have simply attacked him.

“Hehe, you can make fun of me, that’s fine. However, you must come with me to Tian Chi and become my servants.” said Huang Fu Chong smiling. They were surprised and shouted furiously, “In your dreams!”

“It’s better to be a leader of many people, more prestigious. I will get married with Tian Chi Xue. If you don’t come, I will beat you until you change your mind.” said Huang Fu Chong while shaking his fist, he was threatening them. Everybody pulled a long face. Even though Huang Fu Chong was mentally confused, what he was saying at that moment weren’t empty words. If they didn’t go with him, he would crush them.

“We can go, but as your friends, not as your slaves.” said someone coldly.

“Alright, that’s fine.” said Huang Fu Chong nodding. “Alright, we are friends.”

Those people instantly felt a bit better and gnashed their teeth.

Huang Fu Chong slowly turned around and looked at Lin Feng. He jumped forwards and landed on the ground.

“Are you going to Tian Chi?” asked Huang Fu Chong.

“Maybe.” said Lin Feng nodding. Those people were all strong, especially Huang Fu Chong. He was young, and even though he looked insane, he had broken through to the very top of the eighth

Xuan Qi layer.

Besides, he had just said that he wanted to go to the mysterious world with Tian Chi Xue.

“Let’s go together, let’s be friends.” said Huang Fu Chong while smiling. He then added, “My name is Huang Fu Long but they like to call me Huang Fu Chong. I think that Da Hai Chong is better though, it’s more appropriate.” (translator’s note: Huang Fu Long, Huang Fu is a name with no particular meaning. Long means dragon, Chong means insect or worm and Da Hai Chong means “great destructive insect”).

“.....”

Lin Feng and Tang You You remained silent. That guy was a real freak, but against all expectations he was extremely strong.

“Is that your girl? She’s extremely strong, she’s broken through to the very top of the eighth Xuan Qi layer. However, she’s not as strong as my wife who has broken through to the very top of the ninth Xuan Qi layer. And on top of that, she’s even more beautiful than her.” said Huang Fu Long while scratching his head and smiling like a simple-minded man. Lin Feng was speechless but he wasn’t the only one, all the others were speechless and had their eyes wide open.

When had Tian Chi Xue become his wife? That bastard was really shameless..

“You said that Tian Chi Xue and you were going to the mysterious world together, why?” asked Lin Feng to Huang Fu Long. Even though he was talking big, people didn’t hate him. He wasn’t a bad person, he wasn’t evil... However, in spite of his warm and friendly smile, Duan Wu Ya was the person that Lin Feng hated the most at that moment.

“Tian Chi is a holy land for us in the empire of Tian Chi. In a short time, the Tian Chi Empire will dispatch some people to the mysterious world. They need to select several people to go there, everybody can try. With my strength, it shouldn’t be a problem being selected.

When Lin Feng heard Huang Fu Long, his eyes twinkled. In order to go to the mysterious world, one needed to be selected by a certain group of influence... One couldn’t go by one’s self. Instead of hypocritically accepting a compromise and going there from Shen Gong, he would have an opportunity through the Tian Chi Empire.

“By the way, what are your names?” thought Huang Fu Long suddenly while scratching his head, he looked annoyed.

“My name is Lin Feng.”

“Lin Feng, you are not from the empire of Tian Chi. If you want to go to the mysterious world you should come with me to Tian Chi. That’s the best way.” said Huang Fu Long.

Chapter 739: Missionaries

Lin Feng looked back at Huang Fu Long and asked, “Why is Tian Chi the best place to go if I want to traverse the mysterious world?”

“Lin Feng, it seems like you don’t understand the balance of power amongst the different empires.” said Huang Fu Long smiling. “In the Gan Yu region, there are only empires of middle quality, their territories also prove how strong they are. The Necropolis, the Jade Heaven Empire, the East Sea Empire and our empire, Tian Chi, are all in the Gan Yu region. But our empire, Tian Chi, is the strongest one.”

He sounded proud. Lin Feng looked at the other people and saw that they looked solemn and respectful, as well as proud, like heroes. Lin Feng was surprised.

“However, we are not the strongest ones because we are stronger than the others. There is only one thing that makes us stronger and that is our unity.” said Huang Fu Long sounding like he was in a good mood. He was speaking simply and honestly, “Two thousand years ago, Tian Chi was the weakest empire of middle quality, we were humiliated by others. Then, the holy place Tian Chi enabled the entire empire to become extremely strong.”

“The government of Tian Chi is not authoritarian and doesn’t encourage stealing or such things. It is an empire filled with spirituality and beliefs. People who believe can go to the mysterious world. Tian Chi, for them, is a religion or a spirituality, a way of life, this belief makes them extremely strong. Tian Chi

doesn't put pressure on people but they encourage faith, they think faith can make cultivators become stronger. For example, the other empires will take the precious items gathered by the people they send to the mysterious world, Tian Chi won't. People who go there can pick up items and keep them for themselves. They don't need to give anything to Tian Chi. In Tian Chi, people can even receive some guidance on how to use the objects they've gathered. Moral values, principles and faith are the things which have made us sustain for two thousand years; nobody would dare violate those principles, otherwise, Tian Chi would kill them."

"Besides, I believe that people who come out of the mysterious world with precious objects that they can't use will give them to Tian Chi and will settle in Tian Chi, because they will receive instructions on how to use them. Practicing cultivation in Tian Chi is wonderful but one shouldn't be arrogant about it. Tian Chi is not a group of influence, it is like a big and powerful family. Tian Chi doesn't want to dazzle, it wants to be a holy place, a place where cultivation is a spirituality." explained Huang Fu Long slowly. His hand was on his chest while he was talking, he looked solemn and serious. Tian Chi wanted to be a holy place.

"Holy Tian Chi makes their cultivators turn into cultivation missionaries." said the others while putting their right hands on their hearts and looking at the sky. They also sounded extremely solemn and respectful.

Lin Feng initially doubted about what Huang Fu Long was saying, but when he saw how the others reacted, his doubts disappeared.

He had the impression that the empire was a monstrously

powerful family, just like Huang Fu Long had said. Tian Chi wasn't a group of influence, it didn't want to oppress people and dazzle, it wanted to create cultivation missionaries.

People were not specks of grass, they were sentient beings with feeling and emotions. They all had a sense of belonging here. Because Tian Chi wasn't a group of influence, it wasn't going to hurt or put pressure on people, they even helped people become stronger without any requirement. Receiving people and helping them was a pleasure for them.

Being able to make people adhere to such principles and maintaining such a system sustain for two thousand years was incredible. Tian Chi had to be a great and powerful empire with such principles.

Those principles reminded Lin Feng of democratic countries in his previous life. In democratic countries, the government didn't oppress its people. On the contrary, it helped its people and those people were the rulers of their own country. Just like the Tian Chi Empire helped its people become stronger cultivators, democratic countries helped their people become richer. As expected, such countries where the people ruled over their own country were stronger.

“Lin Feng, the Tian Chi Empire welcomes everybody. If you want to become a citizen of Tian Chi and go to the mysterious world with the status of citizen of Tian Chi, you can. No matter what precious treasures you obtain there, the empire will not try to steal them from you. Of course, one of our laws is that you shouldn't betray the nation, otherwise the empire will kill you.” said Huang

Fu Long. Tian Chi had its own rules.

Lin Feng smiled and said slowly, “It mustn’t be easy to become a citizen of Tian Chi, let’s go together first and then you will introduce me to your wife.”

Huang Fu Long smiled when he heard Lin Feng. He didn’t look solemn and serious as he had a moment before. He then said, “Alright, let’s go to Tian Chi and see the jury who will choose its candidates for the mysterious world. Now, I’m afraid we’re not the only geniuses willing to go there, there are millions of other people who have the same desire.”

“Let’s go. Everybody, let’s go and see my wife Tian Chi Xue.” said Huang Fu Long shamelessly. However, Lin Feng had the impression that even though Huang Fu Long’s friends were gnashing their teeth, they weren’t bad people and meant him no harm.

Even though they had heard Huang Fu Long’s fantasies many times, they had really improved their cultivation level thanks to him. He wasn’t a bad person, they couldn’t hate him.

All those people together, including Tang You You and Lin Feng, made eight. Huang Fu Long had broken through to the eighth Xuan Qi layer and the others had broken through to the sixth Xuan Qi layer. If their cultivation had been lower, they wouldn’t have been able to practice cultivation in the snowy mountains. They would have froze to death.

Xue Ling Long stopped playing in the snow and jumped back into Lin Feng's arms. Her body was covered with snow, she looked even more beautiful in a snowy landscape. The others were surprised, what an adorable and beautiful little creature!

“What beast is that?” asked Huang Fu Long curiously.

“She's my wife.” said Lin Feng indifferently. Huang Fu Long was stupefied, Lin Feng's wife?!

“Hehe, it seems like my wife really is more beautiful.” said Huang Fu Long while smiling like a moron, yet sounding proud.

“Not necessarily.” said Lin Feng while glancing back at him. Lin Feng didn't believe that any woman could be more beautiful than Meng Qing.

“Your wife is a Tian level beast, even if she turns into a human being, I still don't think that she will be more beautiful than my wife. Tian Chi Xue is a pure and holy woman. She is the most beautiful woman of the empire.” said Huang Fu Long with sparkling eyes. The five others gnashed their teeth again when they heard him. They wanted to punch him.

Shameless. That guy was too shameless. How dare he tarnish Tian Chi Xue's name!

Lin Feng was surprised. Even though that guy wasn't evil or mean, he was smart. He had noticed that Meng Qing was a Tian

level beast...

“We will see when we meet Tian Chi Xue.” said Lin Feng while smiling. It seemed like he was verbally battling with Huang Fu Long. He didn’t believe that any woman could be more beautiful than Meng Qing, including Tian Chi Xue.

The eight of them traveled through the mountains very quickly and then left the unpopulated snowy mountains. However, even though there were no mountains, there was still lots of snow. It seemed like people in Tian Chi had to love snow. Lin Feng was freezing, there were probably many snow cultivators in the empire of Tian Chi.

Those eight people weren’t the only ones on that road, many other people were rushing to Tian Chi, especially those who had amazing natural abilities. They all wanted to go to the mysterious world. They all wanted to see incredibly strong senior cultivators as well as the beautiful, pure and holy Tian Chi Xue.

Lin Feng heard other people pronounce that woman’s name. And everybody was talking about Tian Chi in a respectful way. Lin Feng was even more curious to see what kind of place Tian Chi was. What kind of place could make the inhabitants of an empire feel so joyful, how was that sense of belonging created? Besides, there was the beautiful woman of Tian Chi who could make everybody fall in love with her.

They walked for six days when Lin Feng discovered a place covered with ice and snow. That place was the biggest city of the country. In the distance, there was a gigantic mountain

surrounded by a mysterious Qi. It seemed like that mountain could reach the clouds.

“Lin Feng, we arrived. That is Tian Chi over there.” said Huang Fu Long pointing at the mountain covered with snow. He looked extremely excited.

Chapter 740: Tian Chi Xue

Lin Feng looked at the snowy mountain in the distance, it was a gigantic block of ice that seemed to have the Earth and sky frozen all around it.

The most surprising thing was how many people had gathered around the mountain surrounded by fog.

“Tian Chi...” whispered Lin Feng. At first glance you would know that this place had to be Tian Chi City.

The eight of them continued running forwards until they arrived at the foot of the mountain. Just like in the rest of the empire, it was still snowing. But that place didn't look dreary and desolate, it looked bustling and lively. There were many people on the gigantic field around the mountain. There were many pavilions too, under which people seemed to be using brushes to write things.

Some people were walking to those pavilions and talking to those who were writing. It seemed like those writers were noting down people's name on jade plates.

“As expected, they are registering for the application process.” thought some people. The application process was different in Tian Chi than any other countries. They would choose people from this singular place only, people from the entire empire could apply for for the exam. Even though the process was extremely complicated, it was also very fair and equitable. With such a system, no genius was going to be forgotten. After all, there were

extraordinary geniuses everywhere in the empire.

The fact that the country handled affairs in a fair and equitable way made it very strong.

“Finally, we are going to see Tian Chi Xue.” said Huang Fu Long smiling. He looked back at Lin Feng and said, “Okay, let’s go and register.”

Lin Feng nodded, he obviously wouldn’t refuse. If the Tian Chi Empire ran the way Huang Fu Long had described it, Lin Feng was willing to go to the mysterious world as a citizen of Tian Chi.

They all walked towards a pavilion, an old man raised his head and looked at them. He then smiled indifferently and said, “Not bad young people, you all have a chance to be selected.”

“Hehe, I will get married with Tian Chi Xue.” said Huang Fu Long while scratching his head. The old man was stupefied, he raised his head and looked at Huang Fu Long in a strange way. But then he immediately smiled and said, “Tian Chi Xue has broken through to the very top of the ninth Xuan Qi layer, many people want to be married with her. You have to make great efforts and become even stronger if you want her to become your wife.”

The old man didn’t get angry when he heard Huang Fu Long, instead, he encouraged him. Encouragement was a part of the spirituality of Tian Chi.

“Come, write your name.” said the old man while putting a jade stone in front of them. Huang Fu Long wrote his name and surprisingly, his name immediately disappeared.

“Huang Fu Long, I hope that you will succeed.” said the old man while smiling. He then walked towards Lin Feng and said, “You are not from Tian Chi?”

“Indeed, I am not. I come from a very small country.” said Lin Feng while nodding.

“No problem, write your name, but keep in mind that if you go to the mysterious world as a citizen of Tian Chi then you must be willing to become one. In the future, if you do anything that tarnishes the image of our empire, the consequences will be serious.” said the old man patiently. He didn’t sound aggressive or threatening at all though. He was just explaining things clearly.

“I understand.” said Lin Feng smiling. He then wrote his name on a jade stone and moved back.

The old man smiled and shook his head. Lin Feng had great natural abilities but looked a bit cold. He was smiling but didn’t seem as easy and approachable. It seemed like Lin Feng had gone through many hardships, his heart was filled with coldness.

Immediately after, the five others also wrote their names but Tang You You seemed a bit hesitant. She wasn’t like Lin Feng, she was from Dragon Mountain... But Dragon Mountain wasn’t powerful enough to send people to the mysterious world...

Therefore, what she could do was join as a member of Shen Gong. If she joined as a citizen of Tian Chi, wouldn't it make things complicated?

“You You.” said Lin Feng shaking his head. Tang You You looked at Lin Feng and smiled, “Jun Mo Xi and his father won't be angry at me.”

Then she immediately wrote her name on a jade stone.

“Alright, you can look around now. You can also climb the mountain and look around up there. In three days, the test will start. You can come back here then.” said the old man. They all nodded and left.

“We can climb the mountain?” said Lin Feng surprised. It seemed like many people were actually going to climb the mountain, they all looked respectful and solemn.

“Of course we can. Tian Chi is a holy place in the Tian Chi Empire. Everybody is free, for us, cultivation is a spiritual path. Tian Chi doesn't forbid people from doing what is good for themselves. They don't want to set limitations which could influence people's cultivation.” replied Huang Fu Long. He then smiled, looking as simple-minded as before and said, “Let's go to the snowy mountain and see. Maybe we will meet Tian Chi Xue.”

Lin Feng didn't refuse. The eight of them walked towards the crowd in front of them and they all started walking on a path that was covered with snow. They began climbing up the mountain.

Nobody was in the air. Lin Feng could see that the five people behind him looked solemn and serious. It seemed like they had forgotten the material world around them, just like Huang Fu Long had explained. They were in a holy place, they were like pilgrims. For them, Tian Chi City was a holy place.

However, that holy place wasn't flat, it was a gigantic mountain that pilgrims had to climb. They were even walking slowly on purpose, but it took only a few hours to reach the top.

That place was filled with snow, unsurprisingly. There were many white buildings. Lin Feng looked down and his chest started bouncing.

In front of him was a river of ice and snow, as well as fog. That ice-cold fog looked like an illusion. In the illusion, the atmosphere kept turning into ice. The fog made the atmosphere look even more beautiful.

“Tian Chi Xue! Look, quickly! It's Tian Chi Xue!” said someone at that moment sounding excited. The entire crowd looked excited and gazed into the distance.

Huang Fu Long was the one who turned around the fastest. In a flash, he looked at the very top of the mountain where there was a silhouette. That person was as white as snow and she was gazing into the distance.

She looked calm and serene, she was as beautiful as snow. The

only thing that wasn't white on her body was her black hair on which snowflakes were resting.

“How beautiful.... Tian Chi Xue is so beautiful and she has broken through to the very top of the ninth Xuan Qi layer... She's so gorgeous.” thought some people in the crowd while looking at that snowy-white silhouette. They all looked like they worshiped her. Tian Chi Xue was the holy woman of Tian Chi. She was the woman of many men's dreams.

“Tian Chi Xue, you're mine.” said a voice which dashed to the skies. The crowd was astonished and turned around.

Lin Feng was speechless, he backed off a few steps just like the others. Many people looked excited. Nobody was furious, they were all just watching Huang Fu Long and Tian Chi Xue.

“Bastard.”

“Shameless guy. Why is he saying that? He thinks too highly of himself.”

Some people were gnashing their teeth. However, Huang Fu Long ignored them, he was just staring at Tian Chi Xue while clenching his fists. He was determined to get her and be married to her.

Tian Chi Xue lowered her head when she heard him, the crowd was astonished, looking nervous. Tian Chi Xue just looked back at

Huang Fu Long.

She glanced at him looking emotionless. Then she turned around and disappeared from the people's field of vision.

“What an arrogant and elegant woman.” thought Tang You You. She was a woman, she could recognize when other women were arrogant, even if she had just glanced at her for a second.

“Is your wife as beautiful as her?” asked Tang You You while looking at Xue Ling Long in Lin Feng's arms. Lin Feng had turned into a demon for her so Tang You You was curious to know what kind of woman could make Lin Feng go insane.

“Of course, even more.” said Lin Feng with a gentle and warm smile. He sounded absolutely certain!

Chapter 741: The Top of the Mountain

Tian Chi Xue was very beautiful, she looked as pure as snow, absolutely free from any sort of pollution. Her face looked prettier than the ten thousand things of creation. However, Meng Qing looked purer and holier than her, at least, in Lin Feng's heart.

If Tian Chi Xue was the snow fairy, than Meng Qing was the snow goddess.

Tang You You was surprised when she saw how certain Lin Feng sounded. In her eyes, you could tell that she envied Xue Ling Long, Lin Feng really loved her.

Xue Ling Long cuddled with in Feng and put her claws on his face in a gentle way. Her breathtaking eyes showed everyone that she was smiling.

Lin Feng pet Xue Ling Long's head and smiled in a warmly. Lin Feng only smiled in such a resplendent way when he was looking at Xue Ling Long. Most of the time he had forced himself to smile, especially since he had turned into a demon. The evil sword was still in his body and he was still facing some consequences. It had modified his personality. Coldness had invaded his soul, that was what the old man in the pavilion at the foot of the mountain had noticed, just how cold Lin Feng was.

“You are a fairy fox Meng Qing, that's why you love snow so much. I will bring you to the top of the mountain.” said Lin Feng using telepathy to talk to Meng Qing. He rose up in the air and

moved towards the cloud which hid the top of the mountain. It seemed like the peak of the mountain was a cloud from where they stood. It was the place where Tian Chi Xue had appeared a moment before.

“Huh?” Some people frowned. What was Lin Feng doing?

Many people pulled a long face. Was Lin Feng trying to get closer to Tian Chi Xue? How shameless and audacious!

“Stop!” shouted an extremely loud voice at that moment. People who were in love with Tian Chi Xue were numerous. Huang Fu Long had drawn many people’s attention, and now Lin Feng was moving up to the top of the mountain. Did he want to make friends with their goddess? They couldn’t let him.

A silhouette suddenly appeared next to Lin Feng, passed in front of him. Suddenly a hand bombarded the atmosphere in his direction, it contained some terrifying ice Qi. Lin Feng would be projected backwards if that hand hit him.

Lin Feng turned his head, glanced at that person coldly. Lin Feng’s eyes looked extremely sharp. Surprisingly, that person had the feeling that he was suffocating, as if a gigantic blade had been lacerating his heart. His chest suddenly felt very cold.

“Get lost!” shouted Lin Feng, his voice made the atmosphere shake. Lin Feng raised his hand which had turned black. It was jet-black and contained some evil and deadly Qi. It looked like it could annihilate everything.

“Boom boom boom!” The snow punch immediately broke. The terrifying pitch-black light had destroyed it and then crashed onto the opponent’s body. That person couldn’t block it, his chest was pounding. He was suddenly shaking from head to foot.

“Boom!” The black hand hit his body and blood splashed onto the whiteness of the mountain. That person crashed onto the ground. His face looked hideous.

That man hadn’t attacked Lin Feng only because he was jealous, he also wanted to show to everyone how strong he was. If his attack had been powerful enough, he could have drawn Tian Chi Xue’s attention. However, what everybody saw was him getting dominated by Lin Feng and now shaking from head to foot. How humiliating.

He watched as Lin Feng rose up in the air. He had already landed on the top of the mountain.

“Huh?” A gentle voice spread in the air, Tian Chi Xue was surprised. She slowly turned around and looked at Lin Feng frowning. But soon enough she looked normal again.

“What are you doing here?” asked Tian Chi Xue surprised. She then added, “If it’s because of me, you can go back.”

She sounded calm and serene. However, Lin Feng understood why she was so arrogant, she had all the reasons in the world to be. She was really extremely beautiful, all the men were falling in love

with her. Besides, she had terrifying natural abilities, her Qi was extraordinary.

Lin Feng glanced at Tian Chi Xue, she looked calm and serene. He then looked somewhere else and sat down cross-legged at the top of the mountain. He put Xue Ling Long on his lap and gazed into the distance. The mountains in the horizon looked tiny.

Tian Chi Xue was surprised, Lin Feng had just glanced at her for a second. Nobody had ever been remained so cold when looking at her. His face didn't even change for a microsecond... He had looked at her as if he had looked at an ordinary person. Besides, she had talked to him but he had ignored her!

Tian Chi Xue was stupefied, she had never been ignored by a man. She was so proud, but that cold young man was even prouder.

Initially, she wanted to leave but now she was standing there looking at him.

“Who can get married with you?” said Lin Feng suddenly. Tian Chi Xue was surprised. Who was that guy? A moment before he didn't care about her, then he had ignored her, and now he asked such a straightforward question.

“You have no chance.” said Tian Chi Xue as if she had wanted to get her revenge. Lin Feng's indifference had made her upset. She had a calm temperament, otherwise she would have left.

“Those who want to marry me must be stronger than me. You are still very far from being as strong as me.” said Tian Chi Xue in an arrogant way.

“Is it that easy? Anyone who is stronger than you can marry you...?” said Lin Feng indifferently. He turned his head back around and glanced at her. He looked so indifferent and unperturbed that it made Tian Chi Xue feel uncomfortable. He had come so close to her and was so unperturbed. Lin Feng had managed to make her feel a bit upset.

“Easy?” asked Tian Chi Xue while smiling coldly. “I am eighteen now. The man who will get married with me must be two years older than me, is that still very easy?” asked Tian Chi Xue. She had been raised by extremely strong cultivators of the empire. She was eighteen and had already broken through to the very top of the Xuan Qi layer. She wanted to get married with a man who was, at least, twenty years old and who could defeat her. That was simple. “So-so.” said Lin Feng. For Lin Feng, that wasn’t difficult. However, Huang Fu Long had only broken through to the very top of the eighth Xuan Qi layer and still needed to make efforts.

“Do you mean that you are interested in me?” asked Tian Chi Xue looking less upset. Lin Feng was more arrogant than her. He sounded very self-confident too, he must be as arrogant as she was.

Lin Feng glanced at Tian Chi Xue again, her clothes were as white as snow and she was indeed very beautiful. But the fact that she was starting to lose her temper had ruined everything. She was a pure and holy woman in her empire, she was almost worshiped as a goddess. But because of Lin Feng, she was just a talented

eighteen-year old girl, nothing more.

She was far from being able to compete with Meng Qing, in every aspect.

“I am not interested in you. I just asked you as a friend.” said Lin Feng, turning his head back to Xue Ling Long and smiling.

“I am not interested in you.” Lin Feng’s words were resonating in Tian Chi Xue’s head. She was gnashing her teeth, Lin Feng was despising her.

“You are going to sit the test to go to the mysterious world, we will definitely have a fight then. I am curious to see what makes you feel so confident.” said Tian Chi Xue. She then turned around and left abruptly. She wanted to be as far away from Lin Feng as possible.

Lin Feng felt good, he had come there with Meng Qing to enjoy the sight, it was a great feeling. In Lin Feng’s eyes, the sight and the landscape were beautiful, not Tian Chi Xue.

He remained sitting there with Meng Qing at the top of a mountain, they stayed there for three days as time passed very quickly. The test was about to start!

Chapter 742: A Furious Sharp Sword

Lin Feng jumped forwards and started falling down the mountain. Tang You You was waiting for him farther down the mountain. She had been waiting for him there the whole time.

The crowd at the top of the mountain started descending slowly. The exam to go to the mysterious world was about to start. It was said that seven people were going to be chosen under the name of Tian Chi.

Of course, nobody knew why people were going to be sent there.

Lin Feng hadn't arrived at the top of the mountain yet but he could already see a sea of people. However, the crowd was making a perfect circle which didn't look chaotic at all. Those people were gathering around the pavilions and leaving enough space between them and the buildings. Nobody was getting too close, that was a form of respect for the empire and also vis-a-vis the old men in the pavilions.

“So many strong cultivators...” thought Tang You You stupefied, even sighing. Empires of medium quality were much stronger than empires of lower quality. There was a huge difference. In empires of lower quality, young people of the Xuan Qi layer were rare and young people of the Tian Qi layer were even rarer.

However, in empires of middle quality, young people of the Xuan Qi layer were numerous and young people who had broken through to the Tian Qi layer weren't that rare. Especially in

empires such as Tian Chi which were extremely strong. The old men in the pavilions had probably all broken through to the Tian Qi layer. They looked in perfect harmony with the sky and the Earth.

In one of the pavilions, an old man looked at the sun and then stood up slowly. He walked towards the center of the snowy field, looked at the sea of people and put his right hand on his heart while saying in a solemn and respectful way, “The Tian Chi Empire has so many geniuses who are enthusiastic and serious. It is an honor for the empire to have such citizens, I would like to thank you for being citizens of our empire. We are proud of you.”

The old man was looking at the crowd when he spoke, and they had gone absolutely silent. Each and every single person had their right hand on their chest and looked solemn and respectful. They were the proud of their empire.

“First, I would like to tell you more about the mysterious world. It is a place filled with treasures, however, you all have to understand that if there are treasures, it also means that there are dangers. The more treasures there are in a place, the more dangers there are as well. This time, there will be no exception. We expect that ninety percent of you will die there.”

The crowd remained silent when listening to him, the old man was right. Great treasures were usually associated with great danger. In order to obtain precious items, one had to take risks. Those treasures weren't free or easy to obtain.

“Besides, we citizens of the Tian Chi Empire, are not the only

ones to send people there. In the entire Gan Yu region, there are empires of middle quality, and there are forty-two groups of influence which are similarly strong. So many empires and groups of influence will send people to the mysterious world. The number of geniuses, as you can imagine, will be incredible.”

What a terrifying number... Every great influential group will not miss that opportunity. They all wanted to send their people to the mysterious world. Now everybody understood how dangerous the experience was going to be.

“Every young genius is valuable to our empire, in order to avoid unnecessary losses we have decided to send eight young geniuses to the mysterious world. Those who will go there will obtain some great treasures as long as they don’t die there. But the dangers must be clear to you.”

Only eight people were going to be chosen by the Tian Chi Empire.

“Therefore, we have decided to exclude people whose level is of or under the seventh Xuan Qi layer. For those of you who this concerns, you have to give up this time. Those who will go to the mysterious world will be extremely strong and powerful. It will be extremely dangerous. It will also be very useful for those who are about to break through to the Tian Qi layer, going there will be very beneficial to you especially.” said the old man. Those who had broken through to the seventh Xuan Qi layer and under were smiling wryly.

They perfectly understood that they were too weak to go there.

They would immediately get killed if they went to the mysterious world, they would never obtain great treasures.

“Of course, it is our philosophy in Tian Chi to respect brave people and heroes. If some of you really want to try, we will give you a chance and let you try to sit the test. Now, those who have registered for the test can rise up in the air.” said the old man while moving backwards and jumping onto a huge stone.

Lin Feng also rose up in the air, he glanced around and was speechless.

There were extremely few people of the seventh and eighth Xuan Qi layer... However, there were about a thousand people who had broken through to the ninth Xuan Qi layer... How terrifying... So that was an empire of middle quality.

“I will definitely enter the mysterious world and get married with Tian Chi Xue.” said Huang Fu Long looking determined. Lin Feng smile wryly, that guy really wanted to get married with Tian Chi Xue...

Of course, Lin Feng was also clenching his fists... He really wanted to go to the mysterious world, there would be a multitude of opportunities there. Even though it was going to be dangerous, Lin Feng didn't care, nothing could affect his determination and willpower. Lin Feng was ready to take risks to become stronger. Those who used to reign over Xue Yue wanted to kill him as well as his friends and family members. Those who were supporting them had to die as well.

Lin Feng was still too weak to protect the people he loved. He needed to become a Zun cultivator.

Since Shen Gong had Zun cultivators, Jade Heaven and the Sea East Dragon Palace probably had some too.

“Raise your head and look at Tian Chi.” said the old man. Everybody raised their heads and looked up at Tian Chi.

“The first round is as such: when I shout “start”, you will all run towards Tian Chi and the first hundred to arrive will be selected to move on to the second round.” said the old man. People’s eyes were twinkling. That was a quick way to select the first candidates as quickly as possible. Strong cultivators had to be really fast so they needed good agility techniques.

“Ready...” said the old man. Everybody started releasing pure Qi, they were getting ready to move up in the air and towards Tian Chi.

“Go!” said the old man. In a flash, more than a thousand people rose up in the air and shot out towards the mountain.

“Boom!” Pure Qi was rolling in the air. Everybody had released pure Qi at the same time, it was incredible. The entire atmosphere was filled with it.

“Thousand Dream Shadows!” said Tang You You. Many clones

appeared and they all moved up in the air in every direction.

Huang Fu Long also jumped in the air and released some terrifying snow energy while shouting, “Nobody get near me!”

In a flash, the atmosphere around him froze. Some people were shouting furiously breaking the ice and trying to continue moving forwards, but some of them had already lost too much time.

Lin Feng was moving forwards like a sharp sword. He was releasing an ice-cold Qi which was whistling in the air. Nobody was weak there so Lin Feng couldn't afford being careless.

“Get lost!” shouted some people when they saw how strong Lin Feng was. Some of them were trying to punch him with their ice and snow punches.

“Die!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. He released some terrifying killer Qi which dashed to the skies. With a flash, the people around him had the impression that their souls were frozen. That killer Qi was ice-cold and terrifying.

“Everybody move away!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. Nobody tried to stop him anymore. Those who dared offend him would get hurt by his infinite sword Qi which was like a myriad of sharp swords. Some people were pulling a long face, what a bastard... His sword intent was really frightening.

Chapter 743: Fortune

Lin Feng was releasing some terrifying sword Qi and preventing the people around him from moving forwards. But he was also being influenced by other people's energies. For those very strong cultivators, it wasn't difficult to take advantage of a few seconds and pass in front of him.

There were people in every direction. Lin Feng looked at the first ones. Even though Lin Feng wasn't the first one, he wasn't worried. He remained clear-headed and continued moving forwards. He was trying to keep the situation under control. Tian Chi was already in his field of vision and quite close. Those who were in front of him needed two mouthfuls of air before they would arrive.

“Hoppla!” A subtle sound spread in the air and some people started feeling like they were suffocating as they crossed the fog. The sound of their bodies freezing was spreading in the air. Some people instantly turned into ice statues.

“Oh no...” thought those who hadn't reached the fog yet. Some of them raised their hands but then their hands instantly started freezing, and then their entire body.

That ice fog was terrifying, it could freeze people in a flash.

“Sword!” said Lin Feng, his sword Qi rolled in the air and surrounded his body. However, a second later his sword Qi froze all around him and the atmosphere became extremely calm. It was

as if he had ended up in a bubble.

“The ice energy of Tian Chi is scary...” thought some people on the ground while watching the candidates.

The fog Qi of Tian Chi became calm again. A silhouette who looked like a celestial being slowly descending from the sky and landed on Tian Chi. That person was extremely beautiful, her clothes were white like snow. Some people stopped breathing when they saw her, they looked at her as if she had been their goddess.

It was the pure and holy woman of Tian Chi, Tian Chi Xue.

How beautiful! She was even more beautiful than they had imagined when seeing her portraits.

“Kacha kacha!” The sound of breaking ice was spreading in the air. Those who were extremely strong had managed to break the ice which had frozen their body and continued moving forwards. With three mouthfuls of air, they would arrived at the top. They could already see Tian Chi Xue’s face.

“Avalanche!” said Tian Chi Xu looking glum. In a flash, an infinite quantity of snow energy spread in the air, it was snow intent.

“Boom boom boom!” The Earth and sky started shaking as a terrifying number of snowballs started falling down from the sky.

It seemed like an iceberg was breaking apart and falling onto the crowd.

“Boom boom!” Someone was still trying to break the ice around their body when they were hit by the frozen snowballs. They fell back down and didn’t try to come back up.

“The exam is dangerous, this shows candidates how dangerous it could be in the mysterious world.” thought some people in the crowd. That was only the first round of the exam, it also held the purpose of showing weaker cultivators if they had strength needed. Speed wasn’t enough, they also had to be very strong to move on.

“Break!”

“Kacha!” Lin Feng broke the ice around him and saw a few silhouettes in the sky. Lin Feng was moving forwards at full speed and using the snowballs to jump and bounce through them.

“Boom!” An avalanche moved towards Lin Feng which made him groan coldly. Some whistling sounds spread in the air again as the snowballs immediately were broken .

“Huh?” Tian Chi Xue was surprised when she saw Lin Feng, but then she suddenly looked excited. She said again, “Avalanche.”

“Boom boom boom!” The snow intent moved towards Lin Feng again. Lin Feng was upset, Tian Chi Xue was voluntarily attacking

him.

Lin Feng could see that some people were passing in front of him again. He wouldn't make it to the next round if he was attacked again.

“Wind, rise!” said Lin Feng. Some incredible whistling sounds spread in the air, he was surrounded by a hurricane which contained some terrifying wind intent.

“Nine Skies!” said Lin Feng as he disappeared from his original position just like the wind. Tian Chi Xue had the impression that she was looking at an illusion.

“Crrrr crrrr.....” Lin Feng was releasing some terrifying sword Qi in front of his body which made Tian Chi Xue's face change. She immediately moved backwards, that sword intent was aimed at where she was a second before. Then she saw a silhouette slowly move towards her, it was Lin Feng.

Tian Chi Xue was staring at him coldly. Lin Feng had surprisingly dared use sword Qi to make her move back, how impudent...

Some silhouettes landed at the top of Tian Chi and saw Tian Chi Xue move back because of Lin Feng.

Who was that person? He was very audacious and brave! He surprisingly dared attack the holy and pure woman of Tian Chi, how insolent. Couldn't he show pity and tenderness for women?

Some people jumped forwards and surrounded Lin Feng as if they had been trying to protect their beloved woman.

Lin Feng glanced at them coldly. Lin Feng was already upset because of what happened the last time she disrespected him, and now she was attacking him by surprise. Lin Feng had to get his revenge.

Tian Chi Xue was a goddess in many people's eyes, she was the woman of many men's dreams, but not Lin Feng's.

"You want to die!" said someone to Lin Feng, that person was threatening him. Lin Feng had broken through to the eighth Xuan Qi layer but that person had broken through to the very top of the eighth Xuan Qi layer. Tian Chi Xue didn't have to show him any respect.

"Even if you want to die, it's not your turn. Let me first crush someone else and then I will find you!" said Lin Feng. People were astonished, Lin Feng was extremely aggressive and arrogant.

"Misunderstanding, misunderstanding...." said a trembling voice. Huang Fu Long arrived in the middle of the crowd and said, "Lin Feng, we are friends, you have to respect my future wife." said Huang Fu Long.

Then, he looked at Tian Chi Xue and said with a silly smile, "You are my family now."

“.....”

The crowd was astonished while they stared at Huang Fu Long. What a shameless bastard, Tian Chi Xue was his future wife?

Tian Chi Xue was speechless as well. She looked back at him and said coldly, “Who’s your future wife?”

“Hehe.” Huang Fu Long scratched his head in a shy way and said, “Sooner or later, you will be my wife.”

“You....” said Tian Chi Xue while looking at him, Huang Fu Long and Lin Feng were really detestable.

“Little Xue, it’s enough.” said a voice. It was the old man who was taking care of the organization and the exam. He looked at the candidates and said, “Everybody, use your intuition. There are only a hundred people who will be selected. The others can leave without me having to tell them anything.”

People looked at the old man and didn’t argue. They only looked at Lin Feng and Huang Fu Long, they were going to remember those faces.

Looking dispirited and depressed, they all left Tian Chi. They could easily guess their own ranking with their strength.

Then there were only one hundred people at the top of the mountain. Of course, without counting Tian Chi Xue.

The old man looked at those on the top of Tian Chi and said, "The second round is extremely easy, the last eight people left at the top of the mountain will be the eight people selected to go to the mysterious world." said the old man with a smile of encouragement on his face. He even glanced at Lin Feng and Huang Fu Long. Those two were extremely talented but now, they were alone, they had offended so many people... That round was going to teach them a lesson, those who were very strong had to stay discreet and not display their strength too early. They had to understand that principle which would also be applicable in the mysterious world.

Chapter 744: A Sword in the Middle of Heroes

Lin Feng knew that he had to remain discreet. He had also kept in mind what Mister Xiao had told him. Lin Feng started smiling resplendently again.

However, his smile had disappeared again. He was still influenced by the evil swords. He was still relying on that stone plate to constrict the power of the evil sword. Even with the stone plate, it was impossible to remain absolutely unaffected by it. With his ice-cold Qi, people found it difficult to make friends with him.

On the day he had started turning into a demon, he had suffered a lot. From that moment on, two paths had appeared in front of him. The first path was to submit himself to darkness and evil, to turn into a demon. He could become a real killer and become monstrously strong and powerful. Everybody would fear him.

The second path was to start a new life, it would be a new beginning, just like a newborn.

Lin Feng wasn't thinking about those things now though, the old man had said only the last eight people would be able to go to the mysterious world. The ninth and the tenth one would be eliminated. Tian Chi Xue was also in the middle of the crowd. That round was going to be a collective massacre for some people, a great deal of them would be eliminated. The most annoying thing was what had just happened between Tian Chi Xue and Lin Feng wasn't over, many people were looking at Lin Feng with certain intentions.

Tang You You moved towards Lin Feng. With her thousand dream shadows, she had managed to move on to the second round as well.

“Everybody, I don’t know who that person is but he dared attack Tian Chi Xue. I suggest that we eliminate him first, we don’t want him on the top of the mountain. What do you all think?” said someone while pointing at Lin Feng. He hadn’t immediately attacked Lin Feng because he didn’t want to be attacked by surprise by the others.

“We should take him out too, he’s extremely impolite.” said someone else while pointing at Huang Fu Long.

The crowd nodded, those two people had to be eliminated first.

But who would do it?

The crowd was staring at them, they wanted to attack but nobody did. They were scared of being defeated by Lin Feng and Huang Fu Long, or they were scared of being attacked by others while attacking those two.

“I will take care of him first but you must promise to attack me only afterwards.” said the someone at the top of the Xuan Qi layer who had gotten angry with Lin Feng a moment before. His eyebrows were white like snow.

“Okay, no problem. We swear in front of the goddess, that we will not attack you before you move back to your initial position. If anyone dares violate that rule, we will deal with them altogether.” said someone else.

“Indeed, we all agree. If anyone dares attack you by surprise, we will deal with that shameless bastard.” said someone else while nodding. Tian Chi Xue was there so they had to show how virtuous they were. They wouldn’t dare tarnish their own reputation, that cultivator of the eighth Xuan Qi layer could deal with Lin Feng without worrying of a surprise attack.

“Alright, I will deal with him. Nobody can attack me.” said someone else while pointing at Huang Fu Long who wasn’t far from Lin Feng. Both of them had to be eliminated.

“No problem, same goes for him.” said the crowd in unison. They all nodded. Then that person turned his head and looked at Huang Fu Long coldly.

“I’m going first.” said that person coldly. He threw himself at Huang Fu Long and released a terrifying ice energy.

“Come.” shouted Huang Fu Long fearlessly. He was welcoming the enemy. He raised his right hand and a terrifying vortex appeared in it. A terrifying savage Qi appeared in his hand and rose up in the air.

“Get lost!”

“Boom!”

Huang Fu Long shouted furiously as his fist collided and emitted some rumbling sounds. His savage energy bombarded the atmosphere. The enemy's ice punch was frozen and his own ice energy moved backwards. Then that person turned into an ice statue and flew away in the horizon. He crashed at the foot of the Tian Chi mountain. That person had been eliminated.

Huang Fu Long was standing in the air and staring at them in an extremely aggressive way.

“Remember me, my name is Da Hai Chong. I am the man who will get married with Tian Chi Xue.” shouted Huang Fu Long extremely loudly. Immediately after, he moved back to his initial position in a free and unrestrained way.

“What a terrifying physical strength...” thought the crowd while staring at Huang Fu Long. He wasn't an easy opponent to defeat...

The crowd then looked at Lin Feng and then at the young man with snowy-white eyebrows. He had decided to fight against Lin Feng first.

“I will get to defeat him now then.” said the one with the snowy-white eyebrows. He released a terrifying ice energy which surrounded Lin Feng's body. In the Tian Chi Empire, it kept snowing throughout the year. Therefore, people who practiced snow and ice cultivation were the most numerous. Those who were extremely strong usually understood snow intent just like

that young man. Besides, his agility techniques were also based on snow intent, he could move like falling snowflakes.

He jumped forwards and threw himself at Lin Feng. He then turned into an illusion, his silhouette seemed to be everywhere in the air, just like the snowflakes. Nobody knew which of those illusions was the real one.

“Eyesore.” said Lin Feng. The crowd saw Lin Feng move, his entire body turned into a sword and streaked across the sky like a meteor. He was moving at an incredible speed. The snowflakes stopped and a frightening explosion sounded in the air. They were astonished.

They only saw the face of the young man with the snowy-white eyebrows covered with blood which had started gushing. His snow agility techniques had been completely useless. Lin Feng had found the real one, attacked his face and made him fly away in the distance.

Another one had been eliminated. The crowd was astonished. Huang Fu Long and Lin Feng were both difficult to fight against. A moment before, Lin Feng had displayed a terrifying speed thanks to his wind intent. And then his extremely sharp sword intent had enabled him to defeat the opponent very easily.

Lin Feng understood three kinds of intent: wind intent, fire intent, and sword intent. He was much stronger than a majority of people thanks to his understanding of them.

People were glancing at each other with long faces. The two people they wanted to eliminate immediately at the beginning were quite strong. The worst thing was that they had lost face in front of Tian Chi Xue.

“Let me try.” said someone. The crowd turned around and saw someone wearing a sable chang pao, they had broken through to the ninth Xuan Qi layer. He was looking at Lin Feng in a sharp way.

“Alright.” shouted some people in unison. That person had broken through to the ninth Xuan Qi layer so he would probably be able to eliminate Lin Feng.

Some people didn't attack because they weren't angry with Lin Feng or Huang Fu Long, they were just watching. For them, the fact that some people were getting eliminated was a great thing.

The young man took off his sable chang pao and let it fall down in the air. A terrifying sharp Qi appeared around his body. His entire body turned into a sword, an extremely dazzling sword.

“He is a sword cultivator, that's sword intent.” The crowd was surprised and looked excited. They also looked worried though. Some people wanted Lin Feng to get eliminated. However, they were also worried because that cultivator of the ninth Xuan Qi layer, who understood sword intent, could also be dangerous to them later.

“We are both sword cultivators but our cultivation level is

completely different. I will give you a chance, you can get lost now and give up.” said the young man while jumping forwards. He looked proud and aggressive, the others couldn’t deal with Lin Feng but he could. Besides, Tian Chi Xue would like him if he won.

“You are also a sword cultivator.” said Lin Feng with sharp sword lights in his eyes. They were dazzling.

“I am a sword cultivator, indeed.” said that person while jumping forwards and releasing some terrifying sharp sword Qi. It seemed like there were hundreds of swords in the sky all moving towards Lin Feng, ready to lacerate him. However, Lin Feng was standing in the middle of those energy looking free and unrestrained.

“Your sword is polluted, it’s not pure. Calling yourself a strong sword cultivator is a humiliation for sword cultivators.” said Lin Feng coldly. He then released his sword intent. The ice and the sky were filled with a monumental quantity of sword energy at that moment.

Rumbling sounds kept spreading in the air. Lin Feng’s entire body was diffusing a sword light and he was condensing some pure Qi which turned into sword energy and surrounded his body.

“Crrrrr..... Crrrrr.....” The sword energies lacerated the atmosphere. Lin Feng had turned into a sword and streaked across the sky. Lin Feng was a sword and his sword was Lin Feng. His sword intent fused together with his body, it was an extremely pure sword, unadulterated.

Lin Feng appeared at the top of the mountain after the sword light streaked across the sky. His opponent was still standing in the same place but blood was dripping and instantly freezing.

He hadn't even had the opportunity to unsheathe a sword, could he be called a sword cultivator?

Chapter 745: Releasing Evil Energy

Lin Feng's back was facing his opponent. Lin Feng's black chang pao was contrasting with the endless whiteness of the area. The Tian Chi snowy mountain was cold in terms of temperature, and Lin Feng was cold in terms of temperament.

"Get lost." said Lin Feng. That person had told him to get lost before, but now he had been defeated by Lin Feng. Lin Feng initially wanted to kill him, but in the end he chose not to.

The opponent was perfectly aware that Lin Feng had been merciful. He had sensed that death was very near, if Lin Feng hadn't changed his mind, he would have died.

The young man immediately left the top of the Tian Chi snowy mountain.

Everybody was shaking while staring at Lin Feng. He had, just like in his previous battle, defeated his opponent in one sword attack.

The most incredible thing was that many cultivators of the same level, of the eighth Xuan Qi layer, hadn't even seen his sword. Lin Feng had turned into a sword, his sword had turned into him, they had fused together.

Lin Feng possessed human earth fusion already, meeting one of the prerequisites necessary to break through to the Tian Qi layer.

After breaking through to the very top of the Xuan Qi layer, he would be able to open the way to the Tian Qi layer.

The human earth fusion was preventing many people from breaking through to the Tian Qi layer.

“That guy is too strong. Apart from the strongest cultivators of the ninth Xuan Qi layer, nobody can defeat him I think... His sword intent must be level three already.” thought the crowd. Nobody proposed to fight against Lin Feng anymore, he was too dangerous. He could eliminate them too easily.

“Interesting.” whispered a young man with an ancient sword on his back, he was smiling at that moment. he was wearing white clothes, white like snow. He was standing there and looked like he was in fusion with the snow in the surrounding. That person even had some wrinkles from nervousness, they were white too. He looked pure white.

“Bai Li Xi....” The crowd was astonished when they saw that young man. If Bai Li Xue wanted to, he could probably defeat Lin Feng. However, with his reputation he probably wouldn’t attack Lin Feng. He could control snow and sword intents and had broken through to the ninth Xuan Qi layer. He was monstrously strong and very famous in the Tian Chi Empire.

Bai Li Xi would be amongst the eight final people.

Apart from Bai Li Xi, there were a few other well known people.

For example, there was one outstanding scholar called Han Qiu Yu. He also used swords but he wasn't a sword cultivator. His spirit was extremely particular, it was an extremely rare book. It was said that in the book were many memories belonging to incredibly strong cultivators. People who could deal with him were extremely rare.

However, Han Qiu Yu was very warm and friendly. He didn't like to challenge people, he was a real intellectual. He had also never showed any feelings for Tian Chi Xue, so he had no reason to be angry at Lin Feng.

Apart from Tian Chi Xue, Bai Li Xi and Han Qiu Yu, there were two twins Bi Luo and Huang Quan. They were extremely strong, especially when they fought together against someone.

Those five people were all at the ninth Xuan Qi layer, everyone was convinced that they would make it to the mysterious world.

There was a sixth person too, called Qian Ye Zhen. Qian Ye Zhen wasn't as strong as the five others but had broken through to the eighth Xuan Qi layer. However, he was extremely strong and could use sharp needles as weapons. His spirit was a needle spirit, it was also extremely rare. There was no blood when he killed someone, he was very dangerous.

Besides, that person had fallen in love with Tian Chi Xue. People were convinced that he could deal with Lin Feng and Huang Fu Long.

“Bai Li Xi noticed Lin Feng, I don’t know if Qian Ye Zhen will try to fight against Lin Feng or not.” thought some people, looking at the skinny young man who was seemingly pale and indifferent. That young man’s Qi was very dangerous, it was precisely Qian Ye Zhen.

However, Qian Ye Zhen didn’t seem to notice the people looking at him.

Actually, it was the opposite. He was standing there calmly as if he hadn’t perceived what people around him wanted him to do.

“Maybe he will become one of the eight finalists...” thought the crowd while looking at Lin Feng. They looked impatient to see the following battles. He was the odd-one-out, he had been able to eliminate a cultivator of the ninth Xuan Qi layer using one sword attack. He was maybe extraordinarily strong, maybe strong enough to go to the mysterious world along with Tian Chi Xue.

Some people had belittled Lin Feng and had challenged him, those who had criticized him were now eating their words. A short time before they had called him arrogant, now they had seen how strong Lin Feng was so they didn’t say anything anymore.

“Let’s attack together. No matter how strong he is, we can defeat him together, even kill him. I don’t think he can resist if we join hands.” said someone coldly, he had looked glum. He had found out that Lin Feng was a big threat to them, even if he hadn’t humiliated Tian Chi Xue a moment before, Lin Feng still had to be eliminated.

With his strength, Lin Feng had awoken a feeling of jealousy in people's hearts. They wanted to eliminate him as quickly as possible, some of them even wanted to kill him.

Lin Feng suddenly turned around and looked at the one who had just said that. Join hands to eliminate him?

Lin Feng's coldness became extremely violent in his heart, Lin Feng couldn't stand it when people wanted to kill him. He had shown mercy to his opponent before, but that merciful feeling just disappeared from his heart.

Lin Feng was influenced by the evil sword and that person's words awoke that evilness again.

"Indeed, let's fight together against him. We can easily kill him."

"Yes, let's do it."

Everybody wanted to kill Lin Feng. The coldness in Lin Feng's heart was becoming more and more violent. In his eyes, the same scene from Xue Yue appeared in his head again. He was feeling eager to make blood flow, he needed to see a bloodbath.

Cruelty and people's heartlessness made him go insane, he hated them more than anything.

“Oh no...” thought Tang You You when she saw a black evil energy surrounding Lin Feng’s body... Those people had gone too far. Lin Feng hadn’t done anything that made him deserve to die... But now, because people were envious and jealous, they wanted to kill him... How cruel...

“You... Can... Die!” said Lin Feng. His black eyes glanced at the crowd and a black evil Qi started revolving around him. His eyes looked terrifying.

He jumped forwards and threw himself at the ones who wanted to kill him.

The one who had taken the initiative in suggesting to kill him then shouted, “Let’s kill him together!”

He then threw himself at Lin Feng while releasing an oppressive energy, the others also followed him. Pure Qi was whistling as they attacked Lin Feng at the same time. Pure Qi was everywhere at the top of the snowy mountain, it was so terrifying that Lin Feng would be crushed.

“Boom!” An incredibly powerful attack crashed onto Lin Feng’s body. However, the crowd was astonished as Lin Feng remained motionless. He hadn’t even tried to resist, he was completely unaffected by the attack. He hadn’t even shaken the slightest iota. His ice-cold pupils were staring at those people who wanted to kill him, which made them start shaking.

“Boom boom boom!” They were all attacking Lin Feng at the

same time and bombarding his body. Not only did Lin Feng feel like his body was getting attacked but also his heart. He was becoming colder and colder.

“Die!” shouted Lin Feng furiously while releasing a terrifying evil energy. His black chang pao was fluttering in the wind. His pitch-black hands turned into evil hands which were about to grab those in front of him.

The first one to be snatched wanted to move back but he only saw a black hand grab him by the throat.

“Let me off.” said that person while shaking, he looked terrified. At that moment, Lin Feng looked like a demon.

Lin Feng was insane, he was turning into a demon.

“You want me to die, do you think I will let you off?” asked Lin Feng in a piercingly-cold way. His hand shook and some cracking sounds spread in the air. That person neck was broken and he died instantly.

After killing him, Lin Feng turned his head and glanced at all those who wanted to kill him. His evil Qi had invaded the entire atmosphere!

Chapter 746: Sharp Needles!

“What’s going on? What a terrifying evil energy...” thought the crowd at the foot of the mountain when they sensed his evil energy. They couldn’t help but frown.

People were realizing that Lin Feng wasn’t normal, he was like a demon.

“Should we stop him?” asked a strong cultivator to the old man who was in charge of the exam. He was scared that the exam could end up in a bloodbath. Those people were all pillars of the Tian Chi Empire, they hadn’t even gone to the mysterious world, dying there would be such a pity.

“No.” said the old man while shaking his head. “Everything is justified, they wanted to kill him so he turned into a killer. If it were you, would you let those people off?”

After that person heard the old man, he remained silent. The old man continued, “If you want to kill someone but you are not strong enough, you will get killed instead. That boy has a demon in his heart, if he is talented enough, we can help him control that demon.”

The old man then turned his head to Lin Feng who looked terrifying.

“If you want to kill me, die!” said Lin Feng in a cold way. He then shook his hands and some rumbling sounds spread in the air. A

terrifying deadly evil hand moved towards one of those who had just attacked him by surprise.

The evil energy crashed on that person, it was ice-cold.

“Break!” shouted that person furiously as his energy crashed on Lin Feng’s evil hand attack.

“Die!” said Lin Feng, his voice sounded like that of a demon. His hand attack disappeared and an evil black beam of light shot out towards that person’s head and then exploded. That person had died in a flash.

The others were trembling in fear. Lin Feng was an insane demon, they had to block him...

“Everybody, let’s do it together, otherwise he will kill all of us one after the other.” brawled someone furiously. Everybody nodded as they all released an oppressive energy which surrounded Lin Feng’s body. Pure Qi was whistling in the air and it was scary.

They were joining hands because Lin Feng was too dangerous.

Lin Feng turned around and some black beams of light emerged out of his eyes, filled with murderous intentions.

“Let’s kill him together!”

“Furious Whistling Snow!”

Ice and snow were furiously moving towards Lin Feng, the atmosphere started freezing. All those attacks were moving towards Lin Feng together.

“Snow Condensation!” shouted someone else furiously. Ice streaked across the sky and then surrounded Lin Feng’s body. Then he was frozen in the middle of an ice cube.

“Die!” shouted the others while their energies were bombarding the atmosphere towards Lin Feng.

“Boom boom boom boom!” Terrifying energies assaulting Lin Feng’s body, they all wanted to kill him.

“He’s dead. He’s maybe extremely strong as a demon, but with so many monstrously strong cultivators fighting against him, he will die. What a pity!” thought some people in the crowd. Lin Feng was definitely going to die, it was just a matter of time.

“Crrrr crrr.....” Some physical strength was making the ice break. A black silhouette appeared, Lin Feng’s black eyes appeared again and terrifying evil black lights continued twinkling around his body.

He hadn’t died?

“Burn.” said Lin Feng coldly. A black fire ignited around his body

and then spread all around him. It was burning all the fists that were attacking him.

“Ahhhhh!!!!” someone gave a bloodcurdling shriek. Immediately after, all the others started emitting horrible shrieks. Those people were burning, what a terrifying fire. Besides, it was black, not like normal fire. It was an evil fire.

“Fire intent!” The strong cultivators were astonished, Lin Feng understood three sorts of intent! Sword intent, wind intent and fire intent!

He could use three sorts of intent, how incredible. Besides, they were all at least level two... That was astonishing. Many people found it difficult to understand one sort of intent... Many cultivators of the ninth Xuan Qi layer didn't even understand one... What a monstrous power of comprehension...

When the crowd became clear-headed again, Lin Feng had suddenly disappeared. A silhouette was twinkling in the air just like an illusion.

“Boom boom boom boom boom!” Terrifying pounding sounds spread in the air, the crowd only saw a silhouette getting crushed and crashing into the snow of Tian Chi. Immediately after, that person turned into an ice statue.

All those strong cultivators were dying one after the other. Lin Feng had turned into a black beam of light and then gradually reappeared... All those who initially wanted to kill Lin Feng had

died. None of them were left. Lin Feng had destroyed all of them.

“Wind. What a terrifying wind agility technique...” Lin Feng was so fast that nobody could follow him with their eyes. They couldn’t see him clearly when he was moving. Apart from his blinding speed, he was also extremely strong and cruel. He could kill people in one punch. Each time someone sensed a wind brush away near them, another person had already died a few seconds before.

“It must be an agility technique, he’s probably learnt an incredible one.” thought the strong cultivators of Tian Chi. They could recognize that Lin Feng’s agility technique was a Tian level one.

Just how mysterious was Lin Feng?

“Come down.” said a voice at that moment, it was extremely loud. Some people took advantage when Lin Feng had drawn everybody’s attention to attack others by surprise. Many people were attacking others by surprise, more and more people were getting eliminated.

“Get lost!”

“Go back!”

Many people were attacking, the situation was becoming chaotic and even apocalyptic.

Lin Feng was still standing there, surrounded by a terrifying Qi. However, nobody was attacking him anymore, nobody dared. Lin Feng was too strong. He could easily kill people of the eighth Xuan Qi layer and even ordinary cultivators of the ninth Xuan Qi layer.

Lin Feng coldly glanced at the crowd as if his evil temperament had weakened. However, Tang You You arrived next to Lin Feng and said, “Lin Feng, try and control yourself.”

“Crrrrr...” A subtle sound spread near her and she started shaking. Her face was deathly pale and blood was flowing out of her mouth.

“Crrrrrr crrrrr...” Some terrifying subtle sounds kept spreading in the air. Tang You You punched Lin Feng and shouted, “Move away!!!”

Needles then brushed Tang You You’s skin and continued moving towards Lin Feng. If Tang You You hadn’t punched Lin Feng, those needles would have ended up in Lin Feng’s body.

“You You...” said Lin Feng, his heart was pounding. Two needles moved backwards and brushed Tang You You’s body again. Tang You You’s mouth started bleeding, her veins had been cut touched.

“Wind agility technique!” said Lin Feng while moving aside. He then immediately grabbed Tang You You and moved like the wind. He looked deathly pale.

“Crrrr crrrr crrrr crrr...” The sound of the needles in the air kept spreading. Lin Feng raised his head and saw someone in a chang pao throwing needles at them. It seemed like he wanted to kill them.

“Qian Ye Zhen is attacking. His attacks are terrifying, with each attack someone dies.” thought the crowd. Qian Ye Zhen was cruel, his way of killing people was sly. If anyone dared face him, they could only die. Nobody had ever been able to take their revenge on him.

In the past, he had already expressed his feelings for Tian Chi Xue and everybody knew that. Lin Feng had disrespected Tian Chi Xue, so now Qian Ye Zhen was attacking Tang You You. He was extremely sly, but really strong too!

Chapter 747: Lin Feng In Fury

Lin Feng moved aside and protected Tang You You. An evil black light then started illuminating the atmosphere again.

“Crrr crrrr crr....” However, the black evil energy couldn’t destroy the needles which penetrated into Lin Feng’s body, but they got stuck in there and couldn’t go any further.

“How are you?” asked Lin Feng to Tang You You.

Tang You You took out some bottles of alcohol and drank some. In a flash, her pale face turned red again. “Don’t worry about me, I give up.”

Lin Feng jumped in the air, carrying Tang You You and put her aside next to Huang Fu Long. He asked, “Da Hai Chong, help me protect her for a second.”

“Alright.” said Huang Fu Long while nodding. His eyes were twinkling, he looked tough and fierce.

“If there’s a problem, you can give up and go down.” said Lin Feng. Immediately after, he abruptly turned around and threw himself at Qian Ye Zhen. Lin Feng’s eyes looked extremely sharp.

Qian Ye Zhen could sense that his needles couldn’t penetrate Lin Feng’s body. Lin Feng’s defense was frightening.

“Break, die!” Qian Ye Zhen’s eyes were twinkling with cold lights. Qian Ye Zhen then moved his ten fingers which diffused silver lights, like needles. They moved straight towards Lin Feng while emitting whistling sounds.

“Destroy.” Lin Feng released a gigantic black hand attack which launched towards Qian Ye Zhen, it was emitting some terrifying whistling sounds as well. That gigantic hand didn’t stop the needles, they crossed through it and continued moving towards Lin Feng... Could those needles cross through anything?

Lin Feng was moving forwards, as before, he was fearless. His gigantic black hand descended from the sky and rumbling sounds spread in the air as if a demon had been falling down to the earth. The atmosphere was filled with evil energy.

A terrifying strength landed on the needles and made them weaken, they even disappeared.

“Let’s attack too, let’s eliminate those two first.” shouted someone furiously. Many people were taking advantage of the chaotic situation to go and attack Tang You You. She was injured so she was easy prey.

Huang Fu Long shouted furiously and released a terrifying and violent Qi, opening the way in front of him. A terrifying hand attack then projected forwards, snowflakes and sand were mixing together. In a flash, all those who were attacking Tang You You by surprise were projected away and flew off in the horizon.

“Endless Openings!” shouted Qian Ye Zhen furiously. An endless quantity of needles appeared on his body. There was a myriad of needles still floating in the air too. They were coming from every side and moving straight towards Lin Feng. The endless openings attack was terrifying. If those needles reached Lin Feng, he would die!

“Evil Shadow!” shouted Lin Feng while joining his hands. Many shadows appeared, they looked like demons as they then turned into a multitude of silhouettes moving in all directions. Some sharp sounds spread in the air as needles crashed into the demons. Lin Feng moved his hands and a terrifying evil strength emerged, it seemed as solid as a mountain. Those needles were sent flying away. Even though the endless openings attack was supposed to make the needles penetrate into everything, when facing a terrifying strength such as Lin Feng, they couldn’t move forwards.

“Back!” shouted Qian Ye Zhen furiously. The needles came back to life and emitted buzzing sounds in the air, but then they continued moving back towards Lin Feng.

“Wind agility technique.” said Lin Feng with the voice of a demon. Lin Feng jumped forwards and oppressed the needles in front of him.

Qian Ye Zhen’s face became desperate as he shouted furiously, “Heart Injection!”

He had released a terrifying needle light which was aimed straight at Lin Feng’s heart. At that moment, they were a few centimeters away from his heart.

“Destroying Demon!” said Lin Feng darkly. A terrifying and gigantic demon light then illuminated the atmosphere, his entire body turned into an authentic demon. It seemed like he could annihilate everything and nobody could stop him.

“Ding ding dong dong!” Some metallic sounds spread in the air and penetrated into the body of the evil demon. However, they were stuck in the superficial part of the skin and didn’t move further.

The evil demon’s hand moved towards Qian Ye Zhen’s throat. Qian Ye Zhen finally looked scared. How was that possible?. He had never lost to anyone before, each time he fought, people died. Even people who were stronger than him usually couldn’t escape from his endless openings attack. He could even cut the rain with those needles. If they penetrated into somebody’s body, they could cripple people’s blood systems.

He had attacked Tang You You before and her blood system had been touched which had made her unable to continue battling.

However, Lin Feng’s defense was incredible. The endless openings attack couldn’t affect him, even if the needles pierced through his skin. Lin Feng was scary!

Qian Ye Zhen retreated backwards when he saw Lin Feng’s hands filled with evil energy move towards him. However, Lin Feng’s demon’s hands were getting closer and closer, they really looked like a demon’s hands as they were moving towards his throat.

Suddenly, Qian Ye Zhen turned around and tried to escape.

“Crrrr crrrr crrrrr....” The sound of his needles resonated behind him, making him start shaking violently... He was the one who had released those needles a moment before, but now they were penetrating into his body.

Blood was splashing out of his mouth. He turned his head and saw Lin Feng’s ice-cold pupils, finally, he was understanding what it was like to be afraid to die.

He understood what it was like to make a mistake, he had surprisingly made a big mistake!

The crowd at the foot of the mountain was astonished. Qian Ye Zhen’s needles were terrifying, they had thought that Lin Feng was going to die in a tragic way. However, even a strong cultivator like Qian Ye Zhen seemed powerless in front of Lin Feng. With one attack, Lin Feng had grabbed his throat. Qian Ye Zhen was shaking, if Lin Feng released some physical strength, he would be able to crush his throat.

“Let.... Me... Go....” said Qian Ye Zhen. He was speaking with great difficulty. Lin Feng had even lifted him by the throat, Qian Ye Zhen was hanging in the air and suffocating.

He grabbed Lin Feng’s hands with his hands trying to make him let loose of him. He was terrified. He didn’t look cruel like before, he had the feeling that death was running towards him as if he had offended a demon.

“Oh no... He defeated Qian Ye Zhen...” thought the others who were fighting against Tang You You and Huang Fu Long. Their the situation looked bad!

Lin Feng started spinning abruptly and threw Qian Ye Zhen's body, which streaked through the sky like a meteorite and violently crashed against another person's body. They died on the spot from the violence of the crash. Loud rumbling sounds were spreading in the air. Lin Feng hadn't actually thrown him, he was still holding his body.

“What a cruel guy, he went mental.” thought the crowd with great surprise. Qian Ye Zhen's circulatory system was destroyed. His heart, liver, spleen, lungs and kidneys were bleeding as well as his seven apertures.

“I beg you... Save me...” said Qian Ye Zhen, whose eyes were bleeding. He raised his hands towards Lin Feng and was begging him to save his life.

Lin Feng glanced at him, save him? He had tried to kill him with his needles. His prey had become his predator. Was begging useful? Could Lin Feng have mercy on him?

“Boom boom boom!” Another collision sound spread in the air. Qian Ye Zhen just sensed that his internal viscera were being crushed, he didn't look like a human being anymore. He looked like a bunch of crushed meat, and the one against whom he had crashed also looked like he was agonizing.

“Escape! Quickly!” said the others while running away. They stopped fighting against Tang You You and Huang Fu Long. Nobody could get their revenge on Lin Feng. He was terrifying.

“No need to leave.” said Lin Feng coldly. He then shouted furiously, “Die!”

A terrifying sword light emerged in the atmosphere, Qian Ye Zhen who was still in Lin Feng’s hand was immediately lacerated. Those who were around also got cut by the sword light. Cultivators of the seventh and eighth Xuan Qi layer couldn’t withstand a single attack. They couldn’t resist Lin Feng’s terrifying sword intent. If Lin Feng attacked them, they would die in a flash.

“Boom boom boom!” The sword Qi and the evil hands kept moving around. His body turned into an illusion, he was using his nine days wind Qi Tian level agility technique. The crowd had the sensation that a demon was flying around them like a hurricane, those who had been attacking Tang You You and Huang Fu Long were all dead, it was a massacre.

The crowd at the foot of the mountain was shaking, Lin Feng was scary.

The strong cultivators of Tian Chi had noticed Lin Feng, they needed to purify his body from the demon. Then they would help him become much stronger, he would probably become terrifyingly strong.

Lin Feng could use such a variety of skills and techniques at such a high level. Using them appropriately, he would become a huge threat to others. Nobody would be able to stop him!

Chapter 748: The Eight Extremely Strong Cultivators

Lin Feng landed next to Tang You You and coldly glanced at the crowd. Those who were looking at Lin Feng couldn't help but stumble backwards. They didn't dare look him in the eyes, he was too scary.

“Lin Feng, you're very strong. You're almost as strong as me.” said Huang Fu Long. With his simple-mind he hadn't noticed that Lin Feng had turned into a demon.

“Not bad.” said Lin Feng, nodding at Huang Fu Long when he saw that Tang You You was healing her wounds on the edge of the mountain. Even though Huang Fu Long wasn't very smart, he was really strong.

His evil eyes were twinkling and his body was surrounded by evil energies. The others were still fighting and the battle looked apocalyptic. Lin Feng felt the urge to kill as he watched them.

“Lin Feng.” said Tang You You, opening her eyes. She could sense Lin Feng's coldness, even though the stone tablet was restricting the evil energies, they could explode at any moment. After the violence of what happened last time, Lin Feng didn't need to unsheathe the evil sword to use the evil energies.

Tang You You had hoped that Lin Feng wouldn't turn into a demon. She didn't want him to kill everyone around them without thinking, all because of her. She wanted to see Lin Feng smiling

again, just like the little sunshine he had been in the past.

Lin Feng saw what Tang You You was feeling, his evil energies weakened. He turned his head and looked at her, she was deathly pale.

“Stay next to me Lin Feng.” Tang You You said as gently as possible. Lin Feng shivered, he remained silent and nodded though. His evil energies almost completely disappeared.

“Take care of your wounds.” said Lin Feng. Tang You You smiled back resplendently and closed her eyes again.

Many people were looking at them, those who wanted to attack forgot about it. Nobody dared offend Lin Feng, otherwise he would turn into a crazy demon again and drown them in another murderous frenzy. It was too dangerous to fight against him, it was better to attack the others who looked weaker.

Tian Chi Xue was also looking at Lin Feng. His strength seemed terrifying when he had turned into a demon. Was Lin Feng using his real strength when he turned into a demon? Without the demon appearance, was he just as amazing?

The battles continued for a while. Lin Feng had already killed so many people by himself, coupled with the other battles, there were only a little more than twenty people left.

Nobody dared fight against Tian Chi Xue, even though she was

participating to the battles too.

Han Qiu Yu, Bai Li Xi, the twins Bi Luo and Huang Quan were together. Those four people were considered as the strongest cultivators by the crowd, they had the highest chances of being selected to go to the mysterious world. With Tian Chi Xue, they amounted to five people. Then, there were three other people who had to be selected.

However, it seemed like nobody could offend the young man who had turned into a demon. With the injured girl, Tang You You, and the simple-minded young man who wanted to get married with Tian Chi Xue, they amounted to three people.

Therefore, the crowd thus considered those eight people had the highest chances of being selected. If nobody attack them, was there any point in continuing the battle?

Apart from those eight, there were more than a dozen other fighters left. They couldn't help but glance at each other. They had made great efforts to make it that far, stopping now would be a waste!.

“We need to join hands.” said someone at that moment. Amongst the others, some of them remained silent while others nodded, but nobody refused. If they didn't join hands, they wouldn't be able to win.

They slowly gathered together.

Tian Chi Xue stayed alone, it seemed like the test had nothing to do with her. She was the holy woman of Tian Chi, fighting against her wouldn't be easy.

Besides, Han Qiu Yu and Bai Li Xi were forming two one-person groups.

Lin Feng and Huang Fu Long were protecting Tang You You, thus forming a group of three people.

The group composed of more than a dozen people, whom would they fight first?

They glanced around looking pensive, Bai Li Xue understood both sword and snow internet. He was monstrous strong and difficult to defeat.

Han Qiu Yu had a very strange book spirit which contained some ancient magic powers, who knew what tricks he had.

Bi Luo and Huang Quan the twins were extremely strong when fighting together. Then, Lin Feng was terrifying, cruel and emotionless when he turned into a demon. Nobody felt like fighting against him.... So who could the contend against?

“Qiu Yu, brother, should we help them?” asked Bai Li Xi.

Han Qiu Yu smiled and said, “Bai Li, brother, what do you want to do?”

“I think that you, me, Tian Chi Xue, Bi Luo and Huang Quan could go to the mysterious world. Then those two could too. But that injured girl should be eliminated, then there would be one more open spot. That group of a dozen people could fight for it.”

What Bai Li Xi meant was that Lin Feng and Huang Fu Long were strong enough to go with them to the mysterious world. However, Tang You You was too weak compared to them. She had to be eliminated to make space for another person.

Han Qiu Yu looked at Lin Feng, shook his head while smiling and said, “It has nothing to do with me.”

If they wanted to eliminate Tang You You, Lin Feng would fight them, they didn’t want to offend him. Being able to go to the mysterious world was enough, the rest had nothing to do with them.

Bi Luo and Huang Quan also remained silent. They just wanted to save an open spot to the mysterious world for themselves.

“Just ignore what I said then.” said Bai Li Xi, shrugging when he saw that the others only cared about themselves.

“Too troublesome, let’s take them down and make the test finish quickly.” said the twins, glancing at the group of a dozen people. They were wasting their time now.

Han Qiu Yu frowned but smiled, “I agree, no problem.”

“Huh?” Bai Li Xi glanced at Lin Feng and Tang You You, then said while smiling, “Alright, let’s go to the mysterious world with them.”

Then the four of them threw themselves at the group of a dozen people.

“Snow.” said Bai Li Xi. Snowflakes started falling from the sky heavily. The big group of people were surrounded.

“Intellectual Dancing Swords!” said Han Qiu Yu indifferently. In his hand appeared an ancient book above which a sword light appeared. He started moving his fingers in his right hand and many rays of sword Qi started moving out of his ancient book, rising in the air. They turned into a sharp sword and moved towards the remaining contenders.

“Let’s fight together!” Their expressions changed drastically when they saw all those strong cultivators joining hands. They hadn’t thought that they would join hands to take them out... That was terrible luck.

“You have no chance.” said Bai Li Xi. Snowflakes were falling faster and faster, that large group of people were unable to open their eyes, they couldn’t even see their opponents.

“Crrrr... Crrr...” A few sword illusions moved towards the group

and then they fell down the mountain. Bi Luo and Huang Quan threw themselves at the group of people, Bi Luo's hand descended from the sky and oppressed some people while Huang Quan released some deadly Qi. Together they defeated five-six people.

The battle had just started but it ended just as fast as it had started. Those people were not considered the greatest for nothing, they were all extremely strong.

Even if they had broken through to the same cultivation layers as those strong cultivators, there was still a huge difference. Just like when Lin Feng defeated cultivators of the same level as him with ease. Ordinary cultivators of the ninth Xuan Qi layer couldn't withstand a single attack from Lin Feng.

If Lin Feng could do it, others could do it too.

In the end, Tian Chi Xue, Bai Li Xue and the three others remained. Qian Ye Zhen had been killed by Lin Feng, unfortunately.

Lin Feng was the odd-one-out. Nobody could have believed he would make it so far, but he had ended up amongst the eight final cultivators. Besides, he had managed to get an injured girl through to the end. Nobody had dared attack him in the end.

Those eight people were going to represent the empire of Tian Chi in the mysterious world.

Chapter 749: Man Can Conquer Nature

The old man slowly rose up in the air and looked at the geniuses at the top of the mountain. He took out some jade stones on which some names were written.

“Tian Chi Xue, Bai Li Xi, Han Qiu Yu, Bi Luo, Huang Quan, Lin Feng, Tang You You, Huang Fu Long.” said the old man. The jade stones in his hand were twinkling, Lin Feng and Tang You You were astonished. Tang You You and Lin Feng were foreigners in Tian Chi, however, the old man, knew who they were. He had just written their names on those jade stones. How did he know that they were those people? Were those jade stones extraordinary?

“First, I would like to congratulate you in the name of our empire, Tian Chi. You will represent the Tian Chi Empire in the mysterious world. Tian Chi makes you go through these difficult tests before you go to the mysterious world in order to help you become stronger. However, we also provide you with the best resources. We only have one requirement, please remember that you are citizens of Tian Chi and that everything you do is for Tian Chi.” said the old man in a solemn and respectful way. Tian Chi was going to help them become stronger without asking for anything in return. For Tian Chi, having extremely strong cultivators was already an honor, they were content with that. They wanted to encourage and support their cultivators, they wanted their citizens to become extremely strong cultivators. Of course, that would make the empire much stronger too.

“Everything we do is for the empire, therefore, if you betray the empire or tarnish its image, you will die.” said the old man sharply. The Tian Chi Empire wanted its citizens to become strong

and they went to great efforts to supply them. Therefore, they didn't want anyone to betray them and waste their resources.

“Those jade stones contain your Qi, we will keep them inside the mountain. We won't use it unless you betray us, then we will use it to find you.” said the old man. Then he shook his hands and the jade stones moved towards the Tian Chi snowy mountain and penetrated into its depths. Ice Qi froze them and then they disappeared.

Tian Chi really seemed like they were going to help those eight become stronger. That was why they were taking things seriously. To Lin Feng, that was a great thing.

That was only a question of status, he had no reason to betray Tian Chi anyway.

And the philosophy of the empire was really respectable and admirable, Lin Feng had lots of esteem for them. They helped their citizens become stronger and for them it was an honor because it made their empire strong. There might be a day where they would also become the leaders of the empire.

“Her blood system is injured, give her this medicine.” said the old man while handing a pill to Lin Feng. Lin Feng replied, “Thank you very much.”

Lin Feng put the pill in Tang You You's mouth.

Tang You You swallowed it and opened her eyes, she looked at Lin Feng in a strange way.

“That’s how you put a pill in somebody’s mouth?!” said Tang You You furiously. Lin Feng smiled wryly and said, “Are you feeling any better?”

When she saw that Lin Feng felt sorry, she said, “No effect yet, maybe I need to wait for my pure Qi to stabilize.”

“Come with me, all of you.” said the old man. They jumped forwards towards a snowy mountain.

The champions looked excited and followed the old man. Being able to finish amongst the eight best cultivators of the exam was great, they were going to be instructed by the empire!

“I can help you.” said Lin Feng while supporting Tang You You. He looked expressionless as he jumped forwards and followed the others. In the middle of the snowy mountains, a snowy-white silhouette appeared and landed on Lin Feng’s shoulders. It was Xue Ling Long, she glanced at Tang You You looking timid as she lowered her head.

However, Xue Ling Long caressed Tang You You’s face with her small claws and smiled.

That vast snowy mountain chain had an infinite number of mountains, all covered with a pure white snow. The old man was

leading the way and was running towards the north. They arrived on mountain whose top was extremely vast. There were many huge walls there. Besides, there were footprints on the snow too. It seemed like it was much colder there, which made Tang You You shake even more.

Lin Feng also felt colder, that mountain was so much colder than the other places. Snowflakes were constantly falling.

Lin Feng stretched out his hand and grabbed a snowflake. He squeezed it and the snowflake disappeared as if it had never appeared. Lin Feng's hand didn't feel cold either.

“Illusion.....” Lin Feng was astonished... That snow was fake! It was an illusion! It wasn't real snow coming from the sky.

However, Lin Feng could still feel the coldness in the air.

Lin Feng wasn't the only who had discovered that. The others were incredibly talented cultivators as well and they all gradually discovered that the stone was fake.

“You noticed?” said the old man, he stopped moving forwards. He then landed on the field, one layer of snow was fake and one was real.

The others also stopped and landed on the snow. They found that one layer of snow on the ground was fake while another was real. It was extremely strange.

“Do any of you know how the snowy mountains of Tian Chi were created?” asked the old man. People shook their heads. The Tian Chi Empire was covered by snow, extremely cold snow. They all felt cold there but less as cultivators became stronger.

“Back in the day, our ancestors came here to practice cultivation in the snow. They were practicing cultivation for a hundred years and understood abstruse snow significance. It kept snowing and snowing. That snow gradually created mountains, gradually those mountains formed mountain chains. That is how the majority of the mountain chains in Tian Chi were created. Then the empire became vaster and became like this.” said the old man calmly. However, the strong cultivators were still shivering.

Really strong cultivators could practice cultivation for a hundred years.. For an ordinary cultivator, that was half of their life in terms of pure Qi. How impressive! In a hundred years, snow had piled up and created gigantic mountains...

“That snow was created by cultivators and not from the sky...” whispered Lin Feng. The old man turned his head and looked at Lin Feng while smiling and nodding. Lin Feng understood things very quickly. That young man could use three different sorts of intent, he was indubitably extraordinary.

“Indeed, strong snow cultivators can make snow fall from the sky. Some cultivators can make real snow fall from the sky while others can make fake snow fall from the sky. If it keeps snowing throughout the year, it is because some extremely strong snow cultivators made it fall while practicing cultivation.” explained the

old man to Lin Feng, but he was actually talking to everybody. Extremely strong cultivators could use the strength of the sky and make snow rain through the whole year.

“When I first saw those snowy mountains, I thought they were natural but I was wrong. Those mountains exist because some extremely strong cultivators could conquer nature and use their strength of natural forces. That is how I came to understand that the snow was artificial.” said Lin Feng slowly. The old man’s eyes were twinkling. That boy was really smart. Cultivators could conquer nature indeed.

“We really have to purify that boy’s body and clean the evil energies.” thought the old man. That young man was so young and could already control three different sorts of intent. Besides, he had an extremely strong willpower and determination, he was extraordinary in every way.

And Lin Feng had already gone through lots of hardships.

Chapter 750: Test

The old man brought the cultivators to a gigantic snowy area. In front of them were simple huts, they weren't as beautiful as palaces Lin Feng had seen.

In the middle of those huts was a single hut which seemed larger than the rest. It seemed like there were people practicing cultivation inside, as if those cultivators were studying something.

In front of all those relatively young cultivators, there was a praying mat on which a cultivator was sitting. That middle-aged man was muttering some incantations and the young cultivators were listening.

The old man brought the eight cultivators not far from that hut and said, "Sit down and have a rest."

The cultivators sat down. The old man was monstrously strong and had a high social status, but it seemed that in this place, there was somebody with an even higher social status than his own.

After a short moment, the one on the praying mat opened his eyes and looked at the eight cultivators, his eyes were twinkling. It seemed like an ice-cold energy was emerging from his eyes and it cold enough to freeze them to death.

Lin Feng immediately moved in front of Tang You You to block that ice-cold energy. Tang You You was still injured and couldn't use pure Qi. She couldn't protect herself from external dangers so

he had to protect her.

The ice-cold Qi reached them and then the seven cultivators were surrounded by a white snow layer. They were half frozen.

A terrifying fire appeared and crackled in the atmosphere. Those who had snow on their bodies saw it disappear, others used different methods to make the ice melt.

They were able to see again once the snow melted. They saw the man was walking towards them.

“Hunter, you understand me right?” said the old man while looking at the one who had just come out. The middle-aged man slightly nodded, glanced at the eight cultivators and said, “Apart from Xue Er, let’s look at those seven people.”

“Let’s start with you.” said the middle-aged man while pointing at Bai Li Xi who immediately stood up, bowed in front of the middle-aged man, and said, “Mister, tell me what I have to do.”

“Use your full strength to attack me.” said the middle-aged man, surprising Bai Li Xi. But he immediately nodded, with just his strength, he couldn’t do anything to the middle-aged man anyways. It was just a test to see how strong he really was. Then they would understand his weaknesses.

That was a great opportunity, they all had to seize it.

Bai Li Xi moved forwards and said, “I don’t want to offend you, mister.”

“Use your full strength or you will regret it.” said the middle-aged man. Bai Li Xi remained silent and nodded. The middle-aged man had broken through to the Tian Qi layer and could make them suffer without moving a single finger. He looked extremely strong.

“Alright.” said Bai Li Xi while taking out the sword he had from his back. It was a snowy-white sword which looked ice-cold. Bai Li Xi knew how to use sword and snow intents, and he had broken through to the ninth Xuan Qi layer. He was extremely strong.

He moved and suddenly his sword released some terrifying energy, even more snowflakes invaded the atmosphere. Ice was creeping up his sword.

“Double intent, snow and sword!” said Bai Li Xi while moving forwards. His sword was like snow, it was twinkling and looked extremely sharp, yet soft and agile like snow. The lights diffused by the sword seemed like they were going to make everyone freeze.

“Level two sword intent and level three snow intent, not bad.” said the middle-aged man. The infinity of snow then condensed and shot out with Bai Li Xi’s sword, making it freeze. When the sword fell on the middle-aged man, it was already halfway frozen in mid-air. It couldn’t go any further.

“How strong...” thought the others. As expected, cultivators of the Xuan Qi layer couldn’t rival with cultivators of the Tian Qi

layer, including in terms of intent.

“Xue Li Jian is the same type of cultivator as him, he also possesses snow and sword intent. He would be a better teacher for him than myself.” said the middle-aged man to the old man. The old man nodded and remained silent. Xue Li Jian was a cultivator of the third Tian Qi layer, that was enough. He would be a good teacher for Bai Li Xi.

As expected, that small test had the purpose of choosing some appropriate teachers for them. It seemed very important to have an appropriate teacher.

“Go back.” said the middle-aged man to Bai Li Xi. Then, he asked Han Qiu Yu to come.

Han Qiu Yu was ready as they jumped forwards.

“Same, use your full strength.”

“Alright.” said Han Qiu Yu while nodding. His spirit appeared from his back, it was an ancient book. Lin Feng was stupefied, a book spirit... It was like his celestial book spirit... However, it wasn't as beautiful as Lin Feng's celestial book spirit...

Lin Feng hadn't used his celestial book spirit for a long time, maybe a new page would appear after breaking through to the Tian Qi layer.

“Book!” said Han Qiu Yu. His book moved and arrived in front of him, in suspension in the air.

“My book has a sword!” said Han Qiu Yu in a low voice. A sword appeared in the air.

“My book has a soul!” A light then penetrated into the sword, it seemed like it had its own soul and was emitting buzzing sounds.

“My book has intent!” said Han Qiu Yu and then some monstrously powerful intent penetrated into his sword and emitted whistling sounds.

“My book has a skill!” said Han Qiu Yu, he looked exhausted. His sword started swallowing some sharp lights which seemed like they could lacerate the entire atmosphere. That sword started spinning rapidly, it looked like a skill.

“My book contains the ten thousand things of creation! Upon promulgation, this rule shall be strictly enforced!” said Han Qiu Yu solemnly. His sword then turned into a beam of light and moved away from the book. In a flash, it disappeared and lacerated the sky. It was astonishing.

“Huh?” The middle-aged man was stupefied and pleasantly surprised. He raised his hand and in a flash some snow froze the sword. However, the sword broke the snow and continued moving towards him.

“Condense!” shouted the middle-aged man loudly. Some snow and ice started rolling in the atmosphere, but the sword continued moving towards him and pierced through the rolling ice and snow. The middle-aged man raised his head and only then did the sword stop while emitting buzzing sounds. Then it disappeared.

“How strong!” said the middle-aged man pleasantly surprised. He then continued, “Zuan Chun will be interested in that boy, he also likes researching incredible magic powers.

“Zuan Chun...!” The old man was stupefied. Zuan Chun was a cultivator of the sixth Tian Qi layer, he had white hair and was extremely strange. He was way more powerful than Xue Li Jian and surprisingly, the middle-aged man wanted him to become Han Qiu Yu’s teacher. He must have considered him to possess extremely high potential.

But Han Qiu Yu was really extremely strong.

Then, it was Bi Luo and Huang Quan’s turn. He chose a cultivator of the second Tian Qi layer and another one of the third Tian Qi layer for them. They were far from being as strong as the teacher chosen for Han Qiu Yu.

After that, it was Huang Fu Long’s turn.

Huang Fu Long came out and looked terribly excited, he was excited about fighting against a cultivator of the Tian Qi layer.

“You know the rule now.”

“You have to be careful, I’m afraid to hurt you. I have never used my snow dragon fist against someone before.” said Huang Fu Long. That guy... He was crazy!

Lin Feng was speechless, he knew that Huang Fu Long was insane. He had been bragging about the fact that Tian Chi Xue was his wife for a while, Lin Feng had never considered him as a sane human being.

“If you manage to hurt me, it means that I am less strong than you.” said the middle-aged man, he didn’t mind the remark. He knew what it was like to be young and hot-blooded.

“Alright.” said Huang Fu Long while breathing in deeply. In a flash, a terrifying amount of snow rose from the ground, then massive amounts of snowflakes moved in the sky. All that snow moved into his mouth and he swallowed it all. It seemed like the Earth and sky had changed, a gigantic snow dragon was rising.

“What a terrifying power.” thought the others surprised. They were all excited to see what Huang Fu Long would be able to do. He had been bragging all the time, he had even fought in front of them, but he had remained relaxed the whole time. He had only used a small part of his strength. Could it be that he really possessed terrifying magical powers?

Everybody was impatient to see what he was able to do.

Chapter 751: Battling Against a Cultivator of the Tian Qi layer

Huang Fu Long opened his mouth as snowflakes started dancing in the air. A vortex appeared and penetrated into his body. A short moment after, Huang Fu Long's body turned into a dragon.

“Huang Fu Long... A dragon illusion!” The other's pupils shrank, how strong! It seemed like they had underestimated that insane young man. Even though he wasn't mentally sane, he was still very strong, natural, free and unrestrained. Plus, he really wanted to get married with Tian Chi Xue.

The dragon illusion on his body entirely covered his real body with snow. Gradually, the dragon Qi moved away from his body, the Qi was ice-cold.

That dragon was a brutal and violent snow dragon.

“Snow Dragon Fist!”

“Roaaaarrrr!” Huang Fu Long jumped forwards and a terrifying, brutal force emerged. There was the snow dragon emerging from his fist chanting the song of the dragons.

The snow dragon bared its fangs and showed claws while throwing itself at the middle-aged man. Its violent and brutal Qi seemed like it was going to crush him.

“Stop!” shouted the hunter while raising his hand. Suddenly the atmosphere was filled with snowflakes which bombarded the violent snow dragon.

“Roaaaarrrr!” The snow dragon broke through the snow and continued moving towards the hunter.

“Alright!” The hunter lowered his head and released a terrifying snow energy which surrounded Huang Fu Long’s body and froze him. Then the snow dragon weakened a little.

“Destroy!” said the hunter. The snow dragon faded, melted and disappeared without leaving a trace.

“Not bad. I was almost send flying backwards.” said the middle-aged man while nodding. His eyes were twinkling, he looked pensive. He was thinking of a teacher for Huang Fu Long. That guy’s Qi was extremely brutal and violent, where did it come from?

“Mister, can I practice cultivation with my future wife?” asked Huang Fu Long while scratching his head. He looked terribly stupid and didn’t possess that brutal and violent energy from before.

“Your future wife?” The middle-aged man was confused.

“Cough cough!” Tian Chi Xue coughed and her face became rigid, that bastard...

“Indeed, it’s Tian Chi Xue, she is my future wife. I want to practice cultivation with her.” said Huang Fu Long while giggling and smiling. Tian Chi Xue’s blood was boiling, she was staring at him coldly. She hated him deeply.

“Haha, alright, if you want to you can practice with little Xue.” said the middle-aged man while smiling in a radiant way. He found Huang Fu Long amusing. Since when was Tian Chi Xue going to become his future wife? How come they, people of Tian Chi, didn’t know?

Huang Fu Long was terribly amusing. He was a merry and joyful guy. Whether he would be able to marry Tian Chi Xue or not was his own problem.

“Thank you Mister.” said Huang Fu Long sounding extremely excited. He then turned around and looked at Tian Chi Xue, she felt like she was going to faint.

The hunter looked back at Lin Feng and Tang You You who was leaning against him and said, “It seems like she cannot sit the exam.”

“Indeed, let her practice with me.” said Lin Feng.

“No problem, come here.” said the middle-aged man while nodding. Lin Feng seemed ice-cold, he seemed so much colder than the others. He seemed like he was a stranger to everyone else.

He was wondering how strong Lin Feng was now.

Lin Feng stood up and slowly walked towards the middle-aged man. His steps were light but seemed heavy which made the middle-aged man frown. Lin Feng's temperament wasn't like that of the others. He looked glum, hurt, and evil, as if he was about to explode at any moment.

"Just like the others, use your strongest attack to attack me." said the hunter.

"Alright." said Lin Feng while nodding. A metallic sword sound spread in the air as a blood Qi invaded the atmosphere. It was ice-cold and seemed like it wanted to slaughter anything in its way. It was his bloodthirsty sword twinkling and diffusing a red light in the atmosphere. It seemed like the Qi of weeping deceased people were in that sword. How many people had died by that sword?

This time, Lin Feng wanted to get one of the best teachers possible. Therefore, he decided to use this sword.

The Qi became oppressive in the air, his bloodthirsty sword was emitting whistling sounds, the Qi was becoming colder and colder. Lin Feng wasn't considering this exam as a real exam, instead, he considered that battle as a battle to death. He wanted to kill his opponent.

That was the only way for him to really take things seriously and deploy his full strength. It had to come from the depths of his heart and soul.

The hunter frowned, he was realizing that he didn't look like a hunter in front of Lin Feng, Lin Feng looked like a real hunter. He was firmly holding his sword and seemed like he was hunting some prey. His face was filled with murder. The hunter already had a good impression of Lin Feng at that moment. Unlike the others, Lin Feng was using his heart. He wasn't taking this as an exam, instead, he was facing an enemy.

Those ice-cold pupils were making the hunter feel a bit uneasy though.

A terrifying sword Qi started spreading in the air and revolving at incredible speeds. The crowd looked anxious and were breathing heavily, some terrifying sword intent started rising up in the air.

“Level one, two.... Five sword intent.” The crowd was stupefied. Lin Feng's sword intent was level five. What a terrifying sword.

A black fire then ignited on his sword, that fire was pitch-black, like death.

Lin Feng's entire body turned into a sword, he was in fusion with his sword. His sword was Lin Feng, Lin Feng was a sword.

“Die!” finally, Lin Feng shouted. He released all of his sword Qi and used his nine days wind Qi agility technique. He immediately disappeared from his initial position and his sword, which was red like blood, moved towards the middle-aged man with incredible speeds.

The middle-aged man frowned, how fast! Lin Feng was using wind intent too!

“Snow!” shouted the middle-aged man furiously. Some rolling sounds spread in the air, snow condensed and blocked the way. However, that red sword continued moving as it pierced through the snow. The black fire melted the snow instantly, the sword hadn’t been influenced at all.

The middle-aged man jumped back, it was the first time during the tests. Lin Feng’s sword was too fast.

“Stop!” A terrifying pure Qi appeared in the air, it was pure snow Qi. It was extremely cold as a layer of ice appeared around the red sword.

“Crrrrr....” Lin Feng’s sword was obliquely moving forwards, fire kept burning. The snow melted again, Lin Feng inclined his body sideways and moved like the wind. The red light diffused by the sword was dazzling.

Lin Feng wasn’t sitting an exam, he was fighting for real.

“Fire intent...” whispered the middle-aged man, he looked more and more surprised... The old man in the distance was smiling. He had already anticipated that move. The hunter was just there for a test, he understood geniuses. He had seen many geniuses in Tian Chi and had taught many of them too. He was the most qualified to choose the most appropriate teachers for those geniuses...

Even though he wasn't very strong, he looked ferocious. He had always protected Tian Chi and worked for the empire. He had seen a myriad of geniuses and all those he had seen today satisfied him.

"Interesting." The middle-aged man raised his hand and released some snow intent. A terrifying snow Qi moved towards the sword and Lin Feng. The bloodthirsty sword was covered by ice, as well as Lin Feng's hand.

"Go back!" A heavy physical strength moved towards Lin Feng's bloodthirsty sword and the middle-aged man smiled.

"Break!" Lin Feng made the strength of the Heruka rotate in his body and the ice broke.

"Die!" shouted Lin Feng furiously. He looked extremely violent as his face was filled with murderous intentions. His bloodthirsty sword diffused dazzling red lights again, he really seemed like he wanted to kill the middle-aged man.

"Huh?" The middle-aged man was stunned. He fused together with the snow and moved back. Lin Feng's sword was now descending from the sky.

"Rising Wind!" Lin Feng moved like an illusion and released some terrifying killer Qi.

The middle-aged man's eyes were twinkling with sharp lights. Ice

and frost appeared from his hand and abruptly condensed, then the sword crashed onto his hand.

“Let go off it!” shouted the middle-aged furiously as some snow immediately froze Lin Feng’s hand and sword. It seemed like Lin Feng was going to drop his sword.

However, he didn’t let go of his sword. His sword started rotating as he released some terrifying fire intent which made a layer of snow and ice melt.

“Die!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. A terrifying red light emerged from the sword and arrived in front of the hunter’s body.

The hunter’s pupils shrank as he backed away, he definitely wanted to dodge that attack.

“Go!” the middle-aged man released his full strength, forcing Lin Feng’s body violently backwards. The middle-aged man’s hand danced with the snowflakes in the air. A black hair was in his hand.

The middle-aged man looked at the black hair in his hand, raised his head, and looked back at Lin Feng who was still holding his sword. Lin Feng was a sword cultivator, if Line Feng was there his sword was there.

A magnificent smile appeared on his face when he faced that young man. Lin Feng was a real cultivator, he wanted to become a

monstrously strong cultivator, a cultivation god.

Chapter 752: Frozen

“Very good, you are outstanding.” said the hunter, smiling in a warm and friendly way. He didn’t continue to battle against Lin Feng, he had seen enough. Lin Feng hadn’t even thought of giving up in front of a cultivator of the Tian Qi layer. Besides, the hunter had had to use his full strength to secure his win.

Lin Feng had terrifying natural abilities, three different sorts of intent, and he was extremely determined.

Lin Feng hadn’t disappointed him, on the contrary, he had pleasantly surprised him.

Tian Chi Xue’s eyes were twinkling. Lin Feng’s strength had exceeded her expectations. He was incredibly strong. He could control three different sorts of intent even. No wonder he was so proud and arrogant, at least, he was arrogant in her eyes.

Some people were pulling a long face, Bai Li Xi for example. He had been the first one to sit the exam and it seemed like he was quite weak when compared with the others.

Han Qiu Yu had been better than him, Huang Fu Long had been too. Lin Feng had been way more incredible than him.

“Hunter, what do you think?” asked the old man, stepping forwards. He had appointed Xue Li Jian as Bai Li Xi’s teacher, Zuan Chun as Han Qiu Yu’s teacher and now he had to find a teacher for Lin Feng.

“I’m bringing him to see someone.” said the hunter to the old man.

The old man narrowed his eyes which were twinkling. He smiled and said, “Alright, please do.”

“You can show them where to go. Just leave him to me.”

“Alright.” said the old man while smiling, looking at the group of people. Everybody understood that they had to follow the old man. The old man was going to bring them to their teacher, extremely strong cultivators of the Tian Qi layer.

Everybody glanced at Lin Feng as he was leaving. They were curious to know where he was going to go.

After they all left, Lin Feng and Tang You You, as well as Xue Ling Long were still there.

“Come with me.” said the hunter while nodding at Lin Feng. They went into the depths of the snowy mountains.

Lin Feng and Tang You You were following the hunter, Xue Ling Long was on Lin Feng’s shoulders. Together, they were traveling across the immensity of the snowy region.

They passed by some pavilions and palaces and then they arrived

in a vast snowy desert. Snowflakes kept falling from the sky. It seems like the region was even colder than where they were before. Those snowflakes were as big as goose feathers.

Tang You You was feeling extremely cold, she couldn't help but shiver. What a monstrous ice Qi... Any ordinary cultivator would have frozen.

In front of them, not so far away, was a black dot that looked like a house.

Lin Feng didn't ask anything, he took out a chang pao from his jade ring and put it on Tang You You's body. At the same time, he released some pure Qi which rolled in the air and rotated around Tang You You's body to wipe the ice and snow off her. The small house was closer and closer. In front of the house was a small snow bridge, it was about ten meters long. It was crossing a precipice so deep that you couldn't see the bottom.

For cultivators, ten meters was similar to the length of one step. That bridge didn't seem that long to them, however, putting a bridge in front of that small house just seemed to be a way to embellish the landscape. As if that bridge had been leading to another world.

"How cold..." Lin Feng tapped his body to wipe some ice off. It was even colder when they crossed the bridge. The atmosphere was still filled with ice and snowflakes. The ice energy falling on his body was piercingly-cold.

Tang You You's face was red, she was breathing with difficulty. Lin Feng released even more sun Qi and grabbed Tang You You's hand. He was transmitting some hot energy into her body.

Tang You You was suddenly surrounded by sun Qi, protecting her body from the cold.

The one who looked the most indifferent was Xue Ling Long on Lin Feng's shoulder. She was calmly lying there with her beautiful little eyes looking at the small house, she looked pensive.

The hunter slowly walked forwards and arrived at the front of the door of the small house. He slightly opened it and bowed, "Teacher."

"Teacher..." Lin Feng was surprised, that person was the hunter's teacher... He had brought him to his own teacher...

"Bring that girl back across the bridge, to another place. She can't stay here, it's too cold. She needs to recover and only then can she approach." said a voice coming from inside the house. The hunter slightly nodded and looked at Tang You You. Tang You You was being protected by Lin Feng, otherwise, she couldn't survive. Besides, she was injured, it was even worse for her to stay there.

"I will bring you back." said Lin Feng to Tang You You. Then he brought her back to the other side of the bridge as well as Xue Ling Long. It really was way too cold next to the house. Even Lin Feng, who was extremely strong, had to use pure Qi to wipe the ice off.

After bringing Tang You You to the other side, he went back to the small house and calmly waited outside at the entrance.

The hunter was also standing there and remained silent. Both of them looked like they were listening to the sound of the ice.

“Pfeww pfeww...” The wind was gently blowing. Lin Feng sensed a terrifying coldness on his body. Inside the house a white illusion appeared. That silhouette looked like an illusion. That person’s body was barely visible, it actually looked like an aura.

“A soul...” thought Lin Feng stupefied. It was a soul!

“How cold, how cold!” thought Lin Feng suddenly, he could sense a terrifying ice Qi. Then he saw that silhouette and some subtle sounds spread in the air. Lin Feng was starting to freeze.

The wind started blowing much more violently, a terrifying ice Qi started rolling towards Lin Feng. It was the illusion, it grabbed Lin Feng’s body. He could only sense the piercing coldness penetrate into his body.

“Boom!” A terrifying pure Qi emerged, however, that person’s silhouette continued moving towards him. Crackling sounds were spreading in the air. Lin Feng was freezing, he was unable to do anything to stop it. That coldness made his face feel like it was being stabbed... And on top of that, the coldness was getting nearer and nearer.

“Sword!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. A terrifying sword intent emerged and broke the ice. Then the ice exploded into pieces.

However, the ice wasn’t broken enough, and another layer appeared around his body. Lin Feng was moving with more and more difficulty.

“Fire!” A terrifying fire ignited, sword and fire intent invaded the atmosphere.

Useless, everything was useless. No matter what Lin Feng did, the terrifying ice energy kept getting nearer. Lin Feng was about to turn into an ice block. Only his face was outside, the rest of his body had turned into an ice statue.

“Freeze!” said the illusion. Some crackling sounds spread in the air, and slowly Lin Feng’s face started freezing too. Lin Feng had turned into an ice statue.

“Lin Feng.” said Tang You You on the other side of the bridge. She immediately stood up and stared at Lin Feng, even though she was injured. What was going on? Why was Lin Feng frozen?

She couldn’t see the soul. She could only see that Lin Feng had suddenly turned into an ice statue.

“How cold.” Lin Feng was still conscious. He wanted to release some strength and break the ice but he was unable to move. He felt like he had no strength anymore. He had the feeling that his life

was extremely fragile.

A face with a smile appeared in front of him, as if that person had been making fun of him because he was too weak.

The terrifying ice energy paralyzed Lin Feng. His blood started freezing, it even stopped flowing. He couldn't make the pure Qi flow in his body anymore. His entire body and organs were about to freeze.

If his blood and pure Qi stopped flowing, his life would stop.

“Am I going to die?” thought Lin Feng, looking at that terrifying face in front of him. He had the feeling that he was an immensely fragile human being. He was so weak... He hadn't even been able to withstand a single attack.

Chapter 753: Making The Demon Pure

“Teacher!” cried out the hunter in alarm. He was scared, what was his old teacher doing?

The illusion ignored the hunter. He moved towards Lin Feng and continued freezing him. Lin Feng’s blood and pure Qi were freezing as well as his soul.

“How cold... How cold...” Lin Feng’s eyes were frozen too. They were closed at that moment. Maybe he was dying.

“No... I cannot die now..” thought Lin Feng trying to make his heart continue beating. He couldn’t die... He had so many things to do. If he died, Xue Yue would be doomed, his parents would be in great danger, Meng Qing would be alone and abandoned... He had to kill some people, he had to get his revenge... Those who used to despise him and were a threat to his family and friends had to die. How could he die and leave them alone in that world?

He still had to become a stronger cultivator... He was hoping to be able to control his destiny and protect his friends and family members.

Lin Feng was trying to stay conscious, he was gnashing his teeth with the determination to live.

However, Lin Feng was completely frozen at that moment. That coldness might make him fall asleep for the eternity. He was still alive but perhaps he was going to freeze alive. He couldn’t do

anything anymore.

Lin Feng opened his eyes again and looked at the face in front of him, flames of fury were burning in Lin Feng's eyes. Those eyes looked like the eyes of a furious ghost.

His blood was about to stop flowing as well as his pure Qi. Lin Feng's ice-cold eyes gradually started looking desperate and hopeless.

"Am I dying?" thought Lin Feng... His voice, even in his head, sounded extremely weak... His eyes gradually closed themselves again...

Some tears even appeared, he wasn't crying because he was afraid to die... But because he was afraid of what would happen after his death.

While he gradually closed his eyes, he could see Meng Qing in his thoughts, such a pure and holy looking woman. He could see her smile, which was more resplendent than the sun. He could also see his parents, or Duan Xin Ye looking desperate. He could see Tang You You who seemed to be weeping.

Finally, Lin Feng saw nothing anymore, his eyes were closed and he would never be able to open them again.

"Am I dead...?" That was Lin Feng's last thought. He was not resigned to die, and after that thought, his consciousness vanished.

He died.

.....

After a very long time which seemed like another century, Lin Feng suddenly regained conscious. It seemed like he had just remembered something and his eyes abruptly opened themselves. In front of him, snowflakes were still falling from the sky.

It was extremely cold but it was also extremely beautiful.

“I didn’t die...” whispered Lin Feng. The sound of a little moaning creature resonated in his ears. He then saw Meng Qing jump onto his chest and lie down. She just calmly lied down on his chest.

“Meng Qing.” said Lin Feng with a resplendent smile on his face. Meng Qing was proof that he was still alive. He had regained consciousness.

Lin Feng turned his head and saw Tang You You sitting on the ground next to him. It seemed like her injuries had almost been healed, she was now able to resist to the cold. Besides, she didn’t look burnt by the ice like before.

“You woke up.” said Tang You You with a sweet smile on her face. She moved and a mark appeared from where she had been sitting. Considering the depths of the mark, it seemed like Tang You You had been sitting there for a very long time without

moving.

“What’s going on? I didn’t die.” said Lin Feng looking surprised. On that day, he had had the impression that he had died, that he had frozen to death.

“You died, you died once.” said a voice at that moment. A silhouette slowly came out of the small house. In front of Lin Feng appeared the one who had killed him, but he didn’t look like a murderer anymore. He looked calm, indifferent... One couldn’t even see how strong he was at that moment.

Lin Feng was surprised when he saw him, that person had killed him.

“How is the feeling of death?” asked the old man while smiling, he was white from head to foot.

“Not pleasant at all.” said Lin Feng sounding a bit cold. That feeling could only be described that way. He had felt desperate and hopeless, the feeling couldn’t be described with words.

“That’s absolutely normal, our world is cruel. Only those who have experienced death know how to enjoy life. On the path of cultivation, one has to go through hardships and experience the harshest difficulties of life. You never know, you might be the next one to die on the path of cultivation. Lin Feng, you have gone through death. Now that you have died once, don’t you have the feeling that you understand things better?” asked the old man in the snowy-white chang pao in a gentle voice. Lin Feng was a bit

surprised and coldness somewhat disappeared from his face.

Death wasn't something that people could imagine, they couldn't understand everything after dying once either. Life was the same, life and death, those two words weren't as simple as they sounded. However, dying really was a way of reaching another world, after having died, Lin Feng had penetrated into a new dimension of life.

At the moment of death, Lin Feng had many thoughts flowing in his head, and many persons. It seemed like he had understood many things, as if he had reached a higher level of maturity and wisdom.

“You have to open your heart, breaking through to the nine Xuan Qi layer is difficult, and then it is even harder to break through to the Tian Qi layer. They asked me to help you get rid of the demon in your body... However, I can't do that. Everything depends on you, you can only rely on yourself. The evil force which has invaded your heart is there because you made it come, and the only one who can make it leave your body is yourself. If you have the demon in your heart but don't let it invade you, you are not evil. In such circumstances why would you need to expel it? You don't need to ask yourself if you will have a clear consciousness or not, even if you have the demon in your heart, so what? Some people can annihilate millions of others at once if they are infuriated, they make the world turn into a river of blood, but they don't turn into demons. Actually, their heart is pure, this is because they stick to their initial intentions. They learn how to understand their own self, then the demon can turn into a pure tool.” said the old man, in a snowy-white chang pao slowly. Lin Feng's heart was shaking. What the old man was telling him was very similar to what Yan Yu Ping Sheng had told him in the past! It was just a bit deeper.

If one had a clear consciousness, they could slaughter the common people without turning into a demon. And that demon could be transformed into a holy and wise tool.

Lin Feng's cold Qi seemed to have faded a lot. He stood up and bowed in front of the old man in the snowy-white chang pao while saying, "Thank you mister for your explanations."

"Don't mention it. You died once and now you understand yourself much better now. You don't need me to teach you anything, I cannot be your teacher. Strong cultivators can give you skills and agility techniques but extremely strong skills and agility techniques are limited. After breaking through to a specific cultivation level, the most important thing is to understand cultivation, to understand our world. In order to progress on the path of cultivation, you must study and understand. Therefore, I don't need to teach you anything else, you have to try and think about those things clearly first." said the old man in the chang pao. He then slowly turned around and moved back into the small house.

Lin Feng looked pensive and then smiled. He hugged Xue Ling Long, threw her up in the air and caught her again. She bared her fangs and extended her claws, she was excited.

Tang You You was calmly watching Lin Feng teasing Xue Ling Long, and then smiled in a sweet way. Lin Feng looked like the Lin Feng she had always known.

After a short moment, Lin Feng put Xue Ling Long back down onto the ground and looked at Tang You You.

Tang You You lowered her head and slightly smiled. She shivered, she only sensed Lin Feng's hand on her face, it was such a sweet, pleasant and warm feeling.

Tang You You raised her head and saw Lin Feng.

"I'm fine. You have to remember to take care of yourself." said Lin Feng in a gentle, warm voice. He was smiling with resplendence. Surprisingly, Tang You You wanted to cry. She had sometimes followed people out of her hometown but had rarely thought of those excursions to be really worth it. This time, it was really worth it.

"Stop talking now, I think I am about to break through to the next cultivation layer." said Lin Feng. Immediately after, he pulled his hand away from Tang You You's face, closed his eyes and penetrated into a state of meditation. Tang You You was speechless, Lin Feng was about to break through to the ninth Xuan Qi layer?

Chapter 754: Ninth Xuan Qi Layer

Lin Feng was of the eighth Xuan Qi layer. However, he could easily defeat ordinary cultivators of the ninth Xuan Qi layer, including those at the top of the ninth Xuan Qi layer.

Last time, he had fought against Di Ling who had broken through to the ninth Xuan Qi layer. Di Ling had even used his firmament blood spirit and his cultivation strength had increased to the very top of the ninth Xuan Qi layer. Di Ling was monstrously strong, however, he had still lost against Duan Wu Dao and Lin Feng, then Duan Wu Dao had also lost against Lin Feng. That was extremely rare, Lin Feng had broken through to the eighth Xuan Qi layer and cultivators of the Xuan Qi layer who could defeat him were almost nonexistent.

If Lin Feng broke through to the ninth Xuan Qi layer, apart from cultivators of the Tian Qi layer and above, the others wouldn't be able to defeat him.

Tang You You smiled in an impatient way, she was excited. She was impatient to see Lin Feng in the mysterious world. Was it going to be a wonderful experience? Those who were going to the mysterious world were all incredible heroes, Lin Feng was going to be surprised.

After Lin Feng penetrated into a state of meditation, snowflakes kept floating in the air and falling onto his body. Some flames started burning around Lin Feng's body, they were slowly undulating. Then the snowflakes around Lin Feng's body started melting and then they completely disappeared as if they had fallen

onto the sun.

Those snowflakes contained a terrifying ice Qi, it wasn't a pure and unaltered snow. Lin Feng was extracting and absorbing the essence of the pure Qi snow. That pure Qi was even making his fire become stronger.

His fire was becoming more and more ardent, Lin Feng was surrounded by a resplendent and scorching-hot fire. A sun pattern appeared on his body, it was dazzling. It also looked like the sun in the sky, to a certain extent.

Some rays of sunlight emerged out of his body and shot towards the sky, it seemed like he wanted to destroy all the snow that was in the sky. It was as if he had had the ambition of making his own rays of light connect with those from the sun, but he had to find a way through the pure whiteness of the atmosphere.

Those rays of light turned into a light beam which was getting brighter and brighter, it was dazzling. On the snow a magnificent and gorgeous red light was refracting, it was very beautiful.

However, it wasn't that easy to pierce through that immense ocean of pure whiteness. That light beam was stopped at some point and was unable to move forwards.

One day, two days.... And nine days later, the light beam finally broke through the infinite whiteness of the sky and reached the sun. A dazzling light appeared in the sky and the sun started shining upon Lin Feng's body.

Many people who were in the mountain chain looked at the sky and realized... They were in the Tian Chi Empire and could surprisingly see the sun..... What was that sorcery?

“There is a Zun cultivator in Tian Chi who practices sun skills?” whispered someone, that person couldn’t understand. However, the snowy mountains of Tian Chi were so numerous, they didn’t know all of the Zun cultivators of the empire... Even if that was very strange, nobody had ever said that the Tian Chi Empire only accepted snow cultivators, fire cultivators were welcomed!

That skill had pierced through the immense pure whiteness of the atmosphere and was fusing together with the sun. It was actually absorbing the resplendence of the sun. It was probably an incredibly powerful sun skill.

After being surprised, the crowd got back to their own things or continued practicing cultivation.

Nobody knew that the one who was absorbing the resplendence of the sun was a young man sitting cross-legged in front of a small house with his eyes closed. The snowflakes in the air were going insane and moving chaotically in all directions, then they penetrated into Lin Feng’s body and disappeared. Around where Lin Feng was sitting, there was no more snow because he had swallowed it all.

Tang You You and Xue Ling Long were a bit far from Lin Feng because the Qi he was releasing was too hot. It was even more

powerful than the Qi the snow in the air contained. Tang You You and Xue Ling Long had the impression that they were burning on a stake next to Lin Feng.

“I really wonder where he gets all those skills and techniques...” thought Tang You You while shaking her head. The snow melted and even the snow in the small house melted. A terrifying fire was burning all around Lin Feng’s body. His Qi was also gradually becoming stronger.

“He’s about to break through to the ninth Xuan Qi layer...” thought Tang You You astonished... He had died and his thoughts and power of understanding had changed... It seemed like he had understood some mysteries of life... He only needed to swallow some insane Qi of the Earth and sky, when a stream was formed, a river appeared.

“Boom boom!” Immediately after, his terrifying fire rose up in the air and it seemed like all the snowflakes in the air were going to disappear. That ray of sunlight was even more dazzling than before. Lin Feng’s sun was dazzling to the eyes, it was painful to look at him practice cultivation. Some crackling sounds spread in the air.

It was the world, the world was starting to crackle. Lin Feng had understood something deep and profound. He opened his eyes and a terrifying fire emerged out of them. It seemed like his eyes were like two fire places, filled with a terrifying fire. That brazier was insane and seemed extremely violent.

Lin Feng smiled, he had broken through to the ninth Xuan Qi

layer. Just like the old Zun cultivator in the snowy-white chang pao had said, after experiencing death, he had understood things about himself which he didn't know before. He knew what he really needed to do and what he wanted to do in life. Lin Feng had broken through to the next Xuan Qi layer.

Lin Feng stretched his hand and a round dazzling sun fire slowly burnt in his hand, emitting small and subtle sounds. The fire contained a terrifying burning potential. Besides, Lin Feng could sense that his skill was getting closer and closer to becoming a great sun skill. Now, cultivators of the ninth Xuan Qi layer would be terrified in front of his fire. Those whose cultivation level was inferior to that of the ninth Xuan Qi layer would burn like ants under a magnifying glass.

The old man in the chang pao slowly came out of the small house and looked at Lin Feng, whose fire almost looked real. He slightly nodded... That fire was sun fire... He hadn't thought that Lin Feng's skills were that powerful. Besides, that sun skill contained some fire intent.

Lin Feng's power of understanding was terrifying. After dying, he had improved his cultivation level. In such circumstances, Lin Feng would also easily break through to the Tian Qi layer, provided that he didn't let the demon invade his heart again. With the demon, he would never break through to the Tian Qi layer.

"Lin Feng, do you want to study some incredible fire skills?" asked the old man in the snowy-white chang pao.

Lin Feng was first surprised and then immediately nodded, why

not? If he had the occasion to improve his cultivation level, why not? He wanted to become stronger.

“Alright, I will bring you to someone else. Your two friends can stay here and practice cultivation.” said the old man. Lin Feng looked at Tang You You and Xue Ling Long who nodded back to him. Xue Ling Long was adorable and obeyed Lin Feng.

“Thank you, Mister.” said Lin Feng, nodding to the old man. The old man was a Zun cultivation and had helped him break through to the next cultivation layer, Lin Feng was extremely grateful. Now, he was going to bring Lin Feng to see one of his friends. Zun cultivator’s friends were also... Zun cultivators.

“Let’s go.” said the Zun cultivator. In a flash, some snow flakes condensed and moved in the air.

Lin Feng jumped in the air and landed on that snow rug, then followed the old man.

This time, Lin Feng was realizing how huge the mountains of Tian Chi were. There were huge snowy peaks everywhere. The two of them were moving at incredible speeds. After a short time, they stopped in the air above a small house, it looked very simple. Then a silhouette rose up in the air.

“Mister Xue, I saw that someone was practicing some fire skill over there. I knew that you were going to come.” said that person who was wearing a fire chang pao. He was surrounded by fire too.

He looked at Lin Feng with his eyes filled with flames.

“Don’t tell me that this little boy is able to attract the fire of the sun...” said the old fire Zun cultivator while staring at Lin Feng. The latter had the impression that a scorching-hot fire was about to ignite on his body. The old man, in one glance could make people feel like they were going to burn.

Lin Feng understood that the old man was precisely an extremely strong Zun cultivator who was an expert at fire cultivation.

Chapter 755: The Annoying Zun Cultivator

The Zun cultivator's fire was rotating around his body. Lin Feng was so young and had already broken through to the ninth Xuan Qi layer...

“Do you think that I was the one who used sun fire?” said the old man in snowy-white chang pao while laughing. The fire cultivator looked at him and said, “So it's you.”

“What the hell are you talking about? Are you a moron or what?” said the old snow cultivator rudely which astonished Lin Feng. Those cultivators were Zun cultivators, they were extraordinary, they didn't belong to the normal world anymore. However, they were two old men at the same age but they were acting like little boys. Maybe in front of other people they showed one side of their personality but that between them they were normal people. Actually, they were also people, just extremely strong ones.

The fire cultivator didn't doubt about his friend's words, instead, he looked at Lin Feng pleased.

“You practiced a sun skill, right?”

“Indeed.” said Lin Feng while nodding. It was almost impossible to hide anything from a Zun level cultivators.

“Release your full fire intent, show me.” said the old fire cultivator. The snow cultivator took a few steps backwards leaving some space.

Lin Feng nodded as a terrifying sound started spreading in the air. A monstrous fire invaded the atmosphere and moved around furiously. It was rotating and roaring, it seemed like it could burn everything. The snowflakes in the atmosphere were melting slowly.

That fire was moving like waves in the fire cultivator's direction. The fire cultivator was surrounded by Lin Feng's flames, however, he was just standing there in the middle of that fire. He was calmly bathing in that fire. That fire was extremely far from being able to do anything to him. He was absolutely unaffected, the fire was even weakening next to him.

"Ninth Xuan Qi layer, cosmos-burning sun skill, level three fire intent. Even though you are talented, you are not strong at all." said the old fire cultivator while sensing that subtle Qi. Immediately after, he shook his head, he wasn't satisfied. Why had Mister Xue brought such a young man to him? A Tian level cultivator could take care of him, that was definitely enough. He didn't care if Mister Xue was his friend and had introduced him. It was all the same to him, he didn't feel like teaching a young man such as Lin Feng.

"What you mean is that you are not willing to become the teacher of the young cultivator I brought to you?" said the snow cultivator mockingly. The fire cultivator was surprised by his interlocutor's tone of speech, puzzled. He didn't understand what it meant.

"You brought him here, you want me to teach him things. I am convinced that you taught him a few things too though. His

cultivation isn't mysterious at all. Initially, he had the strength of the eighth Xuan Qi layer, now he has broken through to the ninth Xuan Qi layer. Could it be that you are the one who helped him break through to the ninth Xuan Qi layer?" asked the fire cultivator. There was a huge difference between the eighth and the ninth Xuan Qi layer. Besides, level three fire intent also meant something completely different between a cultivator of the eighth and ninth Xuan Qi layer. If Lin Feng had just broken through to the ninth Xuan Qi layer, it also meant that his intent would increase soon too. Maybe his fire intent would soon be level four, that would be terrific.

"Stop talking shit, I am asking you if you want him as a student or not." said the snow cultivator, upsetting the fire cultivator. He remained silent and said, "Mister Xue, reply to my question."

"Lin Feng, it seems like he doesn't appreciate us so we'll leave. I will introduce you my friend Jian Feng Zi." said the snow cultivator while waving, he sounded proud. Immediately after, he rose up in the air and started leaving with Lin Feng. In the blink of an eye, they had already crossed a distance of one kilometer.

"Jian Feng Zi?" The fire cultivator was stupefied. He jumped in the air towards them, chased them and said, "Mister Xue, tell me precisely what's going on! Why would you go and see Jian Feng Zi?"

The fire cultivator had prevented them from moving forwards. Jian Feng Zi was insane, he only liked swords and didn't like people. His sword was his sweetheart, his wife. Mister Xue wanted to introduce Lin Feng to Jian Feng Zi, could it be that Lin Feng

understood swords too?

“You are unfriendly, you can stay here alone, let us pass.” said the snow cultivator sounding impatient.

“No.” said the fire cultivator. “If I don’t accept him as a student, do you really think that Jian Feng Zi will?”

“So you’re really curious to see what he can do.” said the snow cultivator. Then he looked at Lin Feng, smiled and said, “Lin Feng, open his eyes, make him regret his constant humiliations. You know that the region is huge, there isn’t only one Zun cultivator here! I can find other friends for you.”

“Ehhh....” Lin Feng was stupefied. Those two Zun cultivators were arguing. Their tongues were sharp!

In the past, he used to think that Zun cultivator were like deities. Now, he was seeing two Zun cultivators argueing and had the impression that they were normal people. However, he still worshiped them for their cultivation level.

Lin Feng shook his head and smiled wryly, in a flash his entire body turned into a sharp sword, whistling sounds were spreading everywhere in the sky. Then he released some terrifying sword intent too.

The fire cultivator was astonished, he even moved back. That sword intent was swift and fierce.

“Level five sword intent!” said the fire cultivator looking astonished. Level five sword intent! Besides, it was extremely ripe. It meant that Lin Feng had been using it for a long time already! He had probably learnt it when he was still of the eighth Xuan Qi layer.

When he still had the strength of the eighth Xuan Qi layer, he could already use level five sword intent and level three fire intent. That was much stronger than being at the ninth Xuan Qi layer and only having level three determination.

“You guessed right, at the beginning when we met, he had only broken through to the eighth Xuan Qi layer. And then he broke through to the ninth Xuan Qi layer.” said the snow cultivator. Immediately after, he looked at Lin Feng and said, “Continue to surprise him.”

Lin Feng understood what the old man meant. His sword intent disappeared and in a flash a hurricane started sweeping away in the atmosphere. His body turned into an illusion and started dancing in the wind at incredible speeds, like an illusion. His entire body seemed to be in fusion with the wind.

In a flash, Lin Feng made a gigantic loop and came back to his initial position. The wind disappeared, however, the fire cultivator was astonished. Level two wind intent!

Lin Feng could understand three different sorts of intent.

“Lin Feng must have started practicing sword cultivation at the very beginning. Therefore, his strong point is sword cultivation. Then he must have started learning sun skills that he found coincidentally. Then, he must have started studying wind cultivation.” said the snow cultivator indifferently. Then he jumped forwards and said, “Alright old man, you don’t like us so we’re going to see Jian Feng Zi. He will probably be happy to see us. Now, move away.”

“Wait wait wait!” said the fire cultivator hastily not letting them leave. He then smiled and said, “It’s a misunderstanding, Mister Xue, it’s my fault. Who said I didn’t like you? Let’s go back together.”

“No need.” said the snow cultivator while shaking his head. “You are unfriendly and rude. We will go and see Jian Feng Zi, he will probably be more polite. He won’t let us wait outside and then be rude and block our way.”

The sun cultivator wanted to insult the snow cultivator. That bastard! He was playing with him!

“Isn’t it all due to a misunderstanding though?” Even though he wanted to insult the snow cultivator, the fire cultivator was smiling. He looked at Lin Feng and said, “Lin Feng, am I wrong? Your sword intent is level five, with your great cosmos-burning sun, your fire intent could also reach level five! I am a benevolent old man, I want to help you with that.”

“No, Lin Feng, he was rude to you a moment before. If you accept his proposition now you will lose face. Don’t worry, even without

him my other Zun level friends can help you.” said the snow cultivator.

“Lin Feng, I have a Tian level skill here, it’s called Spark Explosion. A single spark can start a gigantic fire and destroy everything. It would be perfect for you.” said the fire cultivator trying to tempt Lin Feng.

“A Tian level skill of lower quality, whom do you think you are fooling?” said the snow cultivator in a disdainful way. The fire cultivator’s heart was beating faster and faster, that old bastard was humiliating him!

Chapter 756: Fire

A Tian level skill was something incredible for someone who hadn't broken through to the Tian Qi layer, great sects and clans used to give them to their best disciples only.

Most ordinary cultivators started understanding intent after breaking through to the Tian Qi layer and only just a little bit. Tian level skills required understanding intent, and through them you could improve your understanding of intent.

A Tian level skill of a lower quality could even help a Tian cultivator become a Zun cultivator. Most Zun cultivators usually only learnt Tian level skills, nothing more.

Even strong cultivators of Tian Chi rarely had access to Tian level skills. Only the most outstanding geniuses could have access to them. Tian Chi was like that too. Giving extremely strong skills to Xuan cultivators would be a waste, they wouldn't be able to understand it fully.

Lin Feng also understood how precious Tian level skills were. He had already learnt the Tian level nine days wind Qi. He had sensed the wind, he had understood it enough to improve his understanding of the wind and thus his wind intent.

Intent wasn't easy to understand. Giving a Tian level skill to a cultivator of the Xuan Qi layer could help him understand intent and maybe save their life later on. A cultivator of the Xuan Qi layer could easily defeat cultivators of the same level who didn't

understand intent.

“Mister Xue, don’t worry, he’s a genius. We’re lucky that he appeared here in Tian Chi, I will do my best to help him. If the Tian level skill of lower quality isn’t enough to make him understand fire intent, I will give him a Tian level skill of average quality.” said the old fire cultivator. He wasn’t joking, he was serious and took Lin Feng’s case very seriously.

The snow cultivator looked at him in a deep and meaningful way. Then he slightly smiled, old friends were old friends, he could easily understand what he meant.

“Alright, since you say so. I will leave Lin Feng with you. In seven days, if his fire intent is still level three, you will regret it.”

“You helped him break through to the ninth Xuan Qi layer, I will help him improve his fire intent.” said the fire cultivator confidently.

The snow cultivator looked at Lin Feng and said “Lin Feng, you can stay here with him, don’t worry about your two friends, I will teach them some things.”

Lin Feng nodded, and in a flash, the snow cultivator disappeared.

“Lin Feng, come with me.” said the fire cultivator. Then they moved back to where he lived. Even though he was a fire cultivator, it was still snowing all around him. There were thick

layers of snow on the ground and around the house.

“Sit down.” said the fire cultivator while sitting down on the snow. Lin Feng also sat down and waited for the fire cultivator to teach him. What a dream! Lin Feng was definitely overjoyed to be able to have a Zun cultivator teach him.

“Lin Feng, what is the intent that gives birth to fire?” asked the fire cultivator to Lin Feng. He was starting from the very beginning, what gave birth to fire?

Lin Feng remained silent, he had never asked himself that question, that was a very subtle one.

“The will of destroying!” said Lin Feng after thinking for a few seconds. Fire was violent, it was brutal, it required a strong intent to kill. It had to be deadly intent.

“Peasants use fire to cook food. Fire intent belongs to deadly intent. How do you cook food? You destroy the molecules of vegetables and meat, fire can break the molecules, right?” said the fire cultivator slowly. Lin Feng was surprised.

“Lin Feng, you’re like many others because you singularly want to be monstrously strong. You want your strength and power to be deadly, but you neglect the sources of the energies and different sorts of strength. The very source, the very cause of things, is essential. If you don’t understand those essential sources and reasons, you cannot understand intent. Understanding those things will help you in your studies and will help you use them

more efficiently. Your sword is very strong because you understand swords, you have to understand that sword intent is also deadly, you can use it to slaughter people.” continued the fire cultivator. Lin Feng remained silent and was calmly listening. He had neglected the very sources of intent, a sword was deadly because it was in harmony with his murderous intentions. He knew that studying sword intent had started when he let murderous intentions invade his heart.

“People often neglect the simplest things. The source of fire is easy to understand, fire starts when it ignites, and then it starts burning.” said the fire cultivator. Lin Feng thought about it. That was as simple as that, fire started when it ignited.

“No matter if you use fire to cook or to kill, fire must be ignited in order to burn. Besides, there are different methods to ignite a fire and those different methods have different results. Fire burns differently depending on the way it is ignited. The method used to ignite a fire also determines the intensity of the fire intent. Lin Feng, look at this flame.” said the fire cultivator while raising his hand. He then shook his hand and a fire started whistling. A fireball shot out and crashed into a mountain in the distance, a gigantic mark appeared and the snow melted.

“Huh?” Lin Feng didn’t understand what the fire cultivator meant. However another flame appeared and it was exactly the same as the one which had just appeared.

“This fire has the same strength as the fire I just ignited a moment ago, but look.” said the fire cultivator. Immediately, his fire became more intense, he shook his hand and just like a

moment before, a fireball shot out. However, some subtle sounds spread in the air and that thick fire became black and then turned into a beam of light. Snow was melting around it as it crashed on a wall of a mountain, its power was terrifying.

“Lin Feng, do you understand?”

Lin Feng slightly nodded. The way fire was ignited and burnt determined how strong it was going to be, it determined its explosive power. For example, sun Qi had limits when attacking people. However, a black lotus contained terrifying strength and explosive power.

“Lin Feng, look over there.” said the fire cultivator while pointing at a place in the distance, there was the facade of a mountain. Lin Feng looked over there and heard the Zun cultivator continue, “Lin Feng, try and attack that facade. Remember, just use fire strength, don’t use anything else.”

Lin Feng looked nervous, he had to use flames to destroy the facade of a mountain.

“Remember, burning fires can make things melt.” said the old man. He then waved and said, “Go ahead.”

Lin Feng stood up and slowly walked towards the edge of the mountain. He looked at that mountain in the distance, he had the feeling of a huge stone weighing on his shoulders from the pressure. Use fire... To make things melt...

“Burn!” said Lin Feng in a low voice, his fire strength moved towards the facade of the mountain. However, only a small bit of snow melted, leaving him feeling exasperated.

However, Lin Feng didn't give up. He was trying to understand what he was doing wrong, he was learning from his mistakes.

The mountain was still huge as a few days had passed already. Lin Feng was sitting motionless, he was seemingly thinking about something.

In the distance were two people sitting and playing chess. Those people were the snow and the fire cultivators, the two old Zun cultivators. Next to them was another old man, his facial expression looked sharp just like a sword.

That person was glancing at Lin Feng every now and then. Level five sword intent was very rare.

“Jian Feng Zi, stop looking at him. It's disturbing him while he's studying...” said the fire cultivator, glaring at Jian Feng Zi.

“Studying? What could he study with a teacher like you? You're such a bad teacher.” said Jian Feng Zi in coldly. The fire cultivator ignored the remark and said, “He will definitely understand.”

Lin Feng stretched out his hand, a flame appeared, condensed, then it slowly moved away from his hand. That flame looked normal but when it crashed on the facade of the mountain, lots of

snow melted. The explosive power of his fire had increased a lot.

“Burn, burn...” whispered Lin Feng. It still wasn’t enough. The source of fire intent was the way it ignited and burnt. Lin Feng had to understand how fire burnt before understanding fire intent.

Six days later, Lin Feng was sitting at the same place and bathing in a sea of fire. His fire had become so much more powerful compared to six days before. Lin Feng was sitting and studying, and while he was thinking his burning fire intent was seemingly increasing.

“Fire intent depends on the way it burns, understanding that is the only way to make fire stronger. I must control it in a better way.” Lin Feng slowly stood up and in a flash, a fire appeared and immediately surrounded the mountain. The mountain was covered in an ocean of flames.

Chapter 757: Three Madmen!

“During a battle, I use fire but people can easily shrug it off. It has the required strength to burn people to death, but I can’t control it efficiently enough. It is because the way my fire burns isn’t the right way.” thought Lin Feng while putting his hand on the snow. Some flames appeared that looked like they had their own life. They penetrated into the snow and then he started using the strength of his soul. Those flames started turning into a body. However, he didn’t release it like he used to do in the past.

“My black lotus is extremely strong but I must look beyond condensing fire, I must make it merge with my soul. From head to foot, I am able to control it with my soul.” thought Lin Feng, he slowly started to understand the different ways he could control fire. With that he was starting to understand what he needed to focus on. Fire and swords were the same, they had their own life. In order to control them, Lin Feng had to understand them.

A terrifying sun Qi penetrated into the snow. A fire slowly started appearing in the air, the the snowy mountain was surrounded by Lin Feng’s fire.

“Burn!” said Lin Feng. However, the fire didn’t burn in a brutal and violent way, it was emitting some crackling sounds as water started flowing down the mountain. That was the result of the melting snow, it had turned into small streams which were flowing down faster and faster. Those streams slowly turned into one river.

Lin Feng’s sun Qi kept twinkling and then he smiled. The

mysterious cultivation of intent was enchanting. Understanding it and being able to use wasn't the same thing, the difference was really subtle. At that moment, Lin Feng could clearly feel that the strength of his fire had become stronger. It was burning with even more vigor.

“Jian Feng Zi, did you see that? I'll let you to teach Lin Feng, but to show gratitude, you can offer Mister Xue and me a cup of tea.” said the fire cultivator in a relaxed way. With such talent and power of understanding... Just like the snow cultivator had killed Lin Feng and had helped him break through to the ninth Xuan Qi layer, the other cultivator could also help him.

Lin Feng understood things easily relying on his own natural abilities. He could easily become stronger with little effort. For example, the fire cultivator had done nothing but tell him that the source of fire intent was the way it burnt.

Lin Feng came back from the foot of the mountain, the river had turned back into ice again. Lin Feng clearly knew that when the fire cultivator had told him to make the facade melt, he was presenting him with a metaphor. He just wanted him to understand fire intent and study it, he didn't need to continue making the mountain melt.

Lin Feng slowly turned around and walked towards the three Zun cultivators. he then bowed in front of Jian Feng Zi. He looked at the fire cultivator and said, “Mister, when I didn't understand the source of fire intent, I could still use fire determination. There isn't only one sort of intent, right?”

“Of course, I just wanted to tell you that the source of fire intent was the way it burnt. There are different ways to understand intent which gives birth to different sorts of intent. In the past, you were able to use fire intent without understanding its source because you have incredible natural abilities. You are a real genius, you know how to use your brain.” said the fire cultivator. Lin Feng nodded, he knew how talented he was. Everything had a cause, the source of sword intent was murderous intentions. The source of fire intent was the way it ignited and burnt. In the past, he could turn his sword into a killer sword because he understood killer intent. After that, he had observed the sun rise and set and then understood the morning sun intent, the radiant sun intent and the evening sun intent. All of those sorts of intent belonged to sword intent, and they all required a deep understanding.

Understanding the source of things could help Lin Feng increase his strength. For example, he didn't need to add intent to his attacks, he only had to add fire to his attacks to make it stronger than it used to be.

The sword cultivator glanced at Lin Feng, his eyes were sharp and twinkling. Lin Feng obviously noticed him.

“Mister, is there anything I can do for you?” asked Lin Feng.

“Come with me.” said the sword cultivator while standing up. Lin Feng suddenly sensed a pain in his arm, the sword cultivator had grabbed his arm.

“Feng Zi, you're a bit impudent.” said the two other cultivators while obstructing his way. They were looking at Feng Zi with a

smile, yet holding back a little.

“What? You want to fight?! Neither of you can compete with me!” said the sword cultivator, his eyes twinkled as a terrifying sword light emerged out of his eyes. It seemed like the atmosphere was going to be lacerated.

“One of us alone cannot defeat you, but together we can!” said the snow cultivator smiling, he could understand what Feng Zi meant. He had never underestimated the sword cultivator’s Qi, Jian Feng Zi only liked swords. People who attacked him were insane.

“Indeed, Jian Feng Zi, if you want to teach Lin Feng, there are two conditions. The first is to show me and Mister Xue some respect by offering us a cup of tea. The second one is to offer him a sword skill which we both think is worthy. Finally, you must wait until I am done teaching him. Only then you can have him.” said the fire cultivator to Jiang Feng Zi. He had the opportunity to teach Lin Feng so he wanted to benefit from it.

“Ehh....” Lin Feng was astonished... He had always dreamt of seeing Zun cultivators, it was an incredible opportunity. However, he had never thought they would fight to teach him things, and on top of that would fight to give him some incredible skills. At the beginning, the snow cultivator had threatened the fire cultivator and now they were both threatening the incredibly strong sword cultivator.

Lin Feng was smiling wryly, he was really lucky. He had used his full strength to attack the hunter and had been brought to the

snow cultivator. Now, the snow cultivator had introduced him to his friend and they were both introducing him to another friend of theirs.

“No problem for the second condition, the first one I cannot fulfill.” said the sword cultivator coldly.

“Ok, come then!” said the fire cultivator impolitely.

The sword cultivator’s eyes twinkled and in a flash a terrifying sword energy rose up in the air like meteorites.

“Condense!” shouted the snow cultivator and the atmosphere froze. The ice immediately surrounded the sword cultivator’s body and the fire cultivator moved at the same time.

Lin Feng was being dragged by the sword cultivator. Lin Feng was freezing after the snow cultivator spoke. His heart was pounding, they were all Zun cultivators with monstrous intent. With one thought, the Earth and sky could freeze.

“Boom!” The sword Qi broke the ice Qi as a terrifying fireball shot out towards the sword cultivator. The sword cultivator moved back but the fireball had already reached Lin Feng’s body.

“Jian Feng Zi, you want to escape from us. You must really despise us.” said the fire cultivator with a smile on his face. Lin Feng was speechless. They were all crazy!

The sword cultivator looked at them coldly, remained silent for a few seconds, then he said, "Alright, I accept."

"Hehe, that's the spirit. Deal!" said the fire cultivator, both he and the snow cultivator were smiling. Immediately after, they moved back down to the snow. The sword cultivator then prepared some tea.

The sword cultivator remained silent. For Lin Feng, he had surprisingly accepted to make some tea for the other two. They were both smiling looking satisfied, they had regained face.

The hunter was on a mountain in the distance and could see everything. He couldn't help but smile wryly when he saw his teacher and two uncles act that way.

"It seems like I chose the right teachers for him, they all like him." whispered the hunter. Immediately after, he left hoping that Lin Feng would continue to be lucky.

Chapter 758: Sword Tempo!

The sun was moving in the sky as time elapsed. Then, the moon appeared.

In the mountains of Tian Chi, on a huge snowy area, a silhouette was practicing sword cultivation. His sword was dancing around in the air as snow was splashing around.

Not far from that silhouette was Xue Li Jian, he was observing Bai Li Xi using his sword and snow energies. Xue Li Jian thought he was very talented. In one month, Bai Li Xi's intent had increased, both his sword and snow intents. At that moment, Bai Li Xi had broken through to the ninth Xuan Qi layer, his sword intent was level three and his snow intent was level four. To a cultivator of the Xuan Qi layer, that was already incredible. He might even catch up with Tian Chi Xue, the pure and holy woman.

“Crrrrr.... Crrrrr.....” Some subtle sounds spread in the air, snowflakes were being lacerated by the sword. Bai Li Xi's sword had to kill, it contained some deadly energy.

“Deadly energy?” Xue Li Jian frowned and said to Bai Li Xi, “Bai Li, is there hatred in your heart?”

Ba Li Xi had released some deadly energy. It wasn't only sword deadly energy, it was murderous deadly energy, he wanted to kill people.

His sword light disappeared and he put his sword away. Bai Li Xi

smiled at Xue Li Jian and said, “Teacher, I am alright.”

Xue Li Jian looked at Bai Li Xi for a moment and then nodded. He didn't continue begging the questions, since Bai Li Xi didn't want to tell him, he was not going to be involved.

“Bai Li, in just a month, with your strength and natural abilities.. Considering the progress you've made, you must be one of the three best. If you pay attention and are lucky enough, you will maybe be very lucky in the mysterious world and obtain some incredible treasures.. You have to keep the situation under control though, never forget that. You have to remember that your life is the most important thing, no matter what. Treasures are not important, you can abandon them if your life is at stake.” said Xue Li Jian to Bai Li Xi, who immediately nodded and said, “I understand, teacher.

In Bai Li Xi's brain was a silhouette, it was Lin Feng. His obvious murderous intentions were because of Lin Feng. Actually, nothing had happened between him and Lin Feng, they hadn't even known each other for a long time. But Lin Feng wasn't like him or Han Qiu Yu, he wasn't famous before the big test. He had suddenly appeared in Tian Chi and had drawn everybody's attention.

Besides, Lin Feng was much stronger than him, to the extent that Bai Li Xi was just like a tiny little insect. Bai Li Xi's prestige and fame had been hurt. Nobody cared about him anymore, nobody was closely paying attention to him anymore. Lin Feng had become an imaginary enemy for him, but it could be that Lin Feng didn't even remember him.

“I wonder what he’s been learning so far, since his sword intent was already level five, he mustn’t have made lots of progress.” thought Bai Li Xi trying to guess what Lin Feng’s cultivation was like.

At that moment, Lin Feng was in a valley full of snow. His sword was emitting whistling sounds in the air and a terrifying sharp and deadly energy seemed like it could destroy everything.

Lin Feng’s eyes were closed though, he was standing, but he was motionless. The entire atmosphere was filled with a terrifying sword Qi, especially above Lin Feng’s head in the air. It seemed like there were millions of swords in the air and they were emitting strident whistling sounds.

Suddenly, Lin Feng abruptly moved. Both his hands reacted as all the swords moved to another direction where he was pointing.

Alone, he was controlling millions of swords and they were all performing the same actions. That was a perfect move, the sword formation was perfect.

Lin Feng could control millions of swords at the same time, but any other strong sword cultivator could do that. However, Lin Feng’s goal was to make those swords fuse together and become one. That was extremely difficult, those swords seemed like they had become Lin Feng’s hands.

“Ten thousand Swords unity!” said Lin Feng. There were three people in that valley and they were standing there watching Lin

Feng. That was the first try, could he succeed with just one try?

“Millions of swords in one breath! It seems like those endless swords were all breathing at the same time, Lin Feng only needed a few days to succeed. How incredible!” said the snow cultivator while smiling. He felt very lucky to know Lin Feng.

“He is even stronger than Jian Feng Zi when he was young. Jian Feng Zi couldn’t manage to make those swords breath at the same time when he was at the Xuan Qi layer.” said the fire cultivator, smiling and glancing at Jian Feng Zi who remained indifferent.

They wanted to first teach Lin Feng a Tian level skill of lower quality called Sword tempo.

Lin Feng was understanding and studying swords, that skill contained some terrifying sword intent.

“Boom!” A muffled sound spread in the air and then Lin Feng started running. In a flash, the snow around him was lacerated by some sword Qi. Mud appeared, Lin Feng raised his hands once again, slowly towards the front, and then millions of swords rose up to follow his movements.

“Together, kill!” shouted Lin Feng all of a sudden. A terrifying sword light appeared out of his mouth and the millions of swords emitted incredible whistling sounds which moved in the same direction altogether. Those countless number of swords suddenly turned into one!

“Boom boom boom!” A terrifying sound spread in the air as the ground started shaking violently. That sword had penetrated into a mountain and pierced right through it. There was a tunnel in the middle of the mountain now.

One sword had sufficed to open a mountain.

“Pfeww... Tian level skills are very difficult... In more than ten days, I have only learnt the first part of the skill.” said Lin Feng, breathing in deeply. He felt like a hero in his heart, he hoped that he would be able to become a monstrously strong cultivator someday. According to the rumors, extremely strong cultivators could destroy mountains and make rivers go dry. Now, he could already pierce through an entire mountain and see the other side.

If other people had known his thoughts they would have spat out blood. In ten days, Lin Feng had managed to learn the first part of a Tian level skill and was complaining that it took too long... Besides, what he was learning was a Tian level skill of medium quality... Many cultivators of the Xuan Qi layer would have needed months or years to learn the first part of the skill.

“Teachers.” said Lin Feng while looking at the three old men and smiling.

“Lin Feng, did you study sword intent too?” asked Jian Feng Zi.

“A little bit, but I need to confine myself for a few days in order to improve my sword intent... Then I will be able to reach the level six.” said Lin Feng after remaining silent for a second.

“Don’t worry, when I had the strength of the ninth Xuan Qi layer my sword intent was only level two. Many cultivators barely understand sword intent when they break through to the Tian Qi layer. It gets more and more difficult, even beyond studying and practicing day and night.. Don’t worry, there will be one day when your sword will reach the clouds.

The sword cultivator was worried about Lin Feng, he didn’t want Lin Feng to push himself too hard. Actually, Lin Feng’s intent was already terrifying, he had relied on only himself to reach a level five sword intent.... After some time, he would break through to the Tian Qi layer, that would be terrifying. His intent would definitely reach the level six then, how scary!

Lin Feng nodded didn’t insist and didn’t say anything more,. He knew that he could increase his sword intent level, he only needed some time alone to visualize a sword. However, Lin Feng also understood that it was going to get harder and harder to become stronger, higher intent levels and higher cultivation layers would be harder to reach...

“A month was too short, we don’t have time to teach you anything. But with your current strength, you can go to the mysterious world without worrying. Please be very careful there though. When you come back from the mysterious world, we will teach you more things and we will help you break through to the Tian Qi layer.” said the old snow cultivator. One month had passed too fast. Lin Feng had only learnt the sword tempo skill and used half of his time doing so, they didn’t have any time to teach him anything more.

Chapter 759: Stronger Again

“You only have a few days left Lin Feng will go to the mysterious world. For the few days left, you can choose a teacher.” said the snow cultivator. A few days were left before going to the mysterious world, many strong cultivators were getting ready to leave.

The mysterious world was an opportunity that couldn't be missed. Lin Feng would probably have incredible opportunities there. Incredible cultivators from the region would meet there. They had all been getting prepared for such a long time. Even in Tian Chi, extremely strong cultivators were getting ready to go. Those from the Tian Xuan Peak but also the others from the six other main peaks of Tian Chi. The geniuses selected by Tian Chi were all getting ready.

Of course, in the outside world nobody knew that Tian Chi had seven peaks. Only those from Tian Chi could know about it.

“It will soon be time to leave.” thought Lin Feng, his eyes were twinkling with sharp lights. In the mysterious world, there would be Duan Wu Dao, Duan Wu Ya, people from Dragon Mountain, from Jade Heaven, from Shen Gong and so on.

Lin Feng remained silent for a while and then looked at the Zun cultivators, “I want to practice alone during these last days.”

They were surprised when they heard Lin Feng. Another cultivator would have never left them until the very end, however,

Lin Feng wanted to practice cultivation alone. It seemed like he possessed high self-confidence when it came to cultivation.

“Alright.” said the snow cultivator while nodding, “You can practice alone, we won’t disturb you. When the right time comes, we will call you.”

Then, the snow cultivator and the two others left together while glancing at each other. They stopped watching Lin Feng while he was practicing.

Lin Feng sat down cross-legged and penetrated into his own world.

There were some memories in his head, there was a gigantic desert. There was a gigantic, celestial sword that crashed on the ground and slightly penetrated into it. There were some fissures and cracks, in the air there were millions of sword lights and a terrifying sword Qi.

There was only one sword, nothing else.

Lin Feng had already become so much stronger in terms of sword cultivation, however, in that world he couldn’t help but be continuously amazed. That sword had its own life. It was calmly lying there and could make the world and the sky change. Such a terrifying sword didn’t need to be created or released, it was just there and Lin Feng could observe and analyze it.

Unconsciously, Lin Feng released some terrifying sword Qi which became stronger and stronger.

Lin Feng was extremely focused while observing that sword, it seemed like he had forgotten everything around him. He didn't know what was happening outside anymore. He was only focusing on that sword.

Gradually, Lin Feng started having hallucinations, his entire body gradually started turning into a sword which could destroy the earth.

Lin Feng wasn't a human being anymore, he was a sword. He was calmly standing there while releasing some terrifying sword Qi.

A few days passed as the snow and fire cultivators were playing chess. Jian Feng Zi was aside and his eyes were closed, as if the others' chess game had nothing to do with him.

"Mister, Xue, is it time to go to the mysterious world? It would be good for Lin Feng to improve his cultivation level even more."

"Eee eeee..." At that moment some whistling sounds spread in the air, just like those of a sword. Those who were playing chess were surprised as they looked down at the valley. There was a very strong sword Qi rising up in the air.

The sword cultivator opened his eyes and slowly stood up before gazing into the distance.

“Brother, after all those years I have never seen Jian Feng Zi care about anything.” said the fire cultivator looking pensive. He then continued playing chess.

“If I were incompetent, Feng Zi wouldn’t be so obsessed by strength.” said the snow cultivator while shaking his head. He looked a bit saddened.

The sword cultivator was the youngest of them, he had joined their group after a while. Even though he was the youngest one, he was also the strongest because he had a very strong willpower, intent, and incredible natural abilities.

“Brother, no need to feel guilty. We all understand that you are acting in the interest of Tian Xuan. You are not weaker than Feng Zi, back when our teacher was there, Tian Xuan was the strongest of the seven peaks. After he left to travel in the continent, no news came back, so Tian Xuan started fading a little.... However, now we have been able to attract some geniuses and we even came across Lin Feng. It was the first time you came and introduced him to me, I didn’t care because I thought he wasn’t the one we were looking for. But now...” said the fire cultivator. He then continued, “But now, Lin Feng could become a deep vein in Tian Xuan, he could become important here. Feng Zi probably thinks the same way as me. Back then, his best disciple became a part of Tian Xuan and he is extremely happy.”

“No.....” said the snow cultivator. The fire cultivator was surprised and asked, “You don’t agree with me?”

The snow cultivator was staring at the fire cultivator and replied, “I hope that Lin Feng can become a high ranking official in the empire of Tian Chi, I hope that he can become the only spokesperson of the snowy mountain of Tian Chi.

The fire cultivator shivered when he heard him. He wanted Lin Feng to become a spokesperson...!

If Lin Feng became a spokesperson, that would be incredible. But it was easier said than done.

The sword cultivator didn't listen to their discussion, he just watched Lin Feng in the valley.

At that moment Lin Feng was surrounded by a terrifying sword Qi and intent. He was borrowing some strength from the Earth too.

“Some more fire!” said the sword cultivator. Then Lin Feng started shaking, he had the impression that he was going to suffocate in his world with so many swords.

Destroy everything, nothing can block you, swords are holy. They can slaughter everything.” said the sword cultivator. Words which resonated in Lin Feng's heart, swords could annihilate everything. At that moment, Lin Feng had nothing in his way to prevent him from becoming stronger. He could lacerate the sky!

“Break!” The sword cultivator shouted extremely loudly,

resonating in Lin Feng's brain.

“Break break break!” That word was resonating in Lin Feng's brain and heart like a drumbeat. A terrifying sword energy dashed to the skies, and his sword intent level seemed like it was going to explode.

“Sword intent level six!” The Zun cultivator was blankly staring at Lin Feng. The two others' silhouettes flickered and they arrived next to Feng Zi. They were all staring at Lin Feng.

“His sword intent level increased...” The two Zun cultivators were stupefied. Lin Feng had just practiced a few days, had wanted to practice alone because he was filled with self-confidence. And now he had managed to do it, his sword intent was now level six! He had made progress. His strength was terrifying.

“With that, Lin Feng will surprise many people in the mysterious world.” thought the three Zun cultivators, they were getting even more impatient to see Lin Feng in the mysterious world. They were all impatient to see how Lin Feng would be in the future.

Chapter 760: Shut Up!

Lin Feng opened his eyes, he had a radiant smile on his face. His sword intent was now level six! As expected, he was much stronger.

He stood up and looked at Jian Feng Zi. Then he bowed and said, “Thank you, teacher.”

He knew that a moment before, Jian Feng Zi had helped him become stronger, Jian Feng Zi’s voice had resonated in his heart and brain. It had mixed with his sword Qi and had helped him break the limits of the fifth level. The strength of a Zun cultivator was incredible, he didn’t need to move but could still help him. The Zun cultivator’s intent level was incredible. Lin Feng couldn’t imagine how high their intent levels were.

Zun cultivators were the best cultivators in an empire of middle quality. Anywhere in such an empire, they were respected by others and even worshiped. Zun cultivators could annihilate an empire of middle quality using only one hand. In a tiny little country such as Xue Yue, it was extremely rare to see Zun cultivators. If there was one crossing the country, nobody even knew about it.

“No need to thank me. If you were not smart, I wouldn’t have been able to help you. Besides, helping you doesn’t cost me anything, so no need to mention it.” said the sword cultivator smiling. Lin Feng hadn’t even broken through to the Tian Qi layer but his sword intent was already level six.... Lin Feng would be terrifying after breaking through to the Tian Qi layer...

The higher a cultivator's cultivation level was, the more difficult it was to find opponents. The difference between the different cultivation layers was ever increasing. Besides, understanding intent was increasingly more important as their cultivation level increased. They could injure or even kill people easily by better understanding intent.

“Lin Feng, it's good that your sword intent is now level six. It is time to go to the mysterious world. I have to remind you that the mysterious world isn't a normal place, maybe that place is the Palace of the Emperors. Maybe it is the Tomb of the Emperors. In order to become an emperor, one must have reached cultivation emperor level, nobody is stronger than a cultivation emperor. A cultivation emperor has Zun cultivators as subordinates... One shout and they can make the Earth and sky change, Tian cultivators are their slaves... Now, even though there are some great treasures there, you cannot neglect the dangers and perils. You have to be extremely careful there, even if there are incredible treasures, don't risk your life for them... Your life is the most important thing.” said the snow cultivator in a solemn way. He was really worried about Lin Feng. Even a Zun cultivator in front of a cultivation emperor, also known as a Huang cultivator, was insignificant. According to the rumors, in the world there was one Huang cultivator known and it was said that he had died already. But for him that was only a small limitation, only a restriction. He could still annihilate an infinity of Tian cultivators, and even Xuan cultivators. In front of a Huang cultivator, they were all like tiny and insignificant objects.

People had heard that in the Holy City, there was a myriad of Tian and Zun cultivators who wanted to become his students. They wanted to become students of the Huang cultivator.

Each and every single one of his students was admired and worshiped. They were all extremely strong and talented. Many of them had never even seen the Huang cultivator in person... They were just some of the Huang cultivator's students, that was a social status. It was already an honor just to have that social status. It was an incredible glory and an extraordinary achievement in one's entire life if they were taught by the Huang cultivator in person.

"I understand." said Lin Feng, feeling happy that the snow cultivator was worried about him. Three Zun cultivators had been teaching him, Lin Feng could only be grateful... He had never thought that such a thing would happen in his life. Sometimes, Lin Feng was wondering if he wasn't like a luck vampire, taking his family members and friends' luck... He was always so lucky while people around him were usually.. not.

"Good, then get ready to go to the Snow Palace." said the snow cultivator. he moved his hand and a snow rug appeared in the air, Lin Feng jumped on it.

"Lin Feng, take care." said the fire cultivator. The sword cultivator was impatient to see how Lin Feng would evolve in the future, but he said nothing.

Those three Zun cultivators appreciated Lin Feng a lot. Lin Feng then bowed in front of the two cultivators who were remaining there and jumped onto the snow rug next to the snow cultivator.

Snowflakes were floating around in the air. In a flash, they

arrived back where the snow cultivator lived. Tang You You saw Lin Feng and smiled. She had completely recovered. Besides, the Zun cultivator had taught her some things. Her cultivation level was at the very top of the eighth Xuan Qi layer and she was about to break through to the ninth Xuan Qi layer.

Xue Ling Long ran on the ground and jumped up in the air. Lin Feng hadn't even landed before she was in Lin Feng's arms.

Lin Feng smiled in a warm and gentle way while petting her. He then nodded at Tang You You.

"Did you recover?" asked Lin Feng. He was worried about her and it was showing.

"I completely recovered." said Tang You You while releasing some Qi. There was absolutely no problem, her Qi wasn't weak anymore. Lin Feng felt relieved.

"Mister, let's go." said Lin Feng to the snow cultivator.

"Alright. We need to pick up the six others and then we'll go to the Snow Palace together." said the snow cultivator nodding. He had already told the hunter to have the six others gather where the hunter lived.

The hunter lived at the place where the eight geniuses had gathered for the first time, in the snowy mountains. There were Bai Li Xi, Han Qiu Yu, Bi Luo and Huang Quan. With them were

also their teachers. The teachers were impatient to see what kind of geniuses their mountain, the Tian Xuan Mountain, had chosen. They also wanted to say goodbye to their students, after having spent one month with those geniuses, they could be considered their teachers.

Bai Li Xi's teacher, Xue Li Jian looked at Chun Yang and was surprised. It seemed like that Han Qiu Yu was much stronger than Bai Li Xi. Otherwise, the hunter wouldn't have chosen Chun Yang as a teacher for him.

The Tian cultivators behind Bi Luo and Huang Quan also looked at Chun Yang. Han Qiu Yu also noticed that his teacher was the stronger one.

“Amongst those four people, Bai Li Xi is the second strongest. If we count Tian Chi Xue, he's the third... I wonder how strong the three others are. It seems like this time the selected geniuses are quite strong.” thought Xue Li Jian.

Some sounds spread in the air. Tian Chi Xue was flying through the sky wearing snowy-white clothes and she looked extremely beautiful. However, she looked upset.

“Little Xue, why are you not waiting for me?” asked Huang Fu Long sounding simple-minded and silly. He was running after her. Tian Chi Xue was gnashing her teeth, they had been practicing cultivation together for a month now and she had suffered from all sorts of torments because of him. He had only been shameless, he said everyday that she would be his future wife. On top of that, he had called her “honey” or “darling” many times. Tian Chi Xue felt

like she was going to explode.

Everybody was surprised, was that simple-minded young man was one of the eight geniuses?

“Stay away from me! At least a hundred meters away!” said Tian Chi Xue when she saw that Huang Fu Long was getting nearer. Huang Fu Long smiled in a silly way and said, “Alright, anyways, everything will be alright as soon as your heart and my heart are connected.”

Tian Chi Xue almost fainted when she heard that, this guy was really shameless.

“Little Xue, who’s that?” asked Chun Yang smiling. Apparently, he knew Tian Chi Xue.

“I don’t know him.” said Tian Chi Xue in an indifferent way.

“Mister, my name is Huang Fu Long, but you can call me Da Hai Chong. I am Little Xue’s future husband.” said Huang Fu Long giggling. Chun Yang frowned and then smiled. That guy was funny, but he must have been quite smart too because he had managed to get the same teacher as Tian Chi Xue.

In the distance, there were three silhouettes flying on a snow rug through the air. Amongst them was a young man and a small animal.

The Tian level teachers were astonished when they saw them, then they immediately looked at Lin Feng and Tang You You in a deep and meaningful way.

Xue Li Jian smiled wryly, the hunter had given him Bai Li Xi... He was only stronger than the twins Bi Luo and Huang Quan..... The others were all stronger than Bai Li Xi, and the two people who were arriving at that moment had even received Zun level teachers...

“A sword cultivator... Why would he be with a snow cultivator?” said Bai Li Xi mockingly when he saw Lin Feng.

“Sh-ut up!” said Xue Li Jian while glaring at Bai Li Xi furiously. Bai Li Xi was astonished. Then he saw the Tian level teachers move away and bow respectfully in front of the snow cultivator who was arriving. Then they said in unison, “Mister Xue, dear and venerable Zun cultivator!”

Chapter 761: The Battle in the Snow Palace

“Zun cultivator!” Bai Li Xi was about to collapse. He had the feeling that his entire body was freezing, he couldn’t move...

A Zun cultivator was with Lin Feng.... A real Zun cultivator... His teacher and the other teachers even bowed respectfully in front of him. They worshipped the Zun cultivator.

And the worst thing was that a moment before, he had been making fun of Lin Feng because a snow cultivator was teaching him, even though he was a sword cultivator. However, he could only admire that Zun cultivator, he was also afraid of him. And he was terribly jealous of Lin Feng. Why had Lin Feng obtained a Zun level teacher? His teacher had only broken through to the third Tian Qi layer! Was he really that far from Lin Feng?!

“Hello.” said the snow cultivator, nodding and glancing at the crowd. He even glanced at Bai Li Xi but didn’t pay much attention to him. Bai Li Xi had the impression that he was going to freeze, how cold, very cold. The snow cultivator only glanced at him for a second as if Bai Li Xi didn’t even exist. Maybe the ice-cold expression in the Zun cultivator’s eyes was due to the fact that he was a snow cultivator.

Apart from Bai Li Xi who was jealous, the others were also astonished. Tian Chi Xue’s heart was pounding... The dear and respectable Zun cultivator Mister Xue, surprisingly had been chosen to be Lin Feng’s teacher..... How incredible! Such incredible opportunities were usually ONLY for her Tian Chi Xue in the district of the Tian Xuan Mountain... But now, Lin Feng also

had such an opportunity. She was astonished and one could see it from her beautiful eyes. She could still remember how Lin Feng had remained cold and indifferent, even proud in front of her. She felt uneasy, she had never seen a man feel so indifferent and even cold in front of her. It seemed like Lin Feng had never cared about her.

“Teacher.” said the hunter while walking towards to the snow cultivator and bowing.

“Is everybody here?” asked the snow cultivator to the hunter. The hunter nodded and said, “Indeed, teacher, they are all here.”

“Alright.” the snow cultivator was glancing at the crowd again. Then he said: “Everybody, maybe you are not familiar with the snowy mountains of Tian Chi. Let me explain some things to you, very briefly. The snowy mountains of Tian Chi are divided into seven big snowy mountains. The snowy mountains of Tian Chi have some rules, when you are in the outside world you are like one, you represent the snowy mountains of Tian Chi.” Tian Chi was divided into seven snowy peaks... It seems like they only knew a small part of the truth.

An empire of middle quality was incredible and mysterious, it was impossible for common people to understand how strong it really was.

“I am telling you this because you have to understand that apart from you eight, the other snowy mountains will also send eight geniuses, and they will go to the mysterious world with you. There might be some tensions between you guys but I am warning you,

you are not allowed to fight against each other. Do you understand?”

“Understood.”

“I understand.....” Everybody nodded one after the other. It seemed like what they thought before was completely wrong. They had thought that only eight of them would go to the mysterious world. They had thought that they were the only eight geniuses of the empire... However, there were actually forty-eight other people who were going to go with them. In total, there were going to be fifty-six people... And they were all going to represent the Tian Chi Empire, what a terrifying number of people to represent an empire.

But there were going to be so many treasures in the mysterious world that sending so many people was probably worth it.

“Bring them to the Snow Palace.” said the snow cultivator to the hunter. He nodded and told the geniuses, “Follow me.”

Then, they all started running in the snowy immensity.

The eight silhouettes were flying in the air together, closely following the hunter. Apart from Tian Chi Xue, nobody knew what the snow palace was.

They travelled in the sky for an hour and then arrived in front of a gigantic snow palace. Everybody was shivering, Tian Chi seemed

to be really gigantic.

Besides, they had just understood how incredible those seven snowy Tian Chi mountains were. On the way they had seen a few gigantic mountains, and at some point they had seen a mountain which was really high, much higher than the others. It looked majestic and domineering.

“That is the seventh mountain, the Tian Ji Mountain.” said the hunter to the crowd. He then jumped forwards and landed on that mountain. At the very top of the mountain was the Snow Palace.

The eight geniuses were climbing the mountain, they had climbed half of the mountain so far. There were many snow palaces. The Tian Xuan snowy mountain looked small and miserable compared to the Tian Ji snowy mountain, many people sighed with exasperation. Tian Ji really deserved to be called the king of the Tian Chi mountains.

The Tian Ji mountain peak was a huge and vast piece of snowy land without any footprint. In the distance was a gigantic palace which looked majestic, grandiose, magnificent. It made people want to prostrate themselves before it with respect and pay homage to its creators.

The hunter slowly brought the geniuses to the top of the mountain. Lin Feng raised his head and looked at the snowflakes floating in the air. He had the impression that if he raised his hand, he would be able to touch the sky. Practicing cultivation in such a place would give any cultivator the feeling of practicing in outer space, giving birth to heroic feelings in their heart.

They realized that several people had arrived already. They also realized that those people were divided into groups, those were probably groups formed by the six other snowy mountains where they came from. They were all wearing different sorts of clothes depending on the mountain where they were from. There were stars on their clothes too, which enabled others to know which mountain they were from.

The crowned turned to greet Tian Xuan as they arrived. They were a bit surprised at first and then they looked at them in a mocking way.

“People from Tian Xuan really are the weakest, their reputation is definitely honest. They don’t deserve to be with us, what will the other empires think of us if we accept such people?” said someone mockingly. The eight geniuses of Tian Xuan were upset, they couldn’t believe that someone would humiliate them immediately after arriving.

“Shut up.” said Tian Chi Xue loudly. Many people considered Tian Chi Xue as a goddess, but she was considered as a goddess only in the region of Tian Xuan snowy mountain. Even the seniors of Tian Xuan considered her as the best young cultivator, but outside of her region she was a nobody.

People just assumed that she was simply representing Tian Xuan, nothing special.

“Tian Chi Xue is prestigious in Tian Xuan, however, was what I

just said wrong? Don't forget that cultivators from Tian Xuan are the weakest, that's why you get bullied by the others. Maybe Tian Xuan hasn't taught you enough." said the same person mockingly. Many people started laughing when they heard him. They all despised Tian Xuan. In the past, Tian Xuan was respected and admired, but then some incredible ancestors disappeared from Tian Xuan and it started falling in popularity. Until it became the weakest group of Tian Chi. Then it became the subject of various jokes and the six other groups were constantly making fun of them.

"Your mouth is filthy." said Tian Chi Xue jumping forwards. In a flash, a terrifyingly cold ice Qi spread in the air and rolled towards that person. It contained some ice and snow intent which started freezing that individual.

"Tian Chi Xue, this is the Snow Palace..." said someone moving in front of the one who had just made fun of them. That person released a terrifying Qi which moved straight towards Tian Chi Xue's ice Qi and stopped it.

"Move!" said Tian Chi Xue while attacking the one in front of her, she was furious. Immediately after she used an ice-punch attack.

Battles were also a way of comparing the strength of the various snowy mountains.

"Get lost!" said that person while jumping with strength. Snowflakes started flying in a flurry and that person used another ice-punch. Rumbling sounds were spreading in the air, Tian Chi

Xue was sent flying, her face looked even colder.

“Hehe, can you see now Tian Chi Xue? The leader of Tian Shu, Ling Xue, is very strong! You could be married with him, you wouldn’t be able to find anyone better in Tian Xuan anyway.” said someone behind them.

Chapter 762: Finger Threat

Tian Chi Xue looked even colder, the people from Tian Shu were really going too far.

“Yes Tian Chi Xue, Ling Xie is the strongest young man of Tian Shu. But we’re not like Tian Xuan where, apart from you, nobody dares attack. You should get married with Ling Xie and join Tian Shu.” continued the same person. They only were saying this after seeing how weak the people from Tian shu were,

“Asshole!” swore someone, astonishing the entire crowd. Then they saw someone behind Tian Chi Xue, Huang Fu Long was the one who had just cursed.

Huang Fu Long made huge steps forwards, flames of fury were burning in his eyes. He was staring at the people from Tian Shu and said, “Tian Chi Xue is MY wife!”

Tian Chi Xue was surprised and glared at him... That bastard...

“Da Hai Chong, you are the weakest of us eight. Ling Xie is the leader of Tian Shu. Go and have a try with him...” said Tian Chi Xue. Even though she wanted to insult him, she knew that he was extremely strong. He had a monumental physical strength and his dragon fist was terrifying.

“Alright.” said Huang Fu Long. He immediately ran forwards at Ling Xie, making him feel uncomfortable. Huang Fu Long looked like a terrifying dragon at that moment.

“I will crush anyone that dares humiliate my wife!” shouted Huang Fu Long extremely loudly. He then continued running forwards with some terrifying force in his hands, oppressing Ling Xie’s body. Whistling sounds spread in the air and the chant of the dragons started resonating. The crowd was stupefied, Huang Fu Long looked like a dragon suddenly.

“Huh?” Ling Xie frowned and his long hair started fluttering violently with his clothes. Huang Fu Long’s force was impressive.

Ling Xie frowned and moved back, but then he stopped. How could he retreat in front of so many people, as the leader of Tian Shu, could he move back?

“Piss off!” shouted Ling Xie furiously and a fist launched out at Huang Fu Long.

“Roaaaarrrrr!” A terrifying dragon roar emerged out of Huang Fu Long’s body. That sound came from Huang Fu Long’s terrifying force. It was brutal and violent, it seemed like it could crush anything.

“Boom boom boom!”

The two fists collided and the crowd sensed a terrifying hurricane brush away on their skin. Some crackling sounds spread in the air as the crowd saw the leader of Tian Shu slide backwards in the snow.

“Aarrghhhhhh!!!!” Then the crowd heard a terrifying and furious shout which resonated in their heads. The crowd was looking at Huang Fu Long who was surprising everyone. That guy had a terrifying strength, his blood and muscles seemed really strong.

“Hmph, so that is the leader of Tian Shu... Nobody can defeat us, Tian Xuan? You cannot even defeat the weakest genius of Tian Xuan. You’re quite shameless.” said Tian Chi Xue coldly, upsetting the geniuses of Tian Shu.

However, Huang Fu Long had attacked a bit hastily, Ling Xie didn’t have enough time to react properly. Although unfair, he had still managed to make him move back, leaving everyone speechless.

Huang Fu Long was smiling like an idiot. He scratched his head and said, “Indeed, the leader of Tian Shu is nothing special at all.”

“Crrrr....” Ling Xie coughed up some blood when he heard Huang Fu Long. Indeed, Huang Fu Long’s violent and brutal attack had injured him, he had been too careless. There would have been no problems if he had chosen to move back, but he was the leader of Tian Shu. He would have lost face if he had retreated. All he could do was suffer in silence now.

“Is that so? Since he is the weakest of Tian Xuan, I want to see and test someone else’s strength.” said the first one who had joked about Tian Chi Xue. His face looked hideous. Huang Fu Long’s

strength was terrifying, he was probably the strongest one! The one who had joked didn't believe that they were honest about Huang Fu Long.

He glanced at the crowd from Tian Xuan and eventually noticed Lin Feng. Lin Feng had broken through to the ninth Xuan Qi layer but he looked a bit weak. Besides, his Qi wasn't that impressive, he had probably just broke through to the ninth Xuan Qi layer. Fighting against people who had just broken through to the next cultivation layer was easy because their cultivation wasn't stable yet.

“You want to fight against Lin Feng?” mocked Huang Fu Long. He shouldn't have talked, but he couldn't keep his mouth shut because the other one was staring at Lin Feng. Besides, he was smiling mockingly. Lin Feng was almost as strong as him, choosing him would make no difference.

Tian Chi Xue was speechless, she was happy about that guy's choice.

“Get ready. I will attack you. We, people of Tian Shu are not like you. If we want to fight, we challenge people without surprise attacks.” said that person mockingly. He was referring to the fact that Huang Fu Long had attacked a bit too suddenly.

“I am also the weakest person of Tian Shu, let's see how strong people of Tian Xuan are..” said that person. He jumped forwards and rumbling sounds spread in the air. There was a terrifying physical strength emerging from his fist, as well as some ice intent which was blowing on Lin Feng's body.

Lin Feng looked at the opponent coldly, slowly raised his hand, actually just one finger. A terrifying sword energy was in that finger, but because of the pressure, his sharp Qi was being constricted.

“Get lost!” shouted the opponent loudly. A terrifying physical strength made the ground shake. Lin Feng raised his finger and a terrifying sword intent emerged from it. People could sense it all over their bodies.

“Crrrr.... Crrrr....” Lin Feng moved his finger towards the enemy’s fist and they crashed into each other.

“Ahhhhhhhhhhh!!!!” The opponent emitted a bloodcurdling shriek. He immediately withdrew his fist and moved back to his initial position. He couldn’t stand the pressure. He was blowing on his fist to try and alleviate the pain, cold sweat was flowing on his forehead.

“Drip, drip.” Two threads of blood were dripping on the white snow. It was an incredible scene.

People raised their heads and looked at Lin Feng. That young man who had remained silent was extremely impressive. He had used a single finger to crush his opponent’s fist, and even injured him.

“You really are weak.” said Lin Feng, making the other person extremely angry. His cheeks were burning with humiliation.

People from Tian Shu were all depressed. Their leader had been projected backwards, then another one had been defeated and injured by one finger... The Tian Shu group had lost a great deal of face.

“It seems like the Tian Xuan group contains some pretty good cultivator.” thought some people from the other snowy mountains. They didn’t look at them mockingly anymore. Being strong was the only way to be respected. In the world of cultivation, strength was the most important thing.

“Interesting, it seems like the Tian Xuan group is quite good.” said someone wearing purple clothes while moving forwards. People who belonged to the Tian Ji group wore purple clothes, “I wonder how many of those people will come back alive.” said the person sounding arrogant and proud.

Tian Chi Xue glanced at that person but she said nothing. The one who was talking was the leader of the Tian Ji group, Yu Tian Ji. He knew some secrets of the universe (translator’s note: Tian Ji means secrets of the universe in classical Chinese).

Yu Tian Ji held the greatest potential in the Tian Ji group. He would be able to climb the hierarchy in the future and would be respected by everybody.

Chapter 763: For The Empire!

Lin Feng looked at that young man in purple. Those who were from the Tian Ji group were at the very front and seemed very arrogant.

Yu Tian Ji looked particularly arrogant and proud, more than the others. It seemed that the cultivators of the Tian Ji group respected him a lot. He was also a sort of leader in their group, just like Ling Xie in Tian Shu. Besides, he seemed to be even more respected than Ling Xie.

“Tian Ji...” Some people were glaring at the people from Tian Ji, but others were looking at them respectfully and maybe enviously. They wished they could be part of the Tian Ji group. They wished they could be arrogant and proud, rather than being a member of Tian Xuan and being humiliated by others. Bai Li Xi was one of those thinking that way.

“Those from the Tian Xuan group are not bad this time but Tian Xuan is still too weak. If you are not resigned to give up, we will get very angry and crush you.” said Yu Tian Ji indifferently. He sounded way too pompous. Maybe he would climb up in the hierarchy in Tian Chi later, so he was practicing acting like a great leader.

But Yu Tian Ji’s tone of speech annoyed Lin Feng. Most people were looking at Yu Tian Ji as if he had been a real leader, so they were convinced that his words were holy and undeniable. However, Lin Feng didn’t see anyone as a leader. Everyone was equal before him. The students of Tian Chi were all equal, even if

Tian Ji was a strong group, it didn't give them the right to humiliate others.

“Students who belong to the Tian Ji group have the same status as anyone else. Surprisingly, some people still think that it's normal to consider themselves as leaders, how servile! And yet some people are willing to accept such idiocies...” said Lin Feng indifferently. Lin Feng was making fun of the servility of some people, how audacious... Did he think that he was so terrific because he had defeated someone who belonged to the Tian Shu group?

Yu Tian Ji frowned, he was staring back at Lin Feng as if he had been trying to see through him.

“Huh?” Lin Feng frowned and he also stared at Yu Tian Ji aggressively. The lights twinkling in Lin Feng's eyes were so dazzling that Yu Tian Ji had to close his eyes.

“Hmph.” Lin Feng groaned coldly when he stared at Yu Tian Ji. Yu Tian Ji was trying to use a special skill to see through Lin Feng, see his special techniques and skills. However, that required a stronger soul than Lin Feng. But, it was almost impossible for anyone at the same level as Lin Feng to compete with him. Lin Feng just had to glare at Yu Tian Ji in an aggressive way to make him stop.

Yu Tian Ji quickly opened his eyes again and continued staring at Lin Feng.

“You broke it, this is the first time that someone at the same level as me managed to break my special clairvoyance skill. I only managed to see that his sword intent was level four, it stopped increasing after. He might possess a level five sword intent... I can’t see clearly. That guy is really strong. It seems like he should be considered as the leader of the Tian Xuan group. He is much stronger than Tian Chi Xue. This time, we will go to the mysterious world together...” thought Yu Tian Ji, staring at Lin Feng. After groaning again, Yu Tian Ji turned back to the crowd and said, “We’re going to the mysterious world, so let’s spare no effort!”

Yu Tian Ji didn’t add anything more. He was considering the fact that Lin Feng was so much stronger than Tian Chi Xue. He was probably able to compete with all the strongest cultivators from the other snowy mountains.

But the crowd was thinking something else, Yu Tian Ji had suddenly changed the topic while looking at Lin Feng. Was he simply going to let Lin Feng off without doing anything?

Only Lin Feng had a definite idea of what that meant. Yu Tian Ji’s glance had given him a clue, he wasn’t going to let him off. He probably wanted to surprise attack him some other time. However, it wasn’t possible at the Snow Palace. Some small tensions were aloud, but fighting fiercely in front of the elders wasn’t suggested.

The hunter was calmly observing the scene. Tian Chi was divided into seven mountains and they had never prevented the geniuses from confronting each other. Only by going through such frictions could they become adults. That was precisely how geniuses stood

out and became respected.

Tian Chi wasn't the only one with this mindset, the greatest sects and clans were all like this. There were always tensions between people in the cultivation world. Places entirely dedicated to cultivation had to be at the center of fights and tensions.

“This time, Tian Xuan will not get bullied so easily...” thought the hunter feeling relieved. They would remain proud and protect their dignity. Tian Chi Xue, Huang Fu Long, Han Qiu Yu were all very strong. They didn't fear anyone else. Besides, there was someone who could resist the so-called leaders from the other groups. Just like Yu Tian Ji had guessed, Lin Feng was their unofficial leader.

“Gong.”

The sound of a solemn and majestic bell spread in the air. Someone slowly came out of the Snow Palace wearing a purple chang pao. That was a senior cultivator of the Tian Ji group. He had extremely long white hair, his beard was long and went down to the chest. He looked like a celestial being, majestic and domineering.

“Is everyone here?” asked the person indifferently. He hadn't spoken loudly but his voice had clearly penetrated into people's thoughts.

Those who had brought the different groups to the Snow Palace all bowed and said, “They are all here.”

“Alright.” said The old man, glancing around at the crowd. He was looking over the fifty-six young people, and nodded with satisfaction.

“Tian Chi doesn’t prevent you from fighting against each other because battles and tensions help you maintain your ardor and keep you hot-blooded. You become stronger in your heart when you argue. Tian Chi is divided into seven groups so it is normal that tensions appear. No matter how you fight, there will be no consequences. But I have to remind you, this time you’re going to the mysterious world and Tian Chi will not be the only group to send people there... There will be other people from the region of Gan Yu. There will be some terrifying geniuses there and none of them will be weaker than you. Therefore, I hope that you will not fight against each other in the mysterious world. You must forget about the small tensions existing between you.” said the old man slowly.

“Am I clear?”

“Understood.” said everyone nodding.

The old man nodded and put his right hand on his chest. Then he slightly bowed and said in a solemn way, “Everything for the Tian Chi Empire!”

The crowd did the same. Everybody put their right hand on their heart, bowed and said, “Everything for the Tian Chi Empire!”

“Everything for the Tian Chi Empire!”

“Gong!”

The calm and solemn sound of a bell resonated in the air again. That bell was ringing to remind people that they were missionaries of Tian Chi, everything was for the Tian Chi Empire. No matter how serious the inner-tensions were, people had to remember that their ultimate goal was to make the empire stronger. They were a big family, the empire supported them and they supported the empire, that was why the Tian Chi Empire was such a strong empire.

The solemn and relieving sound of the bell resonated in Lin Feng's head. He also raised his right hand and put it on his chest while saying, “Everything for the Tian Chi Empire!”

The excitement of being a missionary was improving his determination and willpower even further. He felt like he belonged to a cohesive group. The sense of belonging to a group was influencing everybody in a positive way. That sense of belonging was penetrating deeply into their souls. Everybody felt like they were brothers and sisters, they had to maintain the cohesion to remain strong, strong together!

The old man with the white beard glanced at Lin Feng and smiled. He had noticed that Lin Feng was different from the others, but at that moment, Lin Feng was accepting to become a part of that big family. He was letting that cohesive force influence his heart. He had accepted Tian Chi and participated with mindset of improving the empire. That way the Tian Chi Empire would

engulf more and more geniuses!

Chapter 764: Taboo

The old man with the white beard looked around and said, “Alright, you’re the most outstanding geniuses of Tian Chi, get ready to go on a journey.”

The crowd looked at him respectfully. They were finally going to traverse the mysterious world. Many of them had been preparing for such a long time. This time, they were going on an adventure, a journey. That journey was going to be filled with dangers and opportunities. Afterward, they would come back to Tian Chi as heroes. They might even come back with more determination and with great treasures.

However, they might never come. Their bodies would slowly decompose in the mysterious world. This might be their last chance to see these snowy mountains.

However, everybody looked determined to give it a try. Nobody was going to stutter, they had chosen this path. Since they had chosen to become strong cultivators, they had to walk forwards with indomitable will. Death and dangers were part of that journey. Strong cultivators had to face dangers bravely, there was no space for cowards on the path of cultivation.

The old man, called Mister Bai Xu. Then he slowly raised his head to the sky, raised his hand, and in a flash a terrifying quantity of snow energy started rotating in the sky.

“Eeeyaaa!” A few sounds spread in the air off in the distance. The

snowflakes suddenly turned into a vortex as whistling sounds spread in the air.

“Bestial Qi.” Lin Feng was stupefied, there was bestial Qi in the air. He raised his head and saw seven snowy-white beasts in the sky. They had gigantic wings which created hurricanes as they clapped.

Those seven beasts were eagles, and they were glancing at the crowd on the ground. Their eyes looked like those of beasts, but at the same time revealed the intelligence of wise beings.

“Snow Eagles, come down.” said Mister Bai Xu indifferently. Then the seven beasts came down from the sky and disappeared. They had transformed into human beings!

Those were Tian level beasts that could transform into human beings. However, those beasts had chosen the half-transformation option, where they keep their two forms instead of turning into authentic human beings.

Those snow eagles still had their wings projecting from their back when they transformed into humans.

“The snow eagles will bring you to the mysterious world.” said Mister Bai Xu. The seven snow eagles made a line and turned into eagles again. Then they crouched down and waited for the cultivators to jump onto their backs.

“Go.” said Mister Bai Xu. The crowd bowed and then jumped onto the backs of the eagles. Each group had their own eagle.

“Clap clap clap!” The snow eagles clapped their wings and a strong wind started blowing again. The seven white eagles then rose up in the air and reached the clouds.

“We’re off...” thought Lin Feng while looking at the ground. Some people were looking up at them excited. The snow eagles flew even faster as they went off into the distance.

“Surprisingly, nobody else is coming with us...” thought Lin Feng. There were only the fifty-six geniuses and the seven beasts. Nobody else was accompanying them while they were flying.

But he quickly forgot about it, Lin Feng wasn’t going to focus on the small things. Tian Chi had its own policies and ways of doing things, in any case, nothing could happen to them.

“Are you cold?” asked Lin Feng to Xue Ling Long in a low voice. The wind was extremely strong and they were very high in the air. Besides, the speed of Tian level beasts was incredible.

Xue Ling Long’s small paws were on Lin Feng’s chest and she slightly shook her head. She looked delighted, one could see it from her eyes. She didn’t look sad to be a beast again, she could stay in Lin Feng’s arms all the time. Actually, the happy expression in her eyes was even more resplendent than in the past.

Even though she was small, Lin Feng's pure Qi was surrounding her body to prevent any sufferings from the strong winds.

Being in Lin Feng's arms gave birth to warm, sweet and tender feelings in her heart.

"Isn't it only a beast?" asked someone indifferently yet mockingly.

He slowly turned his head and looked at Bai Li Xi. He was just looking at the landscape below them, he was pretending that he had never said anything.

"Who are you talking to?" asked Lin Feng coldly. He was glaring at Bai Li Xi who was only a few steps in front of him. Lin Feng's eyes looked as sharp as swords.

Bai Li Xi remained silent as if he hadn't heard Lin Feng. He was previously paying attention to Lin Feng back when he heard Lin Feng talking to a beast as if he had been talking to his wife or his girlfriend. He couldn't help but take a jab. However, he regretted it when he remembered how Lin Feng had defeated and injured the strong cultivator of Tian Shu. Now he was ignoring Lin Feng, hoping that Lin he would forget about it.

"I am asking you a question!" shouted Lin Feng furiously, his voice made Bai Li Xi's heart shake. Even if he wanted to escape, it was impossible on these birds.

Bai Li Xi turned his head and looked at Lin Feng, scared.

“Lin Feng, don’t forget the purpose of our trip.” said Tian Chi Xue when she saw that Lin Feng was furious.

Lin Feng slowly turned around and looked at Tian Chi Xue. He slightly opened his mouth, showing his teeth as he said, “You, shut the hell up!”

Tian Chi Xue was speechless. Lin Feng was releasing a scary ice-cold energy, he looked extremely furious. Nobody could humiliate Meng Qing, no matter who they were.

Tian Chi Xue looked at Huang Fu Long, he was lying down and his eyes were closed. It was as if he had heard nor seen anything.

“Lin Feng, you’re really going too far! It’s only a wild beast, isn’t it?!” asked Bai Li Xi. At the very second he finished the last word of his sentence, he saw Lin Feng arrive next to him and a terrifying oppressive energy surrounded his body.

Bai Li Xi raised his hand to block but he just heard the sound of some cracking bones. A terrifying coldness invaded his entire body and he couldn’t breathe anymore. He couldn’t even gulp down, his eyes seemed like they were going to burst out of their orbits... All of this because Lin Feng had grabbed him by the throat and was slowly raising him up in the air.

Huang Fu Long slowly opened his eyes, the six others were

looking at Lin Feng and shivering. That guy was really scary when he was angry. He didn't care about giving face to anyone. Bai Li Xi was a genius but he was a weakling in front of Lin Feng.

“Talking about that beast is taboo... Lin Feng cares about it a lot.” everyone was understanding.

Bai Li Xi grabbed Lin Feng's hand with his hands and tried pry him off, his eyes were bloodshot and his face was red. Flames of fury were burning in Lin Feng's eyes.

“This time, I will let you off. However, if you dare offend me again, even if it means making Tian Chi furious, I will kill you!” said Lin Feng coldly, he particularly stressed the word “kill”. The atmosphere cold and people were all shivering, they could sense Lin Feng's murderous intentions. He wasn't threatening Bai Li Xi, he was making him a promise.

Chapter 765: Terrifying Beast Qi

Lin Feng slowly loosened the pressure and dropped Bai Li Xi on the back of the beast.

Bai Li Xi's face was still red and he looked furious. He wished that Lin Feng would die. However, he could do nothing but stare back at Lin Feng. He could still sense a scary coldness in his body.

Lin Feng was really strong, he could easily kill people like Bai Li Xi.

There were great differences between the geniuses. Bai Li Xi was a genius, Lin Feng was a genius, but Bai Li Xi would never have the chance to compete with Lin Feng.

Lin Feng glanced back at Bai Li Xi coldly once again and then returned to his initial position. He then sat down cross-legged and ignored Bai Li Xi.

“That guy is really arrogant.” thought Tian Chi Xue, gnashing her teeth. She was realizing that her pride was being crushed by Lin Feng step by step, just like the first time they met.

Han Qiu Yu also looked at Lin Feng as well as at the beast in his arms. He was wondering what their relation was, such a little beast was so important to him... That Bai Li Xi's insignificant joke had made him furious to the extent that he was ready to kill. Lin Feng was brutal, violent and scary.

Only Tang You You understood what connected Lin Feng and that little beast. She was Lin Feng's sweetheart. Lin Feng had turned into a demon because of her, he had almost given up his soul for her. He had drowned himself into a killing frenzy... How deep was their love? She was the most important person in Lin Feng's heart.

Tang You You was certain that if anyone from Tian Chi humiliated Meng Qing again they would die, Lin Feng would kill them in front of the strongest cultivators of the empire.

Everybody remained silent after that. The snow eagles were flying extremely fast, in one day they could travel across fifty-thousand kilometers. In a two-day timeframe, the crowd had crossed a myriad of countries and empires. They kept seeing different patterns, cities, and landscapes below them. They had seen some small and insignificant countries, and they had seen some bigger nations.

"The mysterious world is really far..." thought the crowd. The Tian level beasts were flying extremely fast, and after two days they still hadn't arrived. They were just now noticing that they were extremely far from Tian Chi. However, the places on the ground all belonged to the Gan Yu region. Therefore, they couldn't be that far away. They even saw some places which shared a border with the Holy City.

"Phewww Phewwwww...." The wind was extremely strong, the turbulences in the clouds woke up all the geniuses. They couldn't keep their eyes closed while practicing cultivation in these

conditions. Besides, they were getting close to the mysterious world now

“Pfewwww pfewwww.....” The wind was becoming more and more violent and it seemed like it contained some terrifying bestial energy. Everybody found it difficult to open their eyes now.

“Who?” shouted an extremely loud voice at that moment. It came from one of the eagles. The pupils of the snow eagles suddenly started flashing with sharp lights.

“Eeee eeeee!” The wind was more and more brutal, the atmosphere suddenly became darker, the snow eagles stopped flying forwards and stopped, their eyes looked ice-cold. That beast Qi was becoming more and more powerful.

“What a terrifying beast Qi.” Thought the crowd eventually realizing that the Qi was bestial Qi. They all looked nervous, how come there was beast Qi in that place? Besides, they had the feeling that they were suffocating.

“Venerable and Respectable Sir, may I ask who you are?” asked one of the seven snow eagles while they all turned into human beings. The geniuses fell down from their backs but they still had the impression that they were suffocating under that beast Qi. Suddenly, they were surrounded by beast Qi, they could even see the surroundings clearly.

“A Zun beast!” The crowd was astonished and shaking. Tian level beasts were already incredible and revered, but in that place there

was a Zun level beast... How terrifying.

A terrifying ice-cold Qi invaded the entire atmosphere, it seemed to contain some snowflakes. Slowly, the wind carried away some snowflakes which fell onto the geniuses. That beast Qi was piercingly-cold.

“Eeeee!” Xue Ling Long moved away from Lin Feng’s arms and into the air. Her beautiful eyes kept twinkling as if she had realized something.

“Huh?” Lin Feng didn’t understand what Meng Qing was doing. She was usually indifferent about what was going on in her surroundings but now she was behaving strangely.

“Whoosh!” Meng Qing flew into that rolling Qi. Lin Feng’s pupils shrank, what was wrong with Meng Qing?

Lin Feng jumped forwards and followed Meng Qing, he couldn’t even see his fingers in that dense bestial Qi.

“Lin Feng!” cried out Tang You You in alarm. She also jumped in the air and penetrated the bestial Qi.

Everybody was astonished, they were crazy! Those two people were insane! They were following that snow beast into the bestial Qi.

Meng Qing penetrated into the bestial Qi as if it didn’t exist in the

first place, it couldn't harm her it seemed.

“Meng Qing!” said Lin Feng following her. Then he grabbed Meng Qing and hugged her, she remained staring into the distance.

The bestial Qi was coming from a black silhouette which appeared in the distance and was coming at them.

It was a woman, she seemed to be about forty-five, her long hair was snowy-white and she was wearing a black chang pao.

“How strong...” thought Lin Feng. He had a feeling of insignificance when looking at that a woman. Even more so than when he was with the three Zun cultivators in Tian Chi.

Apart from looking majestic and domineering, that woman was releasing some terrifying bestial Qi. That woman wearing a black chang pao was a ferocious wild beast... Maybe she really was a Zun beast.

Meng Qing wiggled out from Lin Feng's arms and flew towards that woman, Lin Feng's pupils shrink.

“Meng Qing.” said Lin Feng jumping forwards. He wanted to block her, but he heard someone groan coldly, and then he couldn't move. Now, Meng Qing had already arrived in front of that woman.

Lin Feng still wanted to struggle forwards, however, he saw the

woman lower her head and look at Meng Qing in a warm and gentle way. She didn't look like she wanted to harm Meng Qing, Lin Feng was becoming clear-headed again.

“Meng Qing is acting strange, she even jumped towards her, she probably knows her...” thought Lin Feng. Suddenly, it seemed like he had understood something. He had reacted too hastily because he didn't understand what was happening.

Lin Feng stared at them and as expected, it seemed like Meng Qing was very close to the woman. She even put her paws on her face. Then looked at Lin Feng, from her eyes Lin Feng could see that she was happy. Lin Feng felt relieved, it seemed like Meng Qing really knew that woman.

“Little Xue, why did you do that?” asked the woman while petting Meng Qing. She looked saddened as she said, “That animal made you leave the Black Wind Mountain! It's his fault!”

Chapter 766: The Snow Beasts Tower

Meng Qing emitted some small sounds to the woman.

“Hmph, how could I not get angry?” said that beautiful middle-aged woman. At that moment, her beauty was masked by her fury.

A moment before, Meng Qing had told her not to get angry.

“Ling Long, you have to turn into a human being. Why didn’t you stay with me and wait until the end of the process? Your celestial Qi was affected so badly that now, without a good alchemist to concoct some pills for you, I cannot help you achieve the process.” sighed the woman frowning. People were at the origin of the ten thousand things of creation. They were often much more outstanding than beasts, in various fields, for example in alchemy. Beasts which could concoct pills were extremely rare.

Meng Qing lowered her head and moaned as if she had been telling a story to the woman.

“I know, I saw everything that happened in the mirrors. I also saw that you risked your life and were attacked by those damn human beings that interrupted your transformation process.” she was sounding colder and colder. She raised her head and looked at Lin Feng, her eyes were twinkling with sharp bestial lights. Lin Feng had the impression that two invisible hands were holding him, preventing him from breathing. “Boom!” A terrifying Qi emerged out of the woman’s body and Lin Feng had the impression that a gigantic snow beast was moving towards him.

“Lin Feng!” yelled Tang You You behind him, she looked terrified. She hadn’t thought that Xue Ling Long knew such terrifying beasts either. It seemed like they were very close to each other.

That snow beast was probably going to attack Lin Feng.

“wooo wooo....” Meng Qing kept emitting small sounds at the woman. The woman was holding Meng Qing tightly though, preventing her from moving away.

“Do you know who I am?” said the snow beast, her voice was terrifying.

“I don’t know.” said Lin Feng while shaking his head. The gigantic pressure was painful but he didn’t try to resist, that snow beast was probably one of Meng Qing’s family members...

“I am the one who raised Xue Ling Long.” said the snow beast coldly. Lin Feng was surprised, Meng Qing had been raised by that woman in the black clothes.

Lin Feng struggled to move and managed to bow in front of her in a respectful way. One could see some gratitude in his face. If Meng Qing had been able to talk at that moment, she would have called that woman “mother”.

“Ling Long is my fairy fox, her blood is extremely strong. I am

her protector.” said the snow beast sounding even colder. Beasts were often united by a certain cohesion. When they encountered another beast which had strong blood, they protected it. They helped the latter become stronger and stronger, they could even sacrifice themselves for stronger beasts.

“Even though I protected Xue Ling Long, she is like this now because of you. How should I punish you?” said the snow beast sounding even colder. Lin Feng was staring at the beast. Lin Feng said, “I will definitely help Meng Qing recover.”

“Meng Qing?” whispered the beast... “That’s the name you gave to Ling Long. You cannot even protect her, how could you help her recover? What makes you feel so confident?”

Lin Feng didn’t have an answer for the woman, he was speechless. Indeed, he wasn’t strong enough so he couldn’t refute the statement. Meng Qing had suffered because he wasn’t strong enough, therefore others hadn’t hesitated to bully her.

Lin Feng clenched his fists, all he had at that moment was his determination.

“Meng Qing doesn’t want to come with me, but if you die she will forget about you. I think you should die.” said the snow beast darkly.

“No...” Tang You You looked terrified and kept shaking her head. She was panicking, she couldn’t do anything against such strong cultivators.

“I can’t die.” said Lin Feng.

“Are you not afraid of death?” asked the snow beast mockingly.

“I will not let you take Meng Qing away from me either.” said Lin Feng, ignoring what the beast had just said. He started shaking as it seemed that something was moving in his body. It was an evil energy that was starting coming out.

“I cannot resist against you. You want me to die but I don’t want to. I want Meng Qing to stay with me and I want to help her regain her human form, I am ready to do anything to help her.” said Lin Feng, releasing some more cold Qi.

“Do you think that you can resist me because you have the evil swords?” said the snow beast mockingly. She then opened her mouth and groaned in a terrifying way. Her voice made Lin Feng’s body shake violently as sound waves resonated in Lin Feng’s brain. All his thoughts were interrupted, he couldn’t react, his brain was paralyzed for a moment. And then his entire body was surrounded by an ice-cold Qi.

Lin Feng was nothing in front of such a monster.

A gigantic hand moved towards Lin Feng and some rumbling sounds spread in the air. Lin Feng had the feeling that his viscera were exploding and his head was emitting buzzing sounds.

“Ling Long, let’s leave. We will find a solution to make you retrieve your human shape.” said the woman to Meng Qing. Then Meng Qing said something, there were tears in her eyes.

The woman’s facial expression kept changing and in the end she just sighed.

The snow beast disappeared and the women glanced at Lin Feng, out of her eyes emerged some lights. Suddenly, a monstrous pain invaded Lin Feng’s body, his sleeve was lacerated and blood splashed.

A beam of light spread in the air, Lin Feng had the impression that something had connected to his brain. But he was still paralyzed, he felt dizzy and nauseous, almost like he didn’t know what was happening.

“You made Ling Long’s life a sheer hell, I should kill you. But, she said that she would die if you died, so I have to be merciful today. She said she wanted to be with you so I will wait until you break through to the Tian Qi layer and then I will meet you in the Black Wind Mountain. If you have any problems or fear that your life is at risk, I don’t want Ling Long to get involved.” said a voice inside Lin Feng’s brain. In a flash, the bestial Qi moved away into the distance.

When Lin Feng regained consciousness, the woman in black had had disappeared. Meng Qing had also been taken away.

“Arrrrrgghhhhh!” Lin Feng roared violently as a sound wave

spread in the air, it sounded like a ferocious wild beast. Lin Feng's face was red and his eyes blood-shot.

Meng Qing had had to leave him because he was too weak.

“Lin Feng, she's doing those things for Meng Qing. Once you break through to the Tian Qi layer, you will be able to go and pick her up.” said Tang You You when she saw that Lin Feng was going insane.

Some crackling sounds spread in the air because Lin Feng was clenching his fists painfully. Lin Feng had to break through to the Tian Qi layer in the frame of this journey. He understood why the woman had taken Meng Qing away.... She was afraid for her.

“Roar roaarr!” Lin Feng was stupefied, in front of him appeared a tower full of ferocious wild beasts. Lin Feng had the feeling he was suffocating under their strength.

“Tian level beasts... are inside that tower....” thought Lin Feng. He had the impression that there was a relation between him and the tower... Even though the woman in black clothes with white hair had left, she had given him that tower.

Lin Feng lowered his head and looked at the blood on his arm... He had clearly sensed that some kind of a link was created between him and something else.

“It must be thanks to Meng Qing.” thought Lin Feng. Of course,

Meng Qing had protected him all the way and had defended him. That beast tower could save his life when he later fought cultivators of the Tian Qi layer.

“Shut the hell up now!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. He was in a very bad mood, as expected. Even though the beasts were furious, they stopped shouting.

The couldn't say anything when they were under the control of the Mother Master, but now a weak human being was controlling them.

Lin Feng stretched out his hand and then the tower became small. He then put it away for later.

Chapter 767: Encounter in the Sky

The rolling beast Qi disappeared and the cloud made of bestial energies disappeared too. The people who were prisoners of it suddenly felt relieved.

The beast Qi had been too terrifying, they were prisoners inside of it, unable to see anything at all. They hadn't even seen the beam of light in the air. On top of that they decided not to move, they might survive if they played possum.

The geniuses were not the only ones who had been strongly affected by that beast, the snow eagles had been just as terrified.

Lin Feng and Tang You You were together hovering in the sky, Lin Feng was gazing into the distance as if something was drawing his attention. The crowd was confused because they didn't know what Lin Feng had just gone through.

That beast Qi... Where had it come from? Why had it suddenly disappeared? Lin Feng probably knew the answer to those questions.

“By the way, where is the small wild beast?” someone realized that Lin Feng's small beast had disappeared. That small and adorable snowy-white beast was very important to Lin Feng, he was ready to kill people because of her. But now it had disappeared. It must have been something that Lin Feng couldn't control, otherwise he would have never let the beast leave him.

“Could it be that the little animal disappeared because of that beast Qi?” thought some people.

“Let’s continue.” said a snow eagle. Lin Feng turned around, took a deep breath and stopped thinking about it. What mattered most now was to become stronger.

Tang You You and Lin Feng landed on the back of the snow eagle with the Tian Xuan group. They continued their journey trying to forget about the unexplainable yet terrifying bestial Qi which had emerged a moment before. It seemed that Lin Feng wasn’t going to tell them anything.

“Eeeeyaaaa!” shouted a snow eagle sharply. Immediately after, the snow eagle started plummeting downwards. Their pupils shrank, had they arrived...?

The ground was slowly becoming clearer and more distinct in their field of vision. They were about one thousand meters in the sky at that moment, but they could clearly see the ground.

It was a vast and wild region with mountains, forests and lakes. An ancient wild Qi had emerged out of that place, it seemed like it had been there for millions of years.

“There is someone.” someone said at that moment. The crowd looked downwards and it seemed like some extremely strong cultivators were approaching, they were riding ferocious wild beasts as well. There were geniuses everywhere, just like those people from Tian Chi. The ones who were approaching were very

young, but there were also some people who looked older. Without any exception, all those people were of the Xuan Qi layer and at the top of the Xuan Qi layer even.

Those who were not extremely young had all broken through to the very top of the Xuan Qi layer, they all seemed to be one step away from breaking through to the Tian Qi layer.

They were older which meant that they were as strong as those young people, but it also meant that their natural abilities weren't as high as that of those young men. But surely they had their own strengths, they were mature, experienced. Even though they hadn't managed to break free from the limits of the Xuan Qi layer and break through to the Tian Qi layer, their cultivation level was still at the top of the Xuan Qi layer. They had spent many years with the strength of the Xuan Qi layer.

They were going to be more frivolous than those young people, but some of them were going to be quite dynamic too. Because they hadn't managed to break through to the Tian Qi layer earlier, it meant that they have a problem in their heart or brain, or maybe their willpower and intent hadn't been strong enough.

The different groups and spheres of influence had decided different sorts of people to represent them in the mysterious world. Tian Chi had decided to choose young people to help them go through hardships and dangers, necessary factors to become stronger. Besides, there was the possibility to acquire some treasures and possibly keep them.

People who didn't belong to the same groups were enemies in the

mysterious world.

“People from the Tian Chi Empire.” someone recognized them because of the snow eagles and the seven stars they were wearing which represented the seven snowy mountains of Tian Chi. They were people from Tian Chi, from the south-east of the region of Gan Yu.

The people from Tian Chi didn't know where those people were from. The Gan Yu Region was gigantic, there were eighteen countries of average-quality there, and many powerful sects and clans too. Even though all those people were strong, the people from Tian Chi couldn't know everybody.

The seven snow eagles' eyes were twinkling because they knew who those people were. However, they didn't say anything, they just looked at those things flying in the sky.

Many people were arriving from the south. That group was composed of people riding several gigantic winged-horses but those horses had dragon scales all over their bodies. They were so large that seven or eight people could ride them. They had a terrifying physical strength and had dragon blood flowing in their veins.

“How impressive.” thought the crowd, the dragon-scaled horses were singing the chant of the dragons. Their chanting was melodious and clear.

All the people on the back of those horses looked proud and

arrogant, their Qi was imperial, almost like monarchs.

Those people were from the Jade Heaven Imperial Family.

“They are from the Tian Chi Empire, where there are gigantic and vast snowy mountains. The place called Tian Chi in the Tian Chi Empire is a holy place for them..” explained a strong cultivator who was standing at the front of the group to those following him. The group of people nodded. They had heard about the strong and powerful groups of the region before.

“The Tian Chi Empire sent fifty-six people that are all young, their lowest cultivation level is the eighth Xuan Qi layer. A great majority of them have broken through to the ninth Xuan Qi layer, however, they are not ordinary cultivators.” said someone slowly.

He was stupefied, his pupils shrank.

“Lin Feng!” said the young man coldly. That young man was actually Duan Wu Dao, the crown prince of Xue Yue.

Surprisingly, one month after the incidents in Xue Yue, he was seeing Lin Feng again.

“Huh?” Many people from Jade Heaven turned their heads and looked at Lin Feng. Was that Lin Feng?

Lin Feng’s name had become famous in Jade Heaven. They had heard about how he had turned into a demon and was possessed by

a murderous frenzy. Surprisingly, he hadn't died and was instead with the people from Tian Chi.

Lin Feng's eyes made people shiver. He was staring down two people, Duan Wu Dao whom he had to kill, and the cultivator of the Tian Qi layer who had gone to Xue Yue to attack him. If Lin Feng had the occasion, he wouldn't let the people from Jade Heaven off. They had hurt Xue Yue, they had injured his friends and relatives, they had made everyone suffer.

The cultivator of the Tian Qi layer was pulling a long face. Lin Feng hadn't turned into a demon and had become himself again, he would probably fight against the people from Jade Heaven in the future.

That person had murderous intentions seeping from his eyes. If there was any opportunity to kill Lin Feng, they had to eliminate him!

Chapter 768: Making the Situation Worse

Duan Wu Dao was upset because Lin Feng hadn't died.

Back at the Great Competition of Xue Yu, Lin Feng had defeated him in front of everyone and had finished first. Now that Duan Wu Dao joined the Jade Heaven Imperial Family he was taught various things by some great cultivators. He's made so much progress in making his intent even more powerful. But now, how strong has Lin Feng become?

"Will it be possible to kill him?" someone asked while walking towards a leader of the Tian Qi layer. The cultivators of the Jade Heaven Imperial Family all knew about Lin Feng, they wanted Duan Wu Dao to kill Lin Feng as soon as they entered the mysterious world to avoid further troubles.

"Do you think that people from Tian Chi are helpless?" one of the strong cultivators asked. All the people Tian Chi chose to enter the the mysterious world must be strong. Those cultivators represent their future, do you believe it will be so easy to kill any of them?

"Those seven snow eagles are extraordinary, they're incredible. If those eagles weren't so strong, Tian Chi wouldn't have taken the risk of sending their geniuses here without any protection." that same person continued. The one who asked the question was moved, he obviously understood what was meant. Killing Lin Feng wouldn't be easy. People from the Tian Chi Empire wouldn't let their guard down.

The dragon-scaled horses continued moving forwards as they emitted rumbling sounds in the sky. They headed in the direction of the snow eagles, leaving trails in the sky behind them.

Lin Feng closed his eyes and breathed in deeply, trying to control his anger. He had to control himself and act carefully, he couldn't let his thoughts become chaotic. He had to focus on the advantages that the mysterious world would provide.

“Look at how many people are over there. Have we arrived already?” someone asked in the distance. They could see so many black dots in the distance.

“There are so many strong cultivators who have broken through to the ninth Xuan Qi layer. It must mean the mysterious world hasn't opened yet.” they thought.

Lin Feng opened his mouth. He saw something gigantic in the distance, it looked like a large tomb. A crowd had surrounded it, seemingly protecting it.

“A tomb...? The tomb of the emperor?” Lin Feng was stupefied. Was what the strong cultivators had told him true...? The mysterious world was the tomb of the emperor?

“We arrived, that coffin has to be the entrance to the mysterious world.” Everyone was excited, they had finally arrived.

Those who had already arrived at the coffin were looking at each

other, trying to guess where everyone was from.

“People from Tian Chi and Jade Heaven Imperial Family have already arrived, how fast.”

There were still some days to wait before going to the mysterious world and half the forces of the Gan Yu Region were already there. Those who were eligible to enter the mysterious world were there, only a few minor groups hadn't arrived yet.

The mysterious world was either the palace or the tomb of the emperor, not just anyone could go there. All the strongest forces of the Gan Yu Region had come so people from the other regions would inevitably be rejected. The only force which could put up a fight would be the Holy City because they were monstrously powerful, but they already possessed incredible quantities of resources. They weren't going to waste time with the tomb of the emperor, some of them were already related to the cultivation emperor.

Becoming a student of the cultivation emperor was something extraordinary which guaranteed a successful future. Some of the strong cultivators were going with hopes of becoming the emperor's student.

Of course, even if people were from Gan Yu, they weren't necessarily eligible to go to the mysterious world. Only those groups widely recognized were accepted and could send their pupils.

The seven snow eagles turned into human beings as they landed. Everybody stared at that absolutely normal hill, how could it be the entrance of the mysterious world?

Lin Feng looked at the gigantic hill and the various persons around it. It was then that he noticed someone from before and suddenly released an ice-cold Qi.

He could see the East Sea Dragon Palace people, their leader was wearing a purple-golden dragon robe. As if he had sensed something, he frowned. He looked in the direction of the people of Tian Chi. How come someone from Tian Chi was acting so hostile? They had just arrived.

However, he was astonished to see Lin Feng. Apart from the Dragon King who was wearing his familiar purple-golden clothes, two others were now surprised. They had both been chosen to join the Dragon Palace, Di Ling and Duan Wu Ya.

“As Lin Feng yelled, Di Ling couldn’t forget the past, even if Lin Feng’s Qi had changed a lot since the competition.

However, Duan Wu Dao was seemingly indifferent. Even though he was surprised, he was smiling. This smile wasn’t warm or friendly, it was filled with evil intentions.

The second prince of Xue Yue was famous for his warmth and friendly demeanour, he was easy to approach. However, he had shown his true colors and was so much more evil than Duan Wu Dao. Hundreds of thousands of troops had died because of him, he

had planned on Duan Wu Dao and Lin Feng to fight, then he wanted Shen Gong and the Jade Heaven Imperial Family to fight. Duan Wu Ya had plotted to best benefit the East Sea Imperial Palace succeed and become glorious. He was certainly a master manipulator.

If Lin Feng had to choose one person to kill, that person would be Duan Wu Ya.

Lin Feng's murderous intentions were violent. Duan Wu Ya was looking back at Lin Feng and smiling, but he knew that Lin Feng wanted him to die ten thousand deaths. Duan Wu Ya was actually scared of Lin Feng, the past can't be changed now. Against all expectations, his diabolic plan to kill Lin Feng had failed at the last minute when he turned into a demon and almost killed everyone.

But Lin Feng hadn't died, he was still alive and had seemingly managed to recover from his demonic possession. Lin Feng shouldn't be able to control the evil swords yet but he had managed to recover somehow, he must have had another stroke of luck. On top of that, he hadn't joined Shen Gong but another group of influence.

The people of Shen Gong had arrived already. They had managed to take some geniuses from the Great Competition of Xue Yu too.

"Isn't the champion of the Great Competition of Xue Yu supposed to represent you in the mysterious world?" Duan Wu Ya was poking fun at the people of Shen Gong. They looked in the direction of Tian Chi's people and noticed Lin Feng.

Duan Wu Ya was trying to deteriorate the situation between Lin Feng and Shen Gong even more.

Chapter 769: Serious Consequences

“Lin Feng!”

“It’s really Lin Feng!”

Lin Feng had finished first at the Great Competition of Xue Yu and became famous in Shen Gong, especially in Shen Gong North.

Just as there are tensions between the seven snowy mountains in Tian Chi, there are tensions between the different groups in Shen Gong, more precisely between Shen Gong North, Shen Gong South, Shen Gong West and Shen Gong East. Lin Feng was supposed to go to the mysterious world representing Shen Gong North.

After what happened in Xue Yue, Lin Feng had turned into a demon and crazily attacked them. In the end they had given up and abandoned Lin Feng. On top of that, they had given Lin Feng’s free spot to someone else for the mysterious world. After all, he had turned into a demon, what could they do? He was in a murderous frenzy.

However, Lin Feng now appeared again, his eyes were twinkling just like those of a deity. Even though he looked cold, he hadn’t turned into a demon. Surprisingly, he was now representing the Tian Chi Empire.

Bei Ming and Lei Mang pulled a long face. Since Lin Feng hadn’t turned into a demon shouldn’t he represent Shen Gong in the

mysterious world. How could he be representing the Tian Chi Empire?

Apart from Bei Ming, a few others were also staring at Lin Feng. Those people were those who had participated to the Great Competition of Xue Yu and had chosen to join Shen Gong. They had thought that Lin Feng was deep and mysterious, especially when they had found out the things going on between Yue Tian Ming and him. Yue Tian Ming obviously knew what had happened in Xue Yue, his grandfather Yue Qing Shan had almost died in Xue Yue.

“Lin Feng.”

Bei Ming came out from the group representing Shen Gong, “Lin Feng, we were extremely grieved when we heard about what happened to you in Xue Yue. We just had the feeling that those loved by the gods always died young... We even sent some strong cultivators to save you. We all hoped that you would recover but now it seems that we were too worried. You managed to stay safe, I would like to thank you and allow you to go to the mysterious world as the leader of the Shen Gong group.”

The crowd looked back at Lin Feng, they didn't know what social status the young man had, but Bei Ming attached so much importance to him. Bei Ming was ready to make him become their leader!

The people from the Tian Chi Empire also looked at Lin Feng and realized that the young man who had suddenly appeared in the Tian Xuan group was famous. The group on the dragon-scaled

horses knew him, and the people from Shen Gong.

“It seems like he isn’t absolutely unknown, he is already famous amongst several different groups of influence.” No wonder Lin Feng was so strong, he was already famous in other places.

But Lin Feng had already joined Tian Chi, could he join Shen Gong again? Joining Tian Chi was easy, there were no requirements. They even did their best to help geniuses become stronger. However, if Lin Feng joined Shen Gong he would violate the only rule of Tian Chi, which was to betray them.

They were all staring at Lin Feng to see what he would reply.

Lin Feng glanced at Bei Ming, Bei Ming looked indifferent as if he hadn’t noticed that Lin Feng was with Tian Chi. He was just proposing him to become the leader of the Shen Gong group as if it were absolutely normal.

“Mister, thank you for your generosity. But because of some issues, I decided to represent the Tian Chi Empire and to become one of their citizens. I will not betray my empire, so I hope that you can understand.” Lin Feng seemed final with this, nodding to Bei Ming respectfully. If the Xue Yue incident hadn’t occurred, Lin Feng would have fought for Shen Gong. Unfortunately, nothing could be changed anymore.

“How audacious!” shouted Lei Mang furiously while releasing some thunder. He glared, “Lin Feng, Shen Gong raised you, we even saved your life. And now you’re saying that you’re a citizen of

the Tian Chi Empire, don't you think that's a great offense? You really despise us, don't you!"

"If Shen Gong hadn't appeared the other day, I would have represented Shen Gong." Lin Feng sounded neither furious nor resentful.

"Lin Feng, if there is anything that makes you unsatisfied with Shen Gong, we can talk about it. We will do our best to make you happy so that you come back to Shen Gong." Bei Ming wouldn't give up.

"Some things cannot be changed." Lin Feng said shaking his head. "On the other day in Xue Yue, people from Shen Gong came and I understood that you were, all in all, only interested in yourself and your own success. You don't care about me, you don't care about my relatives and friends. I can even say that you just looked at them getting attacked and killed without doing a thing. Therefore, I will never do anything for Shen Gong."

"They were confused! I had given them the order to do anything to protect you, I hadn't thought that they would only protect you and forget about your friends and family members. I made a mistake, my orders weren't clear enough. If you come back to Shen Gong, I will offer you great skills and techniques, you will become monstrously strong." said Bei Ming. Now Lin Feng felt even more angry, was he trying to tempt Lin Feng with skills and techniques again? Could Lin Feng forget about his friends and family members because of some skills and techniques? Bei Ming's words proved that they only cared about their own success.

“I won’t change my mind. There’s no need to talk anymore.” said Lin Feng indifferently, giving Bei Ming no face. Of course, Lin Feng wasn’t going to join Shen Gong, and now he was humiliating Shen Gong.

“Hehe, Bei Ming, you did your best and tried to plan everything. You helped lots of cultivators during the Great Competition of Xue Yu, but even the champion of the competition isn’t willing to join Shen Gong.” the Dragon King was mocking him. His words hurt like daggers. they made Bei Ming feel even worse. He glanced back, “Dragon King, don’t think that I have forgotten about those who plotted against us since the beginning.”

The people from Tian Chi were still staring at Lin Feng, he was the champion of the Great Competition of Xue Yu? That was why so many groups of influence wanted to have him... Shen Gong even wanted him to become a leader.

“Dragon King, I know that you’ve been plotting against us this entire time, the Dragon Palace is sly and evil.” Bei Ming continued. The dragon king only smiled coldly, without knitting his brows, and said, “Plotting? Duan Wu Ya is an incredible genius, even though he didn’t participate at the Great Competition of Xue Yu, he isn’t any weaker than his brother Duan Wu Dao. He accepted to join the east Sea Dragon Palace and collaborate with us, he accepted to help us achieve incredible things. How could the East Sea Dragon Palace refuse such an offer? You should instead think about what happened with Lin Feng and how deal with that problem, what a humiliation.”

“Did I ask you for advice?” Bei Ming asked coldly. He looked

back, “Lin Feng, are you sure that you won’t change your mind?”

Lin Feng just nodded indifferently without even glancing at Bei Ming.

“You want to die!” shouted Lei Mang furiously. He jumped forwards and released terrifying thunder energy which drummed across the sky. It seemed like the entire atmosphere was becoming the center of a thunderstorm. However, at that moment, a person in white appeared in front of Lin Feng. It was a beast with two wings which issued a hurricane that collided with the thunders.

“Lei Mang, stop immediately!” Bei Ming was furious. Lei Mang reluctantly recalled his thunders. The snow eagle had defended Lin Feng.

“Be very careful.” said Bei Ming to Lin Feng, but Lin Feng looked determined and stubborn. It seemed like he had anticipated everything, he showed no surprise on his face. The past couldn’t be changed and he had to bear the consequences, everything held serious consequences.

“Pfewww....” The people from Shen Gong sighed. Back then, at the Great Competition of Xue Yu, Xue Wu Chang had attached a lot of importance to Lin Feng. He had seen him become stronger, step by step, until he became the champion of the Great Competition of Xue Yu. He had always been aware of Lin Feng’s monstrous and terrifying natural abilities, of course he had hoped that Lin Feng would join Shen Gong. However, Shen Gong failed to make friends with Lin Feng.

“That’s life, things are impermanent. Shen Gong is very sad to lose you.” Xue Wu Chang was furious at Lei Mang. He had sent him to protect Lin Feng and his friends, but because of a small mistake, the guards had the opposite effect. Shen Gong will regret that in the future.

Chapter 770: Two Traitors

“Lin Feng.” someone called from elsewhere. It came from a group of people in black chang paos. Their Qi was ice-cold and evil, they looked scary and others were afraid to get close to them.

“Do the people of the Necropolis Sect know Lin Feng?” thought everybody astonished. It seemed like everybody knew Lin Feng.

The Necropolis Sect was an evil sect so they weren't active and dynamic in the outside world. They weren't like the East Sea Dragon Palace who actively looked for new geniuses all the time. The crowd was surprised to see that they knew Lin Feng.

“Lin Feng, we would love to have you as a disciple at the Necropolis Sect. You can join whenever you want, and we will choose a great Zun teacher to teach you.” The crowd was astonished, the Necropolis Sect wanted Lin Feng just like Shen Gong. Their proposition was even more tempting, they were ready to offer him a Zun teacher. That was the dream of so many people.

“Thank you very much for your kindness but now I am a citizen of the Tian Chi Empire and I will not change my mind.” Lin Feng turned down the Necropolis Sect and with certainty. It was no secret that he had turned into a demon in Xue Yue, even the Necropolis Sect knew about it. With the evil sword, Lin Feng was absolutely eligible to join the Necropolis Sect. Even without it, he was still eligible to join them.

“Then forget about it, but our door will always be open for you.

You can join whenever you want and we will welcome you then.” said the strong cultivator from the Necropolis Sect.

“Thank you.” said Lin Feng with an indifferent smile on his face.

“That guy really has endless opportunities... So many strong groups are fighting for him, and they are all offering incredible things to try and tempt him.” thought the people from Tian Chi. Their eyes were twinkling, Shen Gong was offering him some incredible skills and techniques while the Necropolis Sect was offering him a Zun teacher.

In the distance, there were more ferocious, wild beasts arriving. Someone got off their beast and looked around when they saw the strong cultivators surrounding the gigantic “coffin”, as if they had been looking for their group.

“Mo Xi arrived.” said Tang You You in a low voice. She had been waiting for him, she felt embarrassed because Lin Feng and her had joined Shen Gong. She wanted to explain the situation to Jun Mo Xi.

Lin Feng heard Tang You You and he slowly turned around. Jun Mo Xi and Yun Fei Yang had come together, as if they had sensed something they turned to Lin Feng and Tang You You. Strong cultivators’ perceptions were extremely acute.

“Lin Feng.” Jun Mo Xi and Yun Fei Yang were surprised. They felt relieved knowing that Lin Feng had recovered.

They immediately flew towards Lin Feng and Tang You You. Many people were surprised seeing two extremely strong cultivators appearing, especially Jun Mo Xi who had broken through to the ninth Xuan Qi layer. They seemed to know Lin Feng. Jun Mo Xi looked particularly enigmatic and unfathomable.

“Lin Feng, are you alright?” asked Jun Mo Xi. The crowd understood that he was one of Lin Feng’s friends.

“Lin Feng.” said Yun Fei Yang while staring at him. He had seen Lin Feng turn into a demon and leave but he had been extremely worried, he feared that Lin Feng would kill everybody. However, it seemed like Lin Feng had recovered and felt much better. They thought that they would never see Lin Feng ever again.

“Don’t worry, I am normal now.” said Lin Feng smiling. Lin Feng had surprisingly managed to recover, what luck.

“Lin Feng, I heard a rumor about a stone plate which could restrict the evil power in your body. It is an incredible treasure with fantastic magical powers called the sealed-evil stone plate. According to the rumors, it was broken and it turned into several stone plates, four exactly, which spread in the continent. They contain a terrifying intent. If you manage to obtain one of those stone plates you will be able to use it to control the evil power in your body.” Jun Mo Xi was smiling. “However, it seems like you don’t need it anymore since you recovered. This means that you already managed to defeat the evilness in your body without using any outside help.”

Lin Feng was speechless as he smiled, Jun Mo Xi had also heard

about that stone plate... That was precisely what had helped him. Without it, Lin Feng would have never been able to control the evilness in his body.

“Mo Xi, you said that the stone plate was divided into four pieces. How can I find one?” asked Lin Feng.

Jun Mo Xi frowned when he heard Lin Feng and said, “In the Gan Yu Region, there is a valley called the Death Valley. It is said that there are extremely strong demons there, those who go there almost always die. Many years ago, a demon came out of the valley and a monstrously strong cultivator restricted the power of that demon and sealed it in a gigantic stone plate.”

“Do you think that we could obtain such a stone plate? That valley is called Death Valley because anyone who enters it dies, right? So how could we ever get that stone plate? It could be extremely dangerous.” Lin Feng inquired. Jun Mo Xi nodded, Lin Feng was right. The stone plate had been used to seal a monstrously powerful demon. Lin Feng would be in great danger if he tried to steal it.

“Jun Mo Xi, thank you.” said Lin Feng looking grateful. Such information was difficult to obtain, Jun Mo Xi really cared about his friends.

“You’re alright, that’s the most important thing.” said Jun Mo Xi shaking his head. “By the way, how come you two are here?”

He had noticed that Lin Feng and Tang You You weren’t with

Shen Gong people, they were with another group of people.

“On that day in Xue Yue, Shen Gong people came and didn’t help. They looked at Lin Feng’s friends and family members getting attacked or killed, but didn’t act until Lin Feng was already in great danger.” explained Yun Fei Yang who had also helped Lin Feng on that day. Of course, Jun Mo Xi understood the entire story. Even though they hadn’t directly killed his friends or family members, they watched without doing anything. Lin Feng was right not to join Shen Gong, Jun Mo Xi wouldn’t either.

Jun Mo Xi was surprised to hear the story. Lin Feng had been friendly to Shen Gong, but they were really only interested in their own success.

“You two can join Tian Chi if you want.” said the Tian Xuan snow eagle to Jun Mo Xi and Yun Fei Yang. “We care about our geniuses, what you obtain in the mysterious world remains yours and you don’t have to offer the empire anything. the treasures are all yours and only yours. Besides, we can also help you become stronger. There is only one thing we ask our citizens, they cannot betray us, Tian Chi.”

“I am the prince of the Dragon Mountain Empire, he is the prince of Mo Yue.” said Jun Mo Xi to the snow eagle.

“That is no problem at all, the Dragon Mountain Empire and the country of Mo Yue can form an alliance. You will just be considered a part of the Tian Chi Empire and you won’t have to renounce any of your other social statuses, for example: prince.” the snow eagle understood what Jun Mo Xi meant.

“Is the Tian Chi Empire insane? You’re trying to steal my geniuses!” Bei Ming was writhing in anger. He had lost Lin Feng and had no choice but to accept it. Jun Mo Xi and Yun Fei Yang were also incredible geniuses, Jun Mo Xi had even finished fourth at the Great Competition of Xue Yu.

“I am just inviting them, they can make their own decisions. You choose, we are not forcing you, we’ve never forced anyone to do anything.” said the snow eagle mockingly. His eyes were twinkling while looking back at Bei Ming, it seemed like he was making fun of Shen Gong.

“I accept.” said Jun Mo Xi, stopping Bei Ming who was about to say something.

“So do I.” said Yun Fei Yang. Bei Ming looked extremely upset.

“Leader, back when Lin Feng was only a half-member of Shen Gong, he hadn’t accepted to join. He said that he would represent Shen Gong in the mysterious world. However, when he went through some incredible hardships, Shen Gong abandoned him. Because of you, his friends and family had almost died. Back then, Lin Feng still counted on Shen Gong. Considering all those things, how can I be sure that after acquiring fantastic treasures in the mysterious world, Shen Gong will not kill us and steal our treasures? I am sure that getting rid of someone after he has served his purpose is something you’re capable of doing.” explained Jun Mo Xi while releasing some vital Qi of righteousness. Lin Feng had been in great danger and had abandoned him, who knew what Shen Gong was capable of doing?

Everybody had the impression that Jun Mo Xi was right. Shen Gong was shameless and had no moral values, which was why the situation had changed so drastically for them. People who were blaming Jun Mo Xi and Yun Fei Yang for joining Tian Chi were wrong.

“Shen Gong...” sighed the dragon king. The dragon king was actually sighing as a sign of mockery. It seemed like Shen Gong was absolutely incompetent.

“We organized the Great Competition of Xue Yu and had spent so much time and energy, but in the end we were betrayed.” said Bei Ming, looking at the leader of Shen Gong East in an ice-cold way. Bei Ming was furious. He glanced at Lin Feng and the others while turning around. He didn’t want to leave, he wanted to kill them all he was so furious.

Chapter 771: The Palace

“Jun Mo Xi, how come Qing Meng Xin didn’t come with you?” asked Tang You You. She hadn’t seen Qing Meng Xin appear yet. Back then, Qing Meng Xin and Tang You You were very good friends, they were the most beautiful and strongest female cultivators of Dragon Mountain. She thought that Qing Meng Xin would come with Jun Mo Xi.

“Her teacher didn’t allow her to come.” said Jun Mo Xi. “Her teacher has more ambitions for her. Qing Meng Xin is a member of the Cosmic Pavilion, her natural abilities are much higher than those of her fellow disciples. Therefore, her teacher attaches too much importance to her and was afraid to lose her. Coming to the mysterious world is dangerous, there are extremely strong cultivators from empires of average quality. Qing Meng Xin might not be considered outstanding enough in this crowd.”

Tang You You understood, her father didn’t want her to come either. There were too many strong cultivators, the mysterious world was so much more dangerous than the Great Competition of Xue Yu. The Great Competition of Xue Yu was only about Xue Yu, a region composed of four empires of lower quality... However, the Gan Yu region was vast and incredible.”

People from Gan Yu despised people from the Xue Yu region.

“That journey will be extremely dangerous, we all have to be prudent and careful to come out alive.” said Tang You You. Nobody knew what they would face in the mysterious world.

“Don’t worry, I will not die because a star is protecting me. My life won’t be that short.” joked Jun Mo Xi while the three others laughed.

Lin Feng stretched his hand, Tang You You, Jun Mo Xi and Yun Fei Yang also stretched their hands and then they rose up in the air at the same time with a show of unity. This was a promise to themselves that they were going to come out alive.

The snow eagles smiled resplendently when they saw their determination and bond. Ferocious beasts were usually emotionless but Lin Feng’s group moved them. Usually, the weak were the prey of the strong, it was difficult to find friends in such a world. However, Lin Feng and his three friends were smiling honestly and wholeheartedly, it seemed like nothing could destroy their friendship.

“They’re simulating their friendship.” Ling Xie from the Tian Shu group was mocking them. He was probably jealous to see that Lin Feng had such good friends.

Lin Feng glanced at him but ignored him. Why should he pay attention to such insignificance? Lin Feng was a far stronger cultivator.

“Hehe, can I join you guys?” Huang Fu Long surprised them with his idiotic smile. However, Lin Feng slightly smiled back and nodded.

“Between all the seas of the universe, friends are like brothers.

Even if we just met, brother, come and join us.” said Jun Mo Xi cheerfully. Jun Mo Xi was filled with the vital energy of righteousness and could sense good intentions.

“Indeed, like brothers!” said Huang Fu Long while stretching his hand out as the now five friends made another show of unity. Huang Fu Long a simple-mindedly said, “My name is Huang Fu Long, you can call me Da Hai Chong!”

“Da Hai Chong, that is quite a vulgar name!” joked Yun Fei Yang indecently as the five of them laughed. Huang Fu Long actually liked the name “Da Hai Chong”. Sure it sounded rough but he liked it, so why care? They looked happy and carefree in that world of cruelty and emotionlessness, it felt good to be supported by friends and feel united.

Groups continued to pour in, for the most part the crowd didn’t pay attention to any of them. They would only stare at the gigantic coffin, calmly waiting for time to pass.

Lin Feng sat down cross-legged and closed his eyes, he was calm and serene, nothing could perturb him.

However, not everybody could remain as calm as Lin Feng, people were increasingly excited or nervous. The moment they could enter the mysterious world was approaching. Nobody knew what awaited them though, would they benefit from incredible treasures or would they get injured and even die?

“Boom...”

“Boom boom boom.....” Suddenly everyone’s hearts started beating faster. Somewhere in the vast area, there was a particular sound spreading.

“Bzzzzz.....” A buzzing sound spread in the atmosphere, they could feel their bodies shake along with the sound. However, as soon as they sensed it, it stopped.

“It is time.” thought the crowd.

The time to go to the mysterious world had finally come!

“Bzzz bzzzz.....!” The buzzing sound started again and the crowd started shivering.

Everybody looked determined and nervous as they slowly stood up, their eyes filled with willpower and determination. They were staring at the gigantic coffin with clenched fists. They had waited so long and finally, they were about to enter the mysterious world...?

“Bzzzzz boom boom boom!” The loud buzzing sound then transformed into rumbling sounds. On the ground, stones and sand shifted as if there was an earthquake, however, the atmosphere held only an eerie silence.

The leaders of the groups started walking forwards slowly, their mission was about to start.

“Look out for yourself.” said the seven snow eagles as they walked forwards. It seemed like their steps weighed millions of kilograms at that moment. A terrifying pressure invaded the atmosphere as a terrifying Qi emerged out of the ground.

The Strong cultivators from Tian Chi all moved forwards along with the others.

“Let’s attack together.” someone said. The crowd saw a terrifying strength move towards the coffin. It was ice-cold, swift and fierce. It surmounted to make the top of the mountain break. Sand and stone splashed through the air as the ground opened.

“Boom” a silhouette violently trampled on the ground as dust rose. Then, terrifying lights appeared.

“Sky!” A light beam spread in the air.

“Earth!”

“Boom boom!” Another person trampled on the ground which made it shake even more violently. Another light beam appeared!

“Water!”

“Fire!”

“Thunder!”

“Mountain!”

“Wind!”

“Metal!”

“Boom boom boom boom!” The earth kept shaking as silhouettes kept jumping forwards. Suddenly, there were light beams everywhere!

Trigrams appeared in the sky and merged into one transforming into a gigantic trigram structure which looked like profound magical spell.

“These cultivators are all at the Tian Qi layer and can create formation.” thought Lin Feng astonished. He had learnt some magic spells and formations before, he knew how terrifying they were. The mysterious world adventure seemed like it couldn’t start by itself, these strong cultivators knew what to do, as if they had received instructions.

“Boom boom boom!” An infinite number of light beams fused together with the trigram in the sky, the mountain immediately flattened. But it stopped moving, as if there was some restrictive energy.

“Break break break!” The light beams in the sky became more

dazzling. The destructive energy rose in the air, the crowd closed their eyes. The ground under their feet was shaking vigorously, the rumbling sounds were terrifying as the eight trigrams pattern in the sky had disappeared and a gigantic palace appeared in the ground. It slowly started emerging out of the ground!

Chapter 772: Getting Into The Mysterious World

The crowd was awestruck staring at the majestic Palace. It looked vast and domineering, the walls of the palace had five colors.

“Surprisingly, there’s a palace, could it be the emperor’s residence?” thought the crowd while continuing to stare. There were eight trigrams on the facade of the palace as if something had been restricting the energies it contained.

Dazzling lights emerged out of the palace and blinded people’s eyes.

“Ahhhhhhh!” A horrible shriek spread in the air, someone who wanted to get close to the palace got stabbed by the lights and died. He then turned into a dry corpse on the ground. There was no blood at all as if the fluid of the corpse had been sucked out in a flash.

“Gulp gulp gulp!” the crowd panicked. People were so scared that they moved back. Those who wanted to foolishly rush into the palace a moment before all suddenly stopped.

The lights diffused by the palace could kill people.

“Until the tunnel completely opens, nobody can get close to it!” someone shouted furiously. Those cultivators of the Tian Qi layer were still releasing their energy, putting pressure on the palace.

“Boom!” At that moment, a silhouette rose up in the air and released a monstrous Qi.

“A Zun cultivator!” pupils shrank, surprisingly, from the palace had appeared a Zun cultivator.

“Boom boom boom!” Qi continued spreading in the air as silhouettes appeared on all the corners of the eight trigrams. Those people were so strong that their Qi appeared unfathomable.

“Zun cultivators...”

“Mister!” shouted the crowd in unison. Those people were respected Zun cultivators.

Zun cultivators from some of the great influential groups had appeared. There was more than a dozen different sorts of powerful Qi in the atmosphere.

Those Zun cultivators’ energies contained some abstruse significance energy.

“Arrrghhh!” The Zun cultivators were releasing abstruse energy as snowflakes fell from freezing skies, while the sun shined fierce. It seemed like something was boiling as those terrifying threads of abstruse energy fell onto the palace. The palace shook violently, incredible lights containing death energy attacked the Zun cultivators.

“Now! Open it!” shouted a few people in unison. Suddenly, a terrifying sword light rose up in the air and it suddenly seemed like there was nothing but swords in the air.

“Boom!” That sword light lacerated the atmosphere and crashed onto the palace. Rumbling sounds spread in the air as those deadly lights pushed back the sword light, and on the palace, a gigantic golden door appeared.

“Lacerate!” shouted the sword Zun cultivator furiously. A sword light illuminated the atmosphere, lacerating everything on its way and crashed onto the golden door of the palace.

“Quickly, we don’t have much time.” someone said. They used more powerful energies now, the eight trigrams seemed like they contained a gravitational force. It was almost as if those strong cultivators hadn’t been fighting against the palace but against a person.

“Break!” One person turned into a sword of light and, dazzling lights invaded the entire atmosphere. The door of the palace broke and the sword Zun cultivator appeared in the air again. His Qi was floating around him as he stared at the door with a smile on his face.

“Go in quickly! We don’t have much time so we must rush!” the sword cultivator shouted to the crowd.

“Let’s go!” Lin Feng ran towards that door too. The Zun and Tian

cultivators were using all their strength to put the palace under pressure, they were helping keep the door of the palace open. So, they had no time to waste.

Jun Mo Xi closely followed Lin Feng as they all ran for the door.

“Piss off!” someone shouted while releasing their intent at the crowd, slowing everybody down. His Qi was too strong.

“Tian Qi layer.” Many people were blocked by this smiling madman. Then, he moved into the hole after them.

The cultivators continued moving forwards looking like they wanted to laugh, they were watching a dead man.

If that cultivator of the Tian Qi layer entered the mysterious world, wouldn't he die?

The person thought that he was extremely lucky because those cultivators of the Zun and Tian Qi layers were holding the door open for everybody, but he was ignoring the rule! People of Tian Qi layer and above couldn't enter the mysterious world.

As he passed through the door, a dazzling light appeared containing abstruse energy. He raised his head and immediately disappeared.

“Moron.” Since ancient times, that palace had contained a terrifying death energy, especially the door. Those who had broken

through to the Tian Qi layer and above who tried to enter the palace died in less than a second.

However, cultivators of the Xuan Qi layer could enter the mysterious world. Entering it felt the same as entering an empty world..

Lin Feng was moving extremely quickly using wind intent. It only took a moment before he arrived next to the door. He turned his head around, looked at Jun Mo Xi and the others and said, “Let’s go in.”

Lin Feng then jumped into the hole.

The dazzling lights appeared and in a flash, he arrived in another world, a world of darkness.

“Boom boom, boom boom boom...” Lin Feng had the impression that he could hear someone’s heartbeat. With his cultivation level, moving through darkness wasn’t difficult. However, he couldn’t see anything because of how dark everything was. He didn’t know where he was. He only knew that around him were many people. They were probably like him, lost and unsure whether to move.

The change was too sudden! A moment before, there had been dazzling lights everywhere and now they were in this pitch-black world. Everybody was fighting to enter the mysterious world first and after entering, there was only darkness. The crowd couldn’t help but remain absolutely silent, it was an eerie silence.. Nobody knew if there were friends or enemies next to them.

“Lin Feng.” it seemed to be Tang You You’s voice.

“Boom!” A terrifying deadly energy spread in the air and shot at the voice at full speed.

Tang You You sensed that terrifying punch, but she couldn’t react fast enough.

“Boom!” That terrifying punch landed on a body and a person smiled coldly. Someone just talked, did that person want to die?

Suddenly, that person stopped smiling because a pair of hands grabbed his head.

“You want to die!” said another cold voice. A cracking sound spread in the air, the sound of bones being crushed. In that world of darkness, there was only coldness.

Actually, the person who was punched wasn’t Tang You You, but a young man!

Chapter 773: The Mysterious Marks in the Dark World

“I’m here.” Lin Feng said without fearing the dark.

The eerie silence and the darkness of that place was giving a dreadful sensation to the cultivators. Someone had attacked another person and ended his life in a flash, his spinal cord had been shattered. How terrifying! People didn’t dare act recklessly.

“Lin Feng.” Tang You You was relieved to find Lin Feng. He stretched one hand and touched Tang You You, they held hands as Lin Feng said, “Stay next to me.”

Lin Feng was circulating the strength of the Herukas in his body. His corporeal body was so solid that almost nobody could hurt him. Tang You You could stay behind him and would be safe.

“Where are we?” asked Jun Mo Xi, providing some vital energy of righteousness to his body. Immediately, some weak lights started flashing but it seemed like those lights were constricted by the darkness. His energies could only illuminate his surroundings up to ten meters.

Lin Feng could clearly see that some people were looking in their direction and their eyes were twinkling gloomily. He clearly understood that everybody in the mysterious world was a potential enemy.

The dark world was vast, with only the weak lights diffused by Jun Mo Xi's energies, it was impossible to see the edges.

Lin Feng and his friends were glaring at everyone else, making them look elsewhere. They knew that Lin Feng was strong.

With Yun Fei Yang and Huang Fu Long behind Jun Mo Xi, the five friends were back together.

"It is too crowded here, let's move to the aside." the other four followed Lin Feng in a direction. They soon come upon a strange wall.

Jun Mo Xi continued to release his energy of righteousness to illuminate the atmosphere. Slowly, his energy illuminated the different parts of the facade. There were strange marks on the walls, it seemed like those marks were alive and had their own will.

"Those marks are so strange." Yun Fei Yang and everybody else agreed. Using the faint lights diffused by Jun Mo Xi, they looked at the marks with more detail. They had the impression that these weren't simple marks but geysers of monstrously strong energy which could erupt at any moment.

"Let me try something." Huang Fu Long sounded excited. Pure Qi emitted from his body as faint lights. He illuminated one of the strange and enigmatic marks from the beginning to the end with his Qi.

A terrifying physical strength appeared, Huang Fu Long's heart nearly jumped out of his chest. How strong, those marks contained a terrifying strength.

“Don't go too hard on it.” Lin Feng interrupted Huang Fu Long, who then stopped releasing his pure Qi. The terrifying strength disappeared right away, leaving Huang Fu Long puzzled. What was going on?

“Ahhhhh.....!” A horrible shriek broke the eerie silence of the dark world, surprising their group. They turned around and saw that the wall had released some deadly energy which penetrated someone's body who had done what Huang Fu Long just did, killing him on the spot.

“Pfeww...” Huang Fu Long took a deep breathe, his mouth was dry as he looked back at Lin Feng.

“How dangerous...” if Lin Feng hadn't interrupted Huang Fu Long, he would have been the one who died.

They now knew that the walls were dangerous, to a terrifying level.

As expected, each step in the mysterious world was dangerous. Nobody knew where or when danger was awaiting them.

Many others paid attention to before so they gradually all left the walls and headed towards the middle.

But, Lin Feng and his friends didn't leave because they understood that if they didn't attack the walls with pure Qi, nothing would happen. Besides, Lin Feng was really interested in those marks.

What kind of marks were those? What gave them such a power? Lin Feng's intuition was telling him that there was more to this wall.

Lin Feng touched the marks with his fingers and then whispered to Jun Mo Xi, "Maybe if we copy those peculiar marks we can gain something. Or maybe we could use them in some way."

"That's exactly what I was thinking." Jun Mo Xi nodded. Those marks held such strength, not attempting to understand them would be a pity. They were in the palace of the emperor... Could things be that easy?

Lin Feng nodded at Jun Mo Xi who seemingly understood. Jun Mo Xi stopped illuminating the surroundings and everyone else guessed they left.

Lin Feng put his hand on the wall and started sensing the marks under his hands, very quickly, he he touched the marks and tried to remember the patterns.

"Oh no, I can't remember all of them, surprisingly." thought Lin Feng. After putting his hand away, he couldn't remember the patterns. He was puzzled because it seemed like he had forgotten

half of the pattern.

After a short time, the others gradually told him that they couldn't remember the patterns either.

“Those marks are quite mysterious.” said Jun Mo Xi. Even though they should have been able to remember the whole pattern, each time they moved their hands away, they forgot at least half of it.

Cultivators could memorize things very easily, having learned to use their heart and brain. But this task strangely seemed beyond them.

“It seems we can't gain anything from those marks.” sighed Jun Mo Xi.

“Let me try again.” Lin Feng was upset. He looked at the pitch-black wall and suddenly, ice-cold lights appeared in his eyes. They looked emotionless and expressionless.

Lin Feng's eyes revolved in their orbits. Immediately after, a picture appeared in his eyes, as if his brain held a hard-copy picture.

“Copy!” His eyes were twinkling while using his celestial spirit. It seemed like lights were emerging out of his eyes and scanning the surface of the wall as images kept appearing in his brain. He didn't forget them this time.

“As expected, my celestial spirit enables me to overcome this difficulty.” thought Lin Feng whose eyes were twinkling with delight. The others gradually turned to him, Lin Feng’s abilities seemed endless... He could do everything.

Lin Feng continued moving towards another wall, he then inspected the marks of that wall and another complete image appeared in his brain.

Lin Feng looked absent-minded and exhausted. Surprisingly, using his celestial spirit to inspect the wall was very tiring, it felt like his vitality was being absorbed. Those marks in the wall had something particular yet difficult to grab.

“What scary marks, Could it be that the emperor of the rumors carved them himself?” thought Lin Feng who had never heard of such marks. Lin Feng continued inspecting the three other walls.

In the end, Lin Feng had only been able to detect five walls filled with those mysterious marks!

Chapter 774: Sacrificial Altar

“So Lin Feng, what did you find?” Tang You You couldn’t help but ask.

“Those marks are way too mysterious. With my cultivation level, I can only inspect five walls. Now I need to see if I can understand them.” Lin Feng said in a deep and forceful voice. Even if he had finished inspecting the walls, he was unable to understand the marks with his current cultivation level,. When analyzing the images in his brain, he couldn’t focus on them and immediately felt exhausted. He was still too weak.

“It’s okay, being able to inspect five walls is not bad already. I can’t even inspect one.” Tang You You reassured, smiling wryly. Jun Mo Xi and the others were the same, they couldn’t remember the patterns either. There was a peculiar force in those patterns, those patterns were either too difficult to understand or their cultivation level was too low.

They continued moving forwards while others stayed and tried to understand the patterns. They too discovered the patterns, but they had the same problem as Lin Feng and his friends, they couldn’t understand them. They couldn’t even remember the patterns formed by those marks.

A faint light appeared on the walls made of pure Qi. Because someone had died before, many had moved away from the walls, but now there were people who felt like trying again. However, each time they sensed the extremely powerful deadly energy, they stopped.

Lin Feng and his friends moved forwards and continued exploring the area. Since they couldn't understand them, they didn't feel like wasting too much time thinking about them.

An extremely powerful Qi then emerged, making Lin Feng nervous. In front of him was an extremely powerful energy filled with the strength of the mysterious marks.

“Die.” said an evil voice. Some pure Qi lights appeared in front of them and then the walls were covered with pure Qi light. Deadly energy spread in those mysterious marks which looked like veins and arteries.

“Lie down!” shouted Lin Feng furiously, listening to his own instinct. With incredible speed, he threw himself backwards and fell flat.

“Crrrr....” A purple light emerged in the air and passed before of Lin Feng's eyes, that light was dazzling.. Lin Feng's eyes felt painful, some blood even dripped out.

“Ahhhhh!” A terrible shriek spread in the atmosphere, that purple thunder immediately beheaded someone. Two trails of blood splashed in the air. His eyes were wide open at the moment of his death, he didn't even know how he died.

“Lin Feng.” Tang You You was stunned holding him. She sensed that Lin Feng's hands were on his eyes. His eyes were burning, he felt like he was blind from the pain.

Pure Qi revolved in the air and rose up to his hand, it moved into his eyes and relieved a bit of the pain. He slowly opened his eyes again.

At the same time, Jun Mo Xi and Huang Fu Long had already thrown themselves to the one who had attacked Lin Feng. In the darkness, there was an ice-cold energy like ice or snow that emerged. Some rumbling sounds spread in the air.

Huang Fu Long and Jun Mo Xi moved back to where they were standing before, they were furiously glaring at the person.

“The elders of Tian Chi said that we couldn’t attack each other! Against all expectations, you people from Tian Shu dare sink to such levels... You’re really shameless.” Huang Fu Long was pissed. The one who had just attacked the wall with pure Qi was the young man who was defeated by Lin Feng the other day.

Nobody replied as the stepping sounds became faintly discernible. The opponent had moved farther away, nobody knew where he went.

“Lin Feng, are you alright?” asked Jun Mo Xi, releasing some vital energy of righteousness to see Lin Feng clearly.

“I almost went blind but I’m alright.” said Lin Feng shaking his head. The energy of the mysterious marks was terrifying. With a little bit of pure Qi, the walls could release a terrifying energy.

“Were those people from the Tian Shu group?” Lin Feng wanted to know.

“Indeed, it’s the one who attacked you the other day, Ling Xie is probably the one who bears the responsibility for that.” Huang Fu Long was still furious. It seemed like they had overestimated other’s integrity. Even though the elders had warned them not to attack each other and to do everything for the Tian Chi Empire, those geniuses were used to acting arrogantly. Last time, Lin Feng had humiliated them and they hated him for that, and now they almost killed him.

“Since it’s that way, don’t blame me for being rude.” said Lin Feng while gazing into the distance.

“Look at the walls.” Lin Feng hadn’t thought that people could use the walls to attack others. Only those who were really sly and evil could think of such cheap methods to attack others.

Now, everyone knew that they could use the walls to attack others. They all walked towards the walls and put their hands on the walls. They released some pure Qi as the walls released deadly energy in response, it seemed like the walls were about to kill. Immediately, those in the dark felt oppressed by the deadly energies.

However, nobody attacked. If they killed other people, maybe they feared retaliation.

The pitch-black tunnel seemed endless, like an authentic tomb. The crowd continued to walk for a very long time until they finally arrived to a place with light.

The light was gradually getting brighter. The crowd could see a gigantic tombstone in front of them, and around the tombstone were strange marks which looked like veins and arteries.

Those marks looked like the marks on the walls in the tunnel. However, they were much more complex, they criss-crossed together to form interweaving patterns. It seemed like a sea of vasculature was connected to that tombstone.

Actually, it didn't look like a tombstone, but more like an altar.

“These mysterious marks contain deadly energy as well, but they are interweaving so the strength released will probably be much more powerful than those in the tunnel.” thought Lin Feng. He still couldn't understand those marks though.

Lin Feng glanced around him, there was no other exit. There was only a network of mysterious marks around the tombstone. It seemed like the only way of moving forward was to destroy the tombstone.

“Look, that tombstone has some flaws, some parts are missing.” someone was pointing at the tombstone. Indeed, many people could see some holes as if it had been attacked many times.

“This is not an altar and even less a tombstone.” someone contemplated coldly. People looked in the direction where the voice had come from and saw Yu Tian Ji wearing purple clothes. He never thought that such a thing really existed, except in rumors.

“If it’s neither an altar nor a tombstone, then what is it?” someone was upset that he didn’t spill all the beans. That Yu Tian Ji seemed like he was just showing off, as if he had been smarter than the others.

“Just sense it and you will see.” Yu Tian Ji was smiling in an enigmatic way. He walked forwards and wiped the dust off the stone. It seemed like it had been there for millions of years.

He released pure Qi onto the stone which flowed into those strange vein-like marks. The crowd sensed an oppressive energy invade the atmosphere. They had the impression that the molecules in the air were starting to move chaotically. Space felt like it was moving around them.

“According to rumors, some incredible cultivators could travel over hundreds of thousands of meters in a flash using a tool which turned into a sacrificial altar and modified space. Could it be the sacrificial altar from the ancient scriptures?” Someone speculated this when he sensed the molecules in the air moving in a chaotic way. Many people suddenly remembered that they had already read such a thing in ancient books. For these supreme beings, the laws of space and time were inexistent and they could manufacture a sort of sacrificial altar which enabled others to do the same.

“Could it be that the so-called palace, or tomb or whatever it’s called, of the emperor is not here. On top of that, we’re supposed to go to another place to get there?”

Chapter 775: Crossing Space

“If that’s a sacrificial altar, are we supposed to use it to get to the tomb of the emperor?” somebody was curious. A lot of people frowned, there were more than a thousand people here and the altar could only send a hundred at most.

The altar probably existed for millions of years, what if there was a problem with the time-space? They could get lost and die.

Some were harboring unfathomable motives, who wished to cross space with enemies?

“It seems like we have to go to the emperor’s tomb and that’s the only solution we have.” Yu Tian Ji was indifferent.

“Since everybody is scared, the people of Tian Chi will give it a try first.” Yu Tian Ji said smiling. He stepped forwards and entered the sacrificial altar. Yu Tian Ji was considered a strong cultivator, someone others followed. When he entered the altar, others followed him.

“No...” Many people had doubts when they saw Yu Tian Ji’s enigmatic smile. Someone couldn’t help but say, “Since our ancestors have already been to the emperor’s tomb, nothing can happen. If they arrive first they will get the treasures before us!

“Indeed, why should people from Tian Chi go first?” others chimed in.

“If I don’t volunteer you all have doubts, but if I go in you also have doubts. What do you want me to do? I am asking everybody, who is willing to go in first? Tian Chi doesn’t necessarily have to be the first group to enter!” Yu Tian Ji was upset.

“Let them go in first. First or last, does it matter!?” someone tall from the East Sea Dragon Palace wearing a dragon robe and looking quite strong decided.

Ao Jiao was the strongest young cultivator from the East Sea Dragon Palace, he was the leader of his group. Even Duan Wu Dao and Di Ling were his assistants. After all, Ao Jiao had always been a member of the East Sea Dragon Palace. Duan Wu Dao and Di Ling were strong but were new so the East Sea Dragon Palace didn’t completely trust them.

“You go first.” someone wearing white clothes said, carrying a sword. His facial expression looked as sharp as a sword.

They were from the Nine Cloud Swords Sect, the young man who spoke before was Kong Jiu Ye.

Everybody remained silent, letting the Tian Chi Sect enter first, shouldn’t cause them harm.

Yu Tian Ji saw that everybody remained silent and smiled. He released his pure Qi which floated around his body and started flowing into the mysterious vein-like marks. Space and time began undulating and everything became bright.

“Oh no... I have the feeling that I’m going to get swallowed by space and time too.” The altar was diffusing a light which enveloped everybody.

Lin Feng stared at Yu Tian Ji, he only saw him smiling in a mysterious way. Without further hesitation, Lin Feng said to Tang You You, “let’s go in.”

Jun Mo Xi and the others followed suit.

“Bzzzzz.....” The crowd’s thoughts were chaotic, they were terrified. It was as if their world was crashing around them.

A terrifying hurricane emerged. People were scared to death, they were crossing space and time and buzzing sounds were resonating in their head. The deadly energies around them kept flowing which reminding them of ritual sacrifices. Could people die if they touched it?

“Ahhhhh!!!!” Immediately after, a terrifying sound spread in the air as a black hole appeared, swallowing somebody.

Hearts were pounding when they saw that, was that person going to die?

“Ahhhhh..... Ahh.....” Now, many started producing horrible and bloodcurdling shrieks. The atmosphere kept undulating and changing, rumbling sounds kept piercing through their eardrums,

every horrible shriek made everyone else shake even more intensely. It meant that someone else was swallowed by the black hole.

The crowd was going insane, all those extremely strong cultivators were being swallowed except for the Tian Chi people who were in the light diffused by the altar, like a bubble. There was no exception, no matter how strong they were, they couldn't resist.

Lin Feng thought about how powerful space and time were above the altar. That place was supposed to be the emperor's tomb, but that emperor, how strong was he? What was his cultivation level?

Lin Feng didn't know the answers to those questions.

Everyone except for those who were in the light were swallowed, rumbling sounds spread in the air in front of them, the atmosphere was changing as the lights disappeared. Suddenly, they were falling from the sky.

"Boom boom boom!" They had no time to react as gravity crashed them into the ground, creating a deep crater.

Lin Feng was no exception, he had also been terrified, his heart pounding rapidly. The buzzing sounds in his head were unceasing. He had no time to react, falling on the ground head first.

Lin Feng's corporeal body was extremely solid, so he took his

head out of the ground and looked at the others.

“Fucking sacrificial altar!” cursed Huang Fu Long, crawling up and scratching his head.

“How strong is that guy...” Thought Lin Feng while glancing back at Huang Fu Long who seemed to have no injuries. The others were all more or less injured.

From the five of them, Tang You You was the most wounded, with bruises and wounds everywhere. She was the weakest of all of them.

“Those who had been swallowed by the black hole probably didn’t die, it is more likely that those who are in the altar can cross space together while the others must have been thrown around in various places randomly.” said Jun Mo Xi while looking at the new place. It was a vast area, it appeared dreary and contained an ancient death Qi.

The other groups from Tian Chi were there as well, nothing too critical had happened to them either.

“We all stood on the altar and traveled through space together. Now that we have the advantage of staying together, we can easily hunt and kill others.” Yu Tian Ji’s face was filled with murder, but he looked absolutely calm and confident.

“But I guess some people’s heart is filled with evil intentions and

are not willing to do so.” a member of the Tian Shu group accused Lin Feng and his friends.

“Right, some people suddenly decided to become citizens of Tian Chi, how can we be sure that they are not evil?” someone else chimed in.

“We have to put these tensions aside, don’t forget about our initial goal. We represent Tian Chi, we are not seven different groups, we have to stay united.” said Yu Tian Ji.

“I have no objection but I am afraid that the people who became members of Tian Chi at the very last minute could cause us trouble.” someone else said mockingly.

Lin Feng glared at the people from the Tian Shu group, “Rabid dogs like to bite other people.” Lin Feng hadn’t settled accounts for what happened back in the tunnel. Surprisingly, he hadn’t even mentioned it, and yet someone was taking the initiative to provoke him.

Chapter 776: Inner-battle

“Hmph, I know why those people joined our group, it’s because they only harbor evil intentions! As soon as they entered the mysterious world they showed everyone what their true colors were.” someone said while staring at Lin Feng coldly. They were the ones who had almost made Lin Feng become blind. He continued, “You joined Tian Chi because you needed to come to the mysterious world and steal the treasures, but you didn’t want to give it to the group who sent you there. You’ve never considered yourselves as citizens of Tian Chi or members of our group.”

“Look Yu Tian Ji, we came to the mysterious world to join hands to fight against enemies. The Zun cultivator asked this but it seems like some people are trying to destroy our cohesion and unity. Those people have a dubious background so we should kill them, if we don’t something catastrophic might happen to our group.” someone else said with aggression. They wanted to kill Lin Feng and his friends.

The other members of the Tian Xuan group frowned, the Tian Shu group wanted to kill Lin Feng and his friends. The other members of the Tian Xuan group would be in a critical situation if such a thing happened.

“Bloody liar, you’re all disgusting, shut your filthy mouth.” Huang Fu Long was still furious at Tian Shu. He continued to shout, “You’re all shameless, you attacked us by surprise in the dark and wanted to kill us, yet you dare talk in the name of the elders.”

“Shut the hell up, we listen to the Zun cultivator. We never tried to attack you by surprise, we would never act in such a cowardly and slyly way. Now, you’re just trying to change the topic, that’s fine. Why do you need to find so many excuses?” He looked at the crowd and said, “Everybody, did you see that? If those people stay alive, they will be a source of great problems for us later.”

Huang Fu Long started releasing some terrifying Qi, silver lights were twinkling in his eyes, and his voice sounded like thunder, “What a bunch of bastards! You are evil and sly, just a bunch of losers! How shameless!”

“You’re showing your true colors now...” said his interlocutor with a cold smile.

“No time to waste my breathe on you.” Huang Fu Long started circulating his physical strength in his body as a terrifying strength which seemed to come from ancient times rose up in the air.

“Everybody, look who is not listening to the Zun cultivator’s instructions? He wants to attack us, if he really wanted to maintain the unity and cohesion of the group and collect treasures in peace with the rest of the group, he wouldn’t threaten us like this. We have to kill them.” they continued. They were speaking as if they were the ones who were benevolent.

Ling Xi just calmly watched and remained silent. It seemed like what was happening had nothing to do with him. He was staring at Lin Feng and his friends indifferently.

“If I don’t kill you, I don’t deserve to be called Da Hai Chong!” shouted Huang Fu Long furiously. He lunged forwards, the ground shook and some rumbling sounds spread in the air. The ground even broke under the pressure. Huang Fu Long raised his fist and attacked the one who was spouting poison. Indirectly, he also wanted to avenge Lin Feng.

“Surprisingly, he wants to kill us! He really despises Tian Chi!” said another member of Tian Shu while smiling coldly. One of the Tian Shu members who had a huge hat threw himself at Huang Fu Long’s dragon fist, two people were attacking Huang Fu Long at the same time.

“Boom!” A terrifying and extremely brutal energy which seemed to have the power to crush a mountain, emerged from Huang Fu Long. Out from Huang Fu Long’s body slowly emerged a dragon which pushed them back. He was too strong!

“How audacious, you’re trying to kill my people.” said a third one while attacking. Some snow and ice condensed in the air and turned into an ice sword aimed for Huang Fu Long.

“Piss off!” shouted Huang Fu Long furiously. Dragon Qi emerged, making the last attacker feel febrile and weak. His ice sword shattered into pieces.

“How impressive, how brutal, how violent!” thought the crowd. They hadn’t thought that Huang Fu Long, who looked dull and stupid, was that strong. He could resist three opponents, three geniuses of the Tian Shu group.

“Die!” someone else attacked Huang Fu Long, his hand was shot out with incredible speed. That fist contained terrifying ice energy. The atmosphere was filled with a terrifying force as the wind created by the fist sent shivers down Huang Fu Long’s spine.

“Enough!” said Lin Feng coldly as he moved like the wind. The ice wind crashed onto his body now that he was directly facing the one who last attacked.

“Four fighting against one, how incredible! As expected, you really listened to the Zun cultivator’s instructions.” said Lin Feng while staring down the opponents. That person wanted to move back, but then he saw Lin Feng raise and stretch out his hand. Lin Feng grabbed his arm as a terrifying physical strength invaded his body.

“Die!” shouted someone furiously while releasing ice intent straight towards Lin Feng. Lin Feng was surrounded by ice in a flash, however, he released some terrifying sword energy. It was as if he had unsheathed a peerless sword as the ice disappeared without a trace.

Another member of the Tian Shu group was getting ready to attack but Lin Feng turned his head, looked at him coldly, and opened his mouth, “Lacerate!”

A terrifying sword light at the person, who retreated back trying to dodge.

“Boom!” Lin Feng’s fists crashed onto the shoulders of the person in front of him. That person emitted a horrible shriek as his shoulders were crushed.

An ice-cold Qi spread in the air. Every member of the Tian Shu group felt like they had to attack when they saw that Lin Feng went on the offensive.

“Everybody, don’t you see? He wants to kill the people of Tian Shu! If we didn’t fight back, we’d just be cowards!” said Ling Xie indifferently, emphasizing every word. He actually thought he could get away with his sly words against Lin Feng and Huang Fu Long.

“Since you’re saying that we want to kill the people from the Tian Shu group, I will indulge you.” said Lin Feng, glancing back at Ling Xie and releasing some terrifying, deadly energy. He jumped forwards as his energy crashed onto the person who just talked, blood splashed out of his mouth. A terrifying physical strength then crushed his internal organs, breaking them. Needless to say, that person immediately died.

At the same time, an incredible quantity of ice energy moved towards Lin Feng. The people of Tian Shu were all attacking Lin Feng at the same time. The skies suddenly filled with snowflakes as everything began to freeze.

“Do you intend to sit there and watch?” Lin Feng was trying to involve Tian Chi Xue and the others.

“Lin Feng, you shouldn’t have killed him.” said Tian Chi Xue coldly. Lin Feng had killed someone from Tian Chi, that was a crime. Now they had an excuse to kill him.

“What you mean is that I should have let them come and kill me?” said Lin Feng calmly. Tian Chi Xue was surprised yet remained silent.

“You don’t deserve someone like Da Hai Chong, he’s too good for you.” said Lin Feng indifferently. He then decided to ignore Tian Chi Xue. It was the first time that someone told her that she didn’t deserve someone. In the Tian Chi Empire, every young man liked her and considered her as a goddess, they all wanted to marry her.

“The people of Tian Shu have been plotting against me and then that wild dog started biting. He pissed me off so bad, he even tried to kill me! Well then, come and fight, try to kill me.” Lin Feng challenged all of them. The only thing that mattered here was strength.

Snowflakes were pouring down. These snowflakes contained snow and ice intent, Lin Feng and Huang Fu Long’s blood were already starting to freeze. If they had been a little bit weaker, they would have died from the difficulty.

“Die Die Die!” All the members of the Tian Shu clan were attacking, a terrifying ice intent fell on Lin Feng and Huang Fu Long’s bodies. Huang Fu Long’s pure Qi almost stopped flowing, his entire body was under too much pressure.

Lin Feng's fists were covered with a layer of ice when a terrifying fire ignited and melted the snow instantly, leaving only a puddle on the ground

“Do you think that you can stop all of us, even if your fire intent is strong?” they continued attacking together as they increased the power of their ice intent, they really wanted to kill Lin Feng.

“Crrrr.... Crrrr....” Now a terrifyingly sharp sword Qi spread in the air, scaring the ice and snow cultivators. That terrifying and peerless sword was about to cut through their bodies. They suddenly felt tiny and insignificant, even their intent was cut to pieces.

Chapter 777: Who Can Stop him!

“Level six sword intent...” thought the crowd watching Lin Feng. They were suddenly terrified as a certain coldness spread through their spinal cords. Their hands were shaking, how terrifying! They couldn’t resist someone who’s sword intent already reached level six.

“I really don’t know what makes you think that you are so strong.” Lin Feng remained standing in the middle of those snowflakes as they flew around chaotically, but unable to reach him. His sword intent cut them before they could get close. The crowd was terrified that they were going to die at any moment.

“Die!” Lin Feng shouted furiously while his sword light descended from the sky. The one standing closest to him immediately condensed some snowflakes but blood started dripping on the ground from between his eyebrows, tainting the snow red.

“Am I dying....?” that person died with his eyes wide open. He had become a genius in Tian Chi, he had been chosen to go to the mysterious world, but he hadn’t the opportunity to see the emperor or acquire treasures. On top of that, he had died in the hands of someone from his own group, what a pity!

Lin Feng jumped forwards with the wind, it seemed like he was controlling the air around him.

“Wind intent...” thought the crowd stunned. First, he had used

fire intent, then he used a terrifying sword intent, and now he was using wind intent. He moved like the wind, it was the only explanation. Lin Feng, alone, could use three different intents. Besides, he was extremely skilled at using all of them, especially sword intent which ranked at level six.

“Condense!” Lin Feng stretched one finger in which he condensed a terrifyingly sharp sword energy, it seemed like his body contained millions of swords. He crashed into someone who was reduced to powder.

They couldn't compete with Lin Feng.

“You want to kill me, but can you?” Lin Feng looked at the crowd, anyone whose eyes met Lin Feng's immediately looked elsewhere. They didn't dare look at him, the sharp lights twinkling in his eyes were too dazzling and painful.

Lin Feng continued moving forwards and looked at the one who had been plotting against him. How come? How come Lin Feng was that strong? How was it possible? How come Lin Feng's intent could make him feel so weak?

“First, you plotted against me, then you wanted to kill me, then you wanted to kill my friend. It is not that I didn't listen to the elders, it's because you are sly and evil that I must kill you.” Lin Feng jumped forwards. That person ran back, terrified. However, Lin Feng had also broken through to the ninth Xuan Qi layer and with his wind intent, there was no chance of escape. Lin Feng caught up with him, his sword streaked across the sky as it took a life.

Another extremely strong cultivator had died!

Lin Feng could kill cultivators of the ninth Xuan Qi layer as if he had been killing simple insects.

Lin Feng had killed three people already but didn't stop. The people from the Tian Shu group had said twice that they wanted to kill him, they had attacked him by surprise in the tunnel and again in this new place where they had started again. Since it was that way, Lin Feng couldn't show any mercy, he had to make an example out of this group.

Lin Feng turned his head around as sword lights illuminated the sky, they were pointing at the cultivators from the Tian Shu group.!

“Back!” The cultivators of the Tian Shu group were terrified. A million sword lights were facing them and they felt that their judgement day had come...

“How is that possible? He's a monster!” their hearts were pounding violently.

“Why are you running? I thought you wanted to kill me?” Lin Feng was smiling coldly now. His ten thousand sword lights were moving faster towards them, the colors of the Earth and sky were changing, his sword lights were whistling furiously.

“Condense and kill!” Lin Feng stopped toying with them. His ten thousand sword lights condensed into four swords. The whistling sounds disappeared as the four deadly swords made their way.

Although they retreated, they knew they couldn't resist anymore. The lights shot straight through them as blood dripped from between their eyebrows.

Of the eight geniuses from Tian Shu, only one remained: the leader of the group, Ling Xie!

Huang Fu Long looked delighted, yet stunned and speechless. He opened his mouth to say something to Lin Feng, but nothing came out. He never thought that Lin Feng could be so terrifying.

Ling Xie couldn't help but shiver, he hadn't thought that Lin Feng could become so strong. Nobody was able to stop him..

“You killed everyone from the Tian Shu group and betrayed Tian Chi!” Ling Xie was gnashing his teeth.

“I betrayed Tian Chi?” Lin Feng seemed to find humour in this. “You originally wanted to kill me, but I instead killed you all when push came to shove. What fault is there in self-defence?”

Lin Feng took a step forwards.

“We came as a group representing Tian Chi with one rule, not to betray our country. You exterminated the Tian Shu group... Only

an incredibly evil person could think to get away with this treason!”

“You’re ridiculous, so ridiculous that it’s sad! You tried to kill me but failed, so I killed you. I am convinced that the elders of Tian Chi will side with me.” Lin Feng was done arguing. He condensed some sword intent which was vast like an ocean, emitting whistling sounds as it whipped about.

“That’s enough! You’ve killed enough of them already. Do you really want to exterminate the entire Tian Shu group?” someone was furious. The person was from the Yao Guang group. Ling Xie was the last member of the Tian Shu group, it would be difficult to explain if the group came back like this.

Lin Feng turned around and looked at the leader from the Yao Guang group.

“Indeed, Lin Feng, you killed seven of them, that should be enough.” someone else decided to chime in as well.

“I think you went too far! You are a member of the Tian Xuan group but you broke our one rule! You betrayed Tian Chi!”

Everybody was suddenly criticizing and blaming Lin Feng, but his heart was unshakable. He smiled coldly and said, “they plotted against me and you all know it. The Tian Xuan group is always getting bullied and maltreated, and nobody protects us when it happens. The only reason you are all getting angry is because you are scared that the Tian Xuan group could rise. You want to keep

us under control so your groups can instead shine in the future.”

“How audacious.....”

“You are really impudent and arrogant!”

Everybody was refuting Lin Feng’s words. Lin Feng slowly turned around and didn’t look at them, “Those who want to kill me must die.”

Countless swords appeared in the sky again as Lin Feng attempted that Tian level skill of average quality. He had only done it once before, but coupled with his level six sword intent, he was completely confident. A sword fell down from the sky as the leader of the Tian Shu Group, Ling Xie, immediately died. He didn’t even have time to react! It didn’t matter if you were the leader of the Tian Shu group or any other genius, there was only one result when facing Lin Feng.

The crowd was tense now that the Tian Shu group died.

“Alright, alright... Lin Feng, let’s travel the mysterious world together. We can assure you that we won’t upset you anymore... Let’s listen to the elders...”

“Unite and join hands?” Lin Feng looked back at the crowd. “You think that you are strong enough to join me? You can continue alone!”

Lin Feng rolled up his sleeves and left looking heroic! They were in the mysterious world so no one could challenge him below the Tian Qi layer!?

Chapter 778: The Skeletons of the Strong Cultivators

The crowd was left in low spirits. Lin Feng was a quiet guy who joined them from seemingly nowhere. Suddenly, he showed them his incredible strength but refused to help them!

The Tian Xuan group had different thoughts. Bai Li Xi's eyes were twinkling, Lin Feng was a lot stronger than him!

Tian Chi Xue was surprised, Lin Feng was a lot stronger than what she'd expected. She had found Lin Feng unpleasant from the first time she saw Lin Feng. She had seen how Lin Feng didn't care for her and now realized that Lin Feng despised her. She was the goddess of Tian Chi, but in Lin Feng's eyes this meant nothing. He added insult to injury when he said that Huang Fu Long was too good for her.

Jun Mo Xi and the others watched Lin Feng leave, including Huang Fu Long who glanced back at Tian Chi Xue. He shouted, "Lin Feng, you're so strong that I don't need to stay next to you. Instead of remaining useless, I will stay here and protect my future wife."

Lin Feng turned his head back to look at Huang Fu Long. He could only scratch his head, what could he do? Huang Fu Long really was an idiot, surprisingly, he still dreamt of getting married with Tian Chi Xue.

"Alright, but leave her once you realize you don't actually like

her.” Lin Feng really didn’t like seeing Tian Chi Xue and Huang Fu Long together. She was considered as a goddess in Tian Chi, but she was too arrogant. She despised Huang Fu Long and yet he kept sticking to her...

“Alright.” Huang Fu Long was still smiling like an idiot. Then, Lin Feng then turned around.

This incredibly vast place contained some dreary and ancient energies. The mountains looked majestic, the rivers were flowing. Everything had been untouched for centuries, you wouldn’t find Qi from a single living creature because there were none.

“This place too vast, we don’t know where we have to go from here... Does the tomb of the emperor really exist?” Lin Feng paused as he looked up at the sky. The desolate and dreary Qi of the area was floating above his head.

“Cultivators had come here before, and the rumors stated that those who made it out were extremely strong, so much so that they were treasured by empires of average quality. It can’t be too easy to find treasure, especially seeing how we’ve come after those who already took away some of it” Jun Mo Xi sympathized.

Lin Feng agreed, “Our group crossed the space first, if we wander around aimlessly we’ll lose our initial superiority.”

“We have to keep to a direction until we find something.” Tang You You was searching the sky, her beautiful eyes were filled with determination. She was trying to decide on a direction to go.

“I don’t even know where we came from...” Tang You You now shook her head. While they were crossing space, they felt dizzy and their heads were spinning. They couldn’t know which direction they had come from.

Tang You You wasn’t the only one, the others were also lost.

Lin Feng looked pensive, then said, “Let’s go north.”

“Why north?” Tang You You curiously.

“The death Qi is extremely thick there.” Lin Feng reasoned that the best rewards were found with the greatest danger. The others looked at each other and nodded, the death Qi really was thick in the north.

Without wasting time, the group headed north. They must have made the right decision as they saw nobody on the way.

After an hour they discovered a steep slope where the strong death Qi was emanating from.

“A skeleton!” Lin Feng had found a skeleton not far in front of them, dried with age.

“So many skeletons!” The others found many more! They continued moving forwards, a gentle breeze was brushing their

skin. Some skeletons turned to dust as the breeze swept them. They had probably been there for an inconceivable amount of time.

“Cultivators of the Tian Qi layer can fuse with the Earth thanks to the human Earth fusion. They remain determined even after death. These bodies disappear with a breeze so they must have been cultivators of the Xuan Qi layer.” Jun Mo Xi picked up a lot of information from the scene.

“If that’s the case, there must have been a great battle. They probably wanted to take a treasure and fought for it.” Yun Fei Yang guessed. He continued to the top of the mountain.

When he arrived he shouted, “Hurry up, come here!!!” the others followed to see what was so surprising.

There were many buildings, thatched huts, caves, etc. Clearly, people used to live here in the past.

The skeletons were probably the result of war which had resulted from tensions between those who lived here and those that came from their world.

“Let’s go and see.” Lin Feng ran ahead. Of all the shabby huts and houses, there wasn’t a single construction which had remained intact.

“Let’s separate so we can cover more ground.” Lin Feng said to

the three others. They nodded and left in different directions.

Lin Feng chose a cave and found pieces of furniture and basic utensils covered by dust. There was a skeleton on the ground as well, sitting cross-legged. They must have died without any time to react.

Lin Feng grabbed the skeleton and inspected it closely. Even with the crackling sounds, he could tell that the skeleton was extremely solid.

“That cultivator had broken free from the limits of the Xuan Qi layer...” he thought, looking at that calm and peaceful looking skeleton. There were no signs of damage on the skeleton. What kind of cultivator could have killed this person who had broken through to the Tian Qi layer, without giving them the time to react?

Ling Feng couldn't find anything else in the cave besides the skeleton.

He left the cave and entered a house. There were skeletons in almost all the caves, houses and huts; it seemed like they had been touched by other people before as well. They were all in the same position, as if they had been killed on the spot without the time to react.

After an hour, the group still hadn't found anything.

Suddenly, a cold Qi streaked across the sky, everyone raised their heads to see the group of people from Tian Chi. They decided not to stop though. The leader of the Tian Ji group was leading them, Yu Tian Ji.

Just as Lin Feng had heard, cultivators of the Tian Qi layer were the cultivation emperor's slaves, maybe they had been killed by him before.

Silhouettes passed by every now and then. They were other strong cultivators who came to the mysterious world with them. Surprisingly, they hadn't died and they now looked like they were in a rush.

"A place with so many cultivators of the Tian Qi layer must be wealthy, there must be treasures to collect elsewhere." They decided to stop wasting time and continued moving north.

Chapter 779: The Holy Marks

After leaving the area filled with houses, caves and shabby huts, the atmosphere was still the same, filled with death Qi. Once in awhile they would notice a skeleton lying on the ground, sometimes the wind they brew travelling about was enough to disintegrate them.

“It seems like there was a monstrous war here in the past, so many strong cultivators have died.” Lin Feng still couldn’t decide what happened. The skeletons which disappeared with a gust of wind were originally weak cultivators, but those who didn’t had, at least, broken through to the Tian Qi layer. Just what happened here?

They continued moving forwards and gradually discovered some resplendent mountains and rivers. Even though the atmosphere was still filled with a death Qi and seemed dreary, the landscape was gorgeous and luxuriant. They stumbled across another broken pavilion too.

“Haven’t you noticed something?” Tang You You asked the three others. Girls had intuition, she had noticed something particular about the region.

“The landscape is becoming more beautiful as we move forwards, and the environment is more adequate for cultivation.” muttered Yun Fei Yang. Lin Feng and Jun Mo Xi seemed to have just realized that. They couldn’t help but glance at each other.

“Huh, it means that this place could be the cultivation emperor’s house and the area we just crossed was where his guards lived. It would explain why the environment is becoming more beautiful.” Tang You You pondered.

“What you mean to say is that this place was the cultivation emperor’s territory? Well then, if you are right we just crossed the guards’ territory who were cultivators of the Tian Qi layer. Then this must be where the Zun cultivators lived.” Lin Feng said.

“Possibly.” Tang You You still wasn’t sure. The territory of cultivation emperor was divided into the territory of the slaves who were at the Tian Qi layer and another territory where the guards resided, as Zun cultivators.

“We must be getting closer to the heart of the territory.” As soon as they understood this they began moving again, past many houses, pavilions and caves.

If the cultivation level of the cultivators increased as they moved forwards, the treasures they were likely to find should also be more valuable.

“There’s a palace over there.” Tang You You spotted it in the distance. It looked majestic and imposing, much better than the pavilions, caves and houses in the surroundings. That must be the heart of the territory.

The palace had also been damaged but its Qi remained. Its Qi was extremely sharp, like sword Qi dashing to the skies and reaching

the clouds.

“The one who lived in the heart of the territory should be someone incredible.”

“The sword intent here is incredible. That palace is enveloped by a mysterious magical spell.” They all felt excited and anxious at the same time, but Lin Feng’s eyes were twinkling. The palace contained sword Qi, Lin Feng had to check it out.

“Let’s go and see.” Lin Feng running forwards and jumping in front of the palace. Standing at the foot of the palace, it seemed even more majestic. There was a small forest and a big spring fountain but it was already dried up, the trees were rotten and just as dead.

They continued towards the garden and noticed a small cultivation house, the sword Qi came from inside. They passed through the arched gate and entered the small house which was made of stone. Everyone stopped, the ground was littered with skeletons covered in dust and sand.

Threads of sword Qi emanated out of them.

“Bzzzzzzz.....” Yun Fei Yang trampled on the ground and a gentle wind swept away the skeletons, all except for one remained. It hadn’t been damaged by the wind whatsoever.

That particular skeleton was sitting on a stone. In its orbits, one

could almost imagine a pair of eyes remembering the past with nostalgia.

The skull was deformed with a crack in it. That person must have been killed by a powerful punch, strong enough to penetrate their skull, which also held threads of sword Qi... As if that cultivator wasn't resigned to abandon their sword, even after death.

“Lin Feng, look at the drawings on the wall.” Tang You You pointed toward a particular wall. From left to right, the drawings were becoming more distinct, and the sword Qi became more intense. Those drawings resembled a sword, but the last drawing looked particularly strange and intriguing, like someone had written the instructions of a terrifyingly powerful sword technique.

Of course, what surprised Lin Feng the most was that the last drawing didn't look simple, there were many strokes joining together like veins... They looked like the mysterious marks in the tunnel of the beginning!

“Those mysterious marks again!” They were convinced that those drawings were the instructions of an extremely powerful sword technique. However, after the instructions of the sword technique, those mysterious marks appeared again. Were all those marks the instructions of incredibly power skills and techniques?!

“Those mysterious marks can make pure Qi detonate, I don't know what they are?” Lin Feng said while slowly walking towards the wall. The sword Qi was even more intense, like it was about to penetrate into his body. He glanced back at the three others and

they gradually moved back.

Lin Feng moved closer to the wall and put his hand on the wall, a thread of pure Qi gradually moved into the last drawings and started flowing in them.

“Crrrr... Crrr.... BOOM!” In a flash, a terrifying sword Qi emerged out of the wall and emitted a dazzling light. it seemed like it could cut the space around them, it emitted rumbling sounds in the atmosphere which resonated all around in the garden. When the sword Qi disappeared, a cloud of dust rose up in the air.

Lin Feng’s heart started pounding. Panic-stricken, he moved back his hand, he didn’t dare continue releasing pure Qi. If he continued the results could only be catastrophic.

“What a terrifying sword.” the others were looking back at the patterns, that was a sword technique!

“There are eighty-one drawings, the last ones turned into a monstrously powerful pattern of mysterious marks. Perhaps an extremely strong cultivator used to practice sword cultivation here?” Thought Lin Feng, staring at the mysterious patterns in detail. From left to right, it seemed like the cultivator’s understanding of swords gradually became deeper. The drawings on the right were carved deeper in the stone than the first ones and were more complicated, it seemed like an extremely sharp sword had been used to carve them.

The four of them understood something. The incredible strength

contained in those mysterious marks was abstruse and mysterious. They might have to wait and become Zun cultivators before understanding the abstruse significance or abstruse energy, before able to understand those mysterious marks.

“I have the feeling that what we are facing here has a strength which exceeds that of the Tian Qi layer.” said Tang You You in a low voice. However, all the others heard her clearly and had the same feeling. Those mysterious marks had a strength which exceeded that of the Tian Qi layer. They couldn’t understand it, but mysteriously, they could use pure Qi to make those marks release some power.

Yun Fei Yang frowned and looked pensive.

“Fei Yang, what are you thinking about?” Lin Feng noticed that Yun Fei Yang had something on his mind.

“I think I know what those marks are.” Yun Fei Yang’s eyes were twinkling sharply. He continued, “In an old and incomplete ancient book, it was said that during the flourishing age of cultivation there were monstrously powerful cultivators who had reached enlightenment. They could borrow the strength of the sun and the moon, there was nothing impossible for them; They were omnipotent. Those extremely strong cultivators could destroy the entire world, and could carve mysterious marks into different surfaces, called holy marks. Those holy marks could also borrow the strength of the Earth and sky, the sun and moon.”

Chapter 780: Familiar Faces

“Holy marks!” Whispered Lin Feng.

Cultivators of the Tian Qi layer relied on intent and the corporeal strength provided by their cultivation level, which enabled them to carry out extremely strong attacks. However, in front of those holy marks, cultivators of the Tian Qi layer were insufficient. Releasing a little bit of pure Qi on those holy marks sufficed to create a terrifying attack, so the people who controlled the holy marks were probably terrifying.

“What does it take to carve those things? Do they need to condense physical strength or do they use something else?” Lin Feng was figuring something in his head.

“It must be that way.” No one really knew. If the marks could release that much power, what else could it be?

“I want to stay here.” Lin Feng announced to the other three, adding, “Even though I don’t know what we have here, those eighteen drawings contained abstruse sword energy which turned into the holy marks. If I manage to understand one or two of the drawings, I’m sure I will become stronger. Since this is the first place we discovered, let’s consider it fate. You all should go and find more treasures, don’t wait for me. We’ll meet later!” Lin Feng didn’t want to leave the holy marks, they contained sword secrets! In the past, many had come, but they had been so weak that they died from the holy marks.

The others were undecided until Jun Mo Xi nodded and said, “A strong cultivator who can carve holy marks can kill cultivators only by slapping them, you can imagine how strong they were... However, in the mysterious world, such places must be numerous. This place is precisely adequate for sword cultivators, Lin Feng practices sword cultivation so it makes sense for him to stay... Let’s leave him here and continue.”

“Alright, but Lin Feng, in the vast and almost endless mysterious world, we’re like ants in an ocean. You can’t be too greedy here, so don’t hesitate to leave if you have to.” Yun Fei Yang said to Lin Feng. Amongst the group who had come to the mysterious world, no one had broken through to the Tian Qi layer, he was certain they couldn’t kill Lin Feng. But still, Yun Fei Yang thought that it would all be for nought if Lin Feng died because of the dangers innate to the mysterious world.

“I understand.” Lin Feng understood that he if continued, he might be able to find other treasures. However, those holy marks on the wall seemed like they had been created for him, it was his karma to find those marks.

“More people will come, so I will stay and protect you.” Tang You You was unwilling to leave Lin Feng. If Lin Feng was in a deep state of cultivation, others might attack him by surprise.

“No need You You, with our cultivation level we can sense any movement in the surroundings, even a gentle breeze brushing away a speck of grass. Unless, we’re in a special state of meditation.” Lin Feng said while shaking his head.

“What if you do enter in such a special state of meditation?” Tang You You asked. The probability was so low, but he couldn’t deny that nothing would happen. Actually, maybe something really would happen.

“The drawings on the wall contain intent and abstruse energies, although I am not a sword cultivator I can still learn something from them while protecting you. All in all, I think this is a very good idea.” insisted Tang You You.

“You You is right, if you get interrupted while you’re going through a crucial moment of cultivation, it won’t end well. Having someone to protect you is beneficial, even for your cultivation.” Jun Mo Xi agreed with her.

Lin Feng smiled wryly, “Alright, You You can stay. Mo Xi and Fei Yang can go. More people will be here soon.”

“Yes, you two be careful.” Then Jun Mo Xi and Yun Fei Yang left.

“You You, let’s practice cultivation together. Penetrating into a special state of cultivation isn’t so easy.” He went back to looking at the wall, starting with the first drawing. He was analyzing the first drawing using his heart and brain to feel it out.

The first drawing was only a stroke which started from the bottom and moved forwards. It looked like a sharp sword wanting to reach the clouds. Lin Feng noticed that it seemed to be moving, sensing those movements, it felt like a sword which had fused together with the Earth. His head started hurting from this sword.

Lin Feng was realizing how terrifying the power of that drawing was. There were eighty-one drawings in total and the very first was enough to make him feel exhausted.

“Swords exist in many different forms and every form is extremely sharp. The stroke represents a pure and simple sword, however, it contains a terrifying explosive energy. That was the first movement of his sword attack the sword formula skill. With it, Lin Feng could make a million swords fuse together.

Lin Feng shivered, that first drawing seemed to contain the same strength as his Tian level skill of medium quality sword formula. A million swords moving separately fused together into one simple sword which could annihilate everything.

“That’s only the first sword!” He seemed to realize something. He became completely absorbed by the drawing again... Then he continued analyzing the other drawings... The first drawing was like the first part of his sword formula skill, then the ninth drawing seemed to be a special metamorphosis state. For example, when Lin Feng used his sword formula skill and fused together his millions of threads of pure Qi into one, two or three swords, that ninth drawing was precisely a particular state. Lin Feng could decide what he wanted to do when using such a skill.

Tang You You was sitting outside. One day had passed and every once in awhile someone would pass in the sky. It seemed that most people had understood what kind of place this was.

The palace was gigantic with sword Qi dashing to the skies, but people who weren't sword cultivators wouldn't be interested.

Then, two silhouettes carrying swords appeared having sensed the sword energies, landing outside the palace.

"It's you." they recognized Tang You You. That person looked extraordinarily strong, however, they had lost an arm.

"Ling Xiao." Tang You You was surprised. He was a genius disciple from the Great Competition of Xue Yu, where Lin Feng had cut off one of his arms with his sword intent. After, Ling Xiao had decided to join the Nine Cloud Swords Sect.

Back then Ling Xiao was filled with an incredible sword Qi, he used to be extremely proud. Ling Xiao had wanted to prove to his beloved female fellow disciple, Yu Xiao Xiao, how much he loved her and how strong he was. But, he attacked Tang You You to do so and hurt her in the process.

Lin Feng became furious and defended Tang You You, he cut off one of Ling Xiao's arms. This time Ling Xiao didn't look so arrogant and proud anymore. He looked like an ordinary sword cultivator. He was humiliated but understood that there were many more geniuses stronger than him. After joining the Nine Cloud Swords Sect, he confined himself somewhere and practiced cultivation endlessly. He was also given a teacher who helped him practice cultivation day and night. He had even fought against some cultivators of the Tian Qi layer to become stronger, for the sole purpose of becoming stronger, otherwise. He knew his female fellow disciple would never become his wife.

Of course, Ling Xiao's efforts had been extremely beneficial, to the extent that everybody in the Nine Cloud Swords Sect had been surprised. Ling Xiao's sword intent was now level five.

"You know her?" Ling Xiao's companion was curious.

"Of course I know her, I lost my arm because of her." Ling Xiao came off very cold. Was that beautiful woman strong enough to cut off Ling Xiao's arm?

"If you don't want to lose your other arm, I advise you to piss off." Tang You You seemingly hadn't forgiven Ling Xiao. He said, "Bullshit, you've always been far from my level. Unless Lin Feng attacks me, nobody else will be able to cut off my other arm. Lin Feng doesn't appear to be here, so it seems I can get my revenge." Ling Xiao released a terrifying sword intent at Tang You You, surprising her that the sword intent was level five. Ling Xiao had progressed too quickly, she couldn't deal with him still.

However, Tang You You regained her composure, "You've progressed a lot, congratulations! You will have to see how strong Lin Feng is. Do you really want to lose another arm?" She moved aside and pointed to someone behind her, "Look who's inside."

Chapter 781: Xiao Yao Sect

Ling Xiao looked to where Tang You You was pointing and saw a silhouette sitting down, motionless. They looked skinny, his body was as sharp as a sword. He was swallowing sword Qi, it seemed like a peerless sword Qi was fermenting, like it could explode at any moment.

Ling Xiao became visibly upset. That person was... Lin Feng.

His eyes were filled with murder and coldness. Ling Xiao's arm had been cut off by Lin Feng. He hated Lin Feng. He had been practicing cultivation extremely diligent at the Nine Cloud Swords Sect with the hope that he could kill Lin Feng one day. However, he hadn't mentally prepared himself to meet Lin Feng right now. He thought that he would throw himself at Lin Feng and kill him in a flash, however, he was shaking and hesitating now.

Back then, Lin Feng's sword intent was level five. Three months had passed now and Lin Feng had trained at a powerful empire. He definitely improved, it would be impossible for Lin Feng not to make any progress. Besides, he was sitting down cross-legged right now with terrifying sword lights twinkling around him, lights capable of cutting stones.

Just like Tang You You said, Lin Feng had made great progress too.

The young man who was with Ling Xiao asked, "Brother, he's the one who cut off your arm?"

Ling Xiao remained silent and nodded. His face was still filled with murder but he looked hesitant. At that moment, Lin Feng was practicing cultivation. If they attacked him by surprise they might be able to finish him instantly.

Tang You You obstructed their way to Lin Feng and said, “Ling Xiao, three months ago you couldn’t compete with him, what makes you think you can now? Lin Feng could shred you to pieces with his sword. I advise you to leave lest Lin Feng wakes up, otherwise he will cut off your other arm and leave you crippled.”

Ling Xiao gnashed his teeth, how humiliating. Tang You You had the nerve to humiliate him. He was an extremely strong cultivator with sword intent at level five. Could he look at Lin Feng and then leave that easily? Could he forget about his arm which had been cut off by Lin Feng?

“Brother, help me kill the girl and then move back. No matter what, you cannot fight him.” Ling Xiao whispered to the young man next to him. “Finally, I will get my revenge and cut off his arm. Only then will I be able to forget about the past.”

Suddenly, a terrifying sword intent rose up in the air and invaded the atmosphere. It was swift and fierce, seemingly capable of cutting anything around it.

Tang You You’s looked upset, surprisingly, Ling Xiao wanted to attack.

“One thousand shadows!” Tang You You shouted as she turned into many clones.

“Die!” A terrifying deadly Qi spread in the air and Tang You You only saw a sword light shooting out towards Lin Feng. Ling Xiao turned himself into a terrifying sword aimed to kill Lin Feng.

“Thunder Sword!” Ling Xiao’s friend shouted as he moved at the same time. His sword Qi invaded the entire atmosphere as furious sword sounds started rising. It seemed like they wanted to destroy mountains and oceans. Tang You You was about to be swallowed by his swords.

“Lin Feng, be careful!!!” Tang You You shouted furiously, trying to awaken Lin Feng.

“Crrrrr..... Crrrrr.....” In a flash, Tang You’s clones were destroyed by the swords. Then, Ling Xiao’s friend immediately rose up in the air and moved away, just like Ling Xiao had advised to him. Even though Ling Xiao was his fellow disciple, Ling Xiao was a lot stronger than him... And even then, Ling Xiao’s arm was cut off by Lin Feng. Therefore, he could imagine how strong Lin Feng was.

A terrifying sword energy shot out at Lin Feng, Ling Xiao’s body was like a sword,, his eyes looked ice-cold and filled with murder.

Lin Feng was practicing cultivation, but suddenly a terrifying sword energy emerged out of Lin Feng’s body. At that moment, it seemed like Ling Xiao’s sword was surrounded by a million swords.

It seemed like there was an ocean of swords pointing at him.

“Die!” Ling Xiao stopped moving forwards. Instead, he released some sword lights and rose up in the air.

“Boom boom boom!” The atmosphere was suddenly filled with deadly energies. Lin Feng’s energy had turned into millions and millions of swords which collided with Ling Xiao’s swords. The collision created a massive vortex of deadly energies in the air.

At the same time, Lin Feng finally opened his eyes as terrifying sword lights appeared and he rose up in the air. Those two were two beams of light colliding, moving with incredible speeds.

“Pfewww....” Lin Feng started moving like the wind using his nine days wind Qi. Nine silhouettes appeared and chased after Ling Xiao.

Ling Xiao and his friend noticed that Lin Feng was furious, their faces dropped, especially Ling Xiao’s. He seemed to be particularly worried at that moment. He hadn’t seen Lin Feng for three months, he had been practicing cultivation endlessly and still couldn’t catch up to Lin Feng..

“Brother, use jasper!” Ling Xiao produced a shiny jasper. Pure Qi twinkled and some crackling sounds spread in the air. The jasper broke into pieces and a light surrounded Ling Xiao’s friend, who turned into a beam of light and disappeared.

Ling Xiao followed suit, taking out a life-saving jasper and breaking it. He too disappeared in a flash. Even though using a jasper was painful, it could get you out of dangerous situations. In the Nine Cloud Swords Sect, everybody had only one jasper seeing how they were an extremely precious stone. The two of them hadn't even found treasure, yet they had to use their jasper already, what a waste!

Lin Feng stopped in the air and watched as the silhouettes vanished, looking strange. A moment before, Ling Xiao had sensed how strange Lin Feng was and decided to use the jasper.

“After analyzing the holy marks, extremely strong cultivators from the antiquity could cross space and time, they could travel hundreds of thousands of kilometers. The jaspers that they just broke used the strength of pure Qi, were they related to the pure marks?”

Lin Feng looked at the marks and thought about the sacrificial altar, the infinite number of holy marks on the sacrificial altar enabled people to cross space, their power was mysterious. Maybe, if Lin Feng was extremely strong, each of his movements would result in the condensation of those mysterious holy marks. Using the holy marks enabled cultivators to drain the strength of the Earth and the sky, no wonder using that power, cultivators could cross huge distances in a flash.

Those holy marks were also useful regarding skills and techniques.

“If I find you again, I will cut off your other arm.” Lin Feng said

menacingly. He didn't continue chasing Ling Xiao, they were probably too far away.

Lin Feng turned around and returned to the hut. There was some rumbling sounds in the distance where people were fighting.

Back at the garden, many people had encircled Tang You You and were assailing her with obscenities. They were attacking Tang You You's clones together.

"Your agility techniques are not bad. Surprisingly, you're alone here in a place full of treasures. If you give us your treasures we might only play with you, instead of killing such you." a young man in blue clothes was laughing mockingly. On his side were two people wearing the same clothes as him, they were all disciples of a large sect from Gan Yu: the Xiao Yao Sect.

"Bro, we're so lonely here in the mysterious world and that girl is so hot, we should cripple her cultivation and keep her on our side. When we're bored we can have some fun with her. What do you think?"

Another one laughed mockingly and then everybody burst into laughter.

"Bro, that's the way we are at the Xiao Yao sect right? Such a beauty is right in front of us, she can be considered the first treasure of our trip." another one said while laughing loudly. Suddenly, they all sensed a terrifying sword descending from the sky and they started shaking. There was a young man in a chang

pao, standing in the air and looking both proud and arrogant.
From head to foot, he was covered with sword Qi.

Chapter 782: The Ancient Scriptures of Xiao Yao

The sharp sword Qi was astounding. They stared at Lin Feng and one of them asked, “Your Excellency, what brings you here? How may we help you?”

“Die!” Lin Feng jumped forwards as he released a terrifying sword Qi which rolled in the air like waves. The members of the Xiao Yao Sect felt like they were suffocating.

Immediately, lights flickered and a few threads of sword Qi lacerated the atmosphere. Blood splashed everywhere in the air as the few people surrounding Tang You You died on the spot. They didn’t even have the time to give horrible shrieks.

Lin Feng arrived next to Tang You You and saw that she had a few wounds. Lin Feng’s facial expression became cold.

The other strong cultivators from Xiao Yao Sect were astonished by his sword sword. He killed so many cultivators in only one sword attack, how terrifying and cruel.

The young man in blue clothes stared at Lin Feng with eyes were filled with murder: “Do you know who you just killed?”

“No idea.” Lin Feng turned around and lunged forwards, releasing a terrifying sword energy into the air. Those who faced Lin Feng had a strange impression, they felt like they were facing

an infinite number of swords.

“I only know that you’re all going to die.” Lin Feng stretched out his hand which was shining. Lin Feng’s swords despised them, the millions of swords enveloped them, leaving them in a dead end in the air.

“What a strong attack.” the cultivators from the Xiao Yao sect ducked and dodged to avoid the beams of sword light. They didn’t feel the pressure as they avoided the beams of light so naturally.

“Kill him!” they shouted as they flew towards Lin Feng in perfect harmony. Lin Feng only had the impression that it was an illusion.

“Boom boom boom!” A terrifying fist shot out at Lin Feng, filled with a frightening Qi.

“Boom!” A few punches crashed onto Lin Feng’s body, but he was an illusion, Lin Feng moved backwards using the nine days wind Qi, leaving nine illusions of Lin Feng behind.

Wind swept away as Lin Feng jumped into the air, while stretching out both of his hands and releasing sharp sword Qi.

“Ahhhhhhh!!!!” Two people were immediately killed by the sword Qi and blood gushed in the air. The others became panic-stricken and began running around. Lin Feng’s agility techniques were too powerful.

“Crrrrr crrrrr....” Lin Feng’s sword tore through their clothes as flesh flew. There were only three people left who decided to attack at the same time. Their punches were filled with a powerful physical strength which seemed like they could distort the atmosphere. Rumbling sounds sounded as the sword Qi was broken. They took this moment to to escape.

“Nice agility techniques...” Lin Feng thought as he landed on the ground. But even with their speed he had injured them all somewhat.

Lin Feng jumped forwards and condensed sword Qi again. They stared at Lin Feng and said, “Your Excellency, you are extremely strong. We are sorry that we offended you and we are sorry for offending your wife too.”

“Apologizing is pointless.” Lin Feng said without emotion, smiling darkly. These people were rude and shameless, they needed to die.

His sword Qi was filled with killer energy.

“We are disciples from the Xiao Yao Sect, please don’t have us lose face, be merciful!” the guy in blue clothes started begging.

“I’ve never heard of the Xiao Yao Sect.” Lin Feng said as he then lunged forwards again, sword Qi rolled in the air like huge waves.

The young man in blue clothes was speechless. Who didn’t know

about the Xiao Yao sect, how ignorant could this guy be?

“The Xiao Yao Sect is one of the most influential and powerful groups of the Gan Yu Region, we have some influence in the Holy City and other places in the Continent of the Nine Clouds. We have an incredible reputation, our sect is actually a branch of the Divine Xiao Yao Sect from the Holy City. Your Excellency shouldn’t kill us.” the leader explained patiently to Lin Feng. Where did this guy come from...? He was so violent and brutal, his sword energies were incredible.

“Does that mean I should kill you here and now in order to avoid the story spreading? Otherwise, I’ll be in trouble in the future.” Lin Feng said smiling coldly again. He had already killed a few of them and that would be difficult to defend later. Lin Feng wouldn’t have thought that the sect would be related to the Holy City... If the young man wasn’t lying, then that sect was monstrous.

The young man in blue noticed that Lin Feng still wanted to kill them so he hastily added, “The Xiao Yao sect is a divine sect in the continent, we is respected by many for our strength. Besides that, we are famous because of holy scriptures called “The Ancient Scriptures of Xiao Yao”. These scriptures contain magical powers, including the Xiao Yao agility technique. Nobody can rival us regarding agility techniques. If you allow us to leave, I will give it to you.”

“The Ancient Scriptures of Xiao Yao....” Lin Feng considered it. However, he didn’t believe that his interlocutor could pass on the scriptures to him. The Xiao Yao sect was just a small branch of the sect, at most only they were educated without access to the scrolls.

But, it would be nice to obtain a scroll.

“Give it to me now then.” Lin Feng decided. He wanted the agility technique they used to dodge his attacks before.

“You cannot force me to give it to you here, I simply don’t have them on me. If you promise to let us off, I will give it to you later.” the interlocutor was trying to remain calm because he was afraid that Lin Feng would kill them.

Lin Feng remained smiling coldly, “You are too weak to negotiate with me, since you all know the agility technique, tell me who taught it to you.”

“Anything you do will be in vain because we don’t have it here with us.” another one said. Even if they took it out, would they live afterwards?

“Crrrrrrr..... Crrrrrrr.....” A terrifying sword energy invaded the atmosphere, as a million swords flew around. Lin Feng was suffocating them with his strength.

“You chose to die!” Lin Feng shouted. He used his sword formula as terrifying sword lights appeared, moving with incredible speeds. Lin Feng had already mastered the skill to perfection so everything ended quickly.

One of them collapsed, and the two other two took a deep breath. Lin Feng was terrifying, they couldn’t do anything against him.

They knew his special agility technique but only superficially, otherwise Lin Feng wouldn't have been able to chase them. If they had his agility techniques, they would definitely be able to resist Lin Feng.

However, saying "if" wouldn't save them.

"I will give you one chance." Lin Feng said to the person on the right menacingly.

"Will you let me off?" he looked terrified, without hope. Lin Feng smiled and said, "It seems like you have it with you."

Lin Feng caught him off-guard, revealing that he indeed had the scroll.

A terrifying sword appeared again as Lin Feng stretched out his hand containing sword Qi, Lin Feng.

Within milliseconds, that person was dead. The only one left was their leader. Lin Feng grabbed him by the throat.

"Let... Me... Off...." begged the young man in blue clothes.

"In the scriptures, apart from the agility technique, what are the other abilities?"

“The Xiao Yao scriptures were named after the Xiao Yao Sect. The first one is the Xiao Yao agility technique, nobody can catch you if you use it properly. Then there is the Xiao Yao Bliss, which is adequate for people who practice different sorts of cultivation. There is a third one called Xiao Yao Drunken-Strength, it is said that the attack can shake the sky, so powerful that even I have never seen it.”

Lin Feng was still holding him by the throat, it was very unlikely that he'd lie to Lin Feng. He was talking hastily, his voice was trembling with fear.

“Thanks.” Lin Feng slightly nodded. Then he put a slight bit more strength into his hand and crackling sounds could be heard. They initially wanted to humiliate and rape Tang You You, so Lin Feng had to kill them!

Chapter 783: Tang You You's Punches

After killing his opponent, Lin Feng grabbed his ring and checked for information inside.

Those who came to the mysterious world were the most outstanding young cultivators of the Gan Yu Region, these guys were no exception. They surely accumulated a lot of wealth and resources, especially seeing how they belonged to a powerful and wealthy sect. There were many purity stones and other treasures, but Lin Feng wanted their scriptures. Two of them had extracts of the scriptures. On one page, there were dazzling silver letters and a drawing showing how to carry out the agility technique. Just like the holy marks in the mysterious world, the drawing was enigmatic and unfathomable, Lin Feng felt like drowning by only glancing at it.

“What an incredible technique..” Lin Feng thought while staring at the page. Just like the holy marks, the drawing seemed to move on its own. Just like a ghost drifting without a resting place, that agility technique was incredible. (Editor’s note: I’m not aware of this phrase?)

Besides, that was only one of the pages of the ancient Xiao Yao scriptures and only copies. The authentic ancient scriptures couldn’t have ended in the hands of the Xiao Yao Sect. However, that agility technique alone seemed incredible. Perhaps they weren’t lying when they described the ancient scriptures of Xiao Yao were being written by godlike cultivators who knew all under heaven.

“You You, take this and practice it. It will help you improve your agility. We shouldn’t stay here any longer and I cannot study the sword technique anymore, it’s too complicated. Let’s move on.” Lin Feng gave Tang You You the copy of the scriptures.

“Alright.” Tang You You said nodding. The others in the area were becoming more numerous. Staying there for too long could make things dangerous. It was impossible for Lin Feng to find a calm and peaceful place to practice cultivation anyways... His goal was to copy the holy marks before leaving.

Copying the holy marks was no easy task. Remembering their intent and even their abstruse significance was incredibly difficult.

Lin Feng sat down cross-legged, looked at the first drawing and started copying it. Then he continued copying the drawings one after another. He could only understand the first nine drawings because they were easier, the last ones were extremely difficult. He needed to rest as he copied them because they exhausted him completely.

But Lin Feng didn’t complain, instead he assiduously continued copying the drawings. Those eighty-one drawings were all treasures. Lin Feng had just learnt his sword formula skill, with the first part mastered, it didn’t require any effort. In the blink of an eye, he could use it to exterminate strong cultivators from the Xiao Yao sect. That was the true power of a Tian level skill.

Tang You You was depressed, she was practicing the Xiao Yao agility technique in the garden and it was only the first page, but she found it incredible hard to understand. The first page of the

ancient scripture was already this incredible, perhaps the Xiao Yao sect was actually an incredible sect.

One day passed and Tang You You's silhouette looked lithe and graceful in the garden, she was moving in a magnificent way. Someone would have fallen in love with her if they saw her now. She was gorgeous, like a celestial being playing amongst flowers in clusters.

“Pfewww.....” Tang You You exhaled deeply and stopped. She was sweating but her sweat smelled like a flower. Even though she wasn't using her clone skill, the Xiao Yao agility technique left the impression that she was. The problem was that she used too much energy to use it, leaving her exhausted. She would probably use little or no energy if she better understood how to use it.

Tang You You turned around and looked at the small house where Lin Feng was. He was still copying the drawings, but only had nine left.

Her hair was covering the side of her face, hiding the corner of her eyes, but one could still see her resplendent smile. She thought, “Back in the mountains I obtained an incredible punch skill, but I could only understand a little part of it. The eighty-one drawings on the wall are all extremely complex, but if I managed to understand them, I might be able to understand the punch skill...”

Tang You You walked behind Lin Feng and inspected the drawings meticulously. An old saying said that the ten thousand things of creation were interconnected. After breaking through to

a specific cultivation level, understanding a specific kind of power could help you understand other powers which belonged to different categories. The more a person understood cultivation, the stronger they became. However, there was an infinite number of things to understand in the world.

The nine last drawings were the most difficult to understand, they looked enigmatic and unfathomable. With a half a day more, Lin Feng managed to copy them down. The drawings were finally carved into his brain, but he was mentally drained.

“Huh?” a gentle breeze swept away. Tang You You had just arrived behind Lin Feng outside of the small house as two silhouettes landed on the roof. They glanced at Tang You You and the corpses, then they looked at the house in which Lin Feng was.

“What treasures are inside?” they asked Tang You You without acting recklessly.

They understood that all of the corpses represented incredible cultivators who came to the mysterious world with them. However, they found it hard to believe that one person killed them all.

“There are some carvings for sword cultivators, but someone is already reading them. If you want to study them as well you will have to wait outside, it would be unwise to disturb him while he is practicing cultivation.” Tang You You said while protecting the entrance. Her tone of speech was quite cold.

“You’re quite arrogant! Since you found a treasure, everybody should be able to use it. You’re too selfish making us wait outside, don’t you think that you’re going too far?” one of the responded. Even though he was talking aggressively, he didn’t attack. “Whether you let us look at the drawings or not, can you tell us what they really are?”

“If you want to do the same thing those people did, go ahead and try.” Tang You You was pointing at the corpses on the ground. They looked nervous, glancing at each other.

“Even though your cultivation level is not high, you are quite brave. Since you’re asking, you can have a try against me, we will see what makes you feel so confident.” he said, jumping forwards. A fist attacked Tang You You, oppressing the atmosphere with a particular physical strength.

Tang You You dodged sideways and became an illusion. She was running with grace while using the Xiao Yao agility technique.

“Huh?” That person’s fist landed somewhere but it wasn’t Tang You You. Her agility technique was incredible, she looked so natural and unrestrained.

“Great Destruction!” he shouted furiously. His hands clapped together and oppressive energy invaded the atmosphere. No matter where Tang You You was, his attack would reach her.

Tang You You was slowed down by the attack, but managed to continue moving. This surprised the other two.

“As expected Brother Gu, they stole the agility technique of the Xiao Yao Sect, capture her!” the other one screamed. Tang You You suddenly felt nervous, initially they had come for the hut, but they knew the people who had died. She used the Xiao Yao agility technique, and as expected, others recognized the skill.

“I know.” the other one said while joining his hands again and releasing more energy. He shook his hands and suddenly, pressure like a mountain suffocated the area. Tang You You’s bones felt like they were going to break.

Tang You You took advantage of the situation as a divine light appeared in her brain. She tried to remember a punch skill as a gigantic hand appeared in the sky, seemingly able to crush everything.

Tang You You closed her eyes and made great efforts to understand the divine light, the light was undulating in the air. Suddenly, Tang You You released a swift physical strength out of her hand and at the enemy in the air. Powerful rumbling sounds spread in the air, the one whose family name was “Gu” felt like he was surrounded by darkness. He was unable to destroy that vast and powerful punch attack.

“BOOM!” A terrifying crashing sound spread as he crashed into the ground, many of his bones were broken and he was letting off a bloodcurdling shriek.

The other guy began to run away, Tang You You’s punch was too

scary.

The one whose family name was “Gu” shouted furiously and left as well. Tang You You didn’t chase either of them. At that moment, she was staring at her hands, astonished. In the mountains, only Lin Feng and her had obtained incredible treasures, and now she was able to use those powers!

Chapter 784: Soaked With Blood, So What?

“What incredible strength...” Tang You You was still looking at her hands. She knew that the brain was an extremely powerful tool, with its power a cultivator could make the sky change colors. She knew that some cultivators could even destroy the vault of heaven, but until now, she had only been able to understand the tip of the iceberg.

“So this is what it feels like to have power...” whispered Tang You You. According to rumors, there were extremely strong cultivators who could understand cultivation principles sporadically, as if they reached the Nirvana. Even though Tang You You didn’t achieve supreme enlightenment, the sudden divine lights enabled her to release a terrifying punch. Relying on that terrifying punch and the Xiao Yao footwork agility technique, she could defeat most cultivators of the ninth Xuan Qi layer.

She had broken the opponent’s bones a moment before, while the other guy escaped after witnessing the explosive power of her attack.

Lin Feng finished copying the eighty-one patterns on the wall. The expression in his eyes showed weariness. He glanced at the wall and didn’t feel like leaving, he still wanted to study them... The eighty-one patterns represented sword attacks of different degrees. So far, he could understand a tiny part of it. If he took some time, maybe a few days, he could deeply understand the drawings, then he would become stronger and his cultivation speed would increase. However, he didn’t have too much time to cultivate right now.

After he finished copying the drawings, Lin Feng bowed in front of the skeleton on the ground. Even though they weren't alive anymore and that Lin Feng didn't know who he was, he was still grateful.

Lin Feng raised his head and looked at the wall, still hesitant to leave.

"If you want the senior to rest in peace, you need to destroy the wall." Tang You You said from behind Lin Feng. Her woman's intuition was impressive, she understood Lin Feng. She could guess why Lin Feng looked so hesitant.

"The carvings in that wall are incredibly useful for sword cultivators, if I destroy them, those who come after will never be able to see them... That would be a pity..." Lin Feng whispered. He didn't feel like destroying the wall.

"That cultivator took great efforts to make the carvings, and now they have been transmitted to you. Passing them to a capable person was probably his aspiration, and now that you copied them, he has nothing to regret. If you don't destroy them now, he will never rest in peace." Tang You You explained. Lin Feng remained silent as he released incredible sword intent.

"Go." whispered Lin Feng. Ten thousand swords bombarded the wall at the same time. The wall emitted incredible buzzing sounds while trembling. Huge holes, cracks and fissures appeared on the wall which quickly fell apart.

Lin Feng and Tang You You rose up in the air and heard rumbling sounds behind them. It was the small house, it had just collapsed, and no sword Qi would ever emerge from it again.

The skeleton of the strong cultivator was now under a pile of ruins, now he would never draw people's attention again.

"Initially, we came together, crossing space using the sacrificial altar. It's only been a few days and we are already separated. I wonder where Jun Mo Xi and Yun Fei Yang are and what they are doing." sighed Lin Feng.

"Let's continue moving forwards, maybe we will run into them." Tang You You replied. Lin Feng nodded continued flying northwards.

Lin Feng and Tang You You came across caves and vast palaces in the distance. They were all in ruins with only a simple Qi emerging from them. However, that simple Qi slightly felt ancient and mysterious, drawing in some cultivators.

Besides the ruins, there were weapons scattered all around some of them were quite old. It seemed like a great war had occurred here.

But somewhere, blood was dripping, blood that still contained vitality. Some of the corpses were still hot, freshly killed by others.

Around the corpses were several strong cultivators, gathered in a circle.

That was the entrance to a cave, where dust and sand had been accumulating for thousands of years. However, on that thick layer of dust were some footprints as if someone had entered recently.

Two cultivators were standing on a mountain above the entrance to that cave, they lookign majestic and imposing. They were both very young and their chang pao were fluttering in the wind.

The one on the left looked like an unrestrained hero, with an aura of vital Qi of righteousness around his body. His magnificent golden chang pao was soaked with blood and his eyes were twinkling in a strange way. That person was precisely the crown prince of the Dragon Mountain Empire, Jun Mo Xi.

On his right, was a skinny young man who looked young and handsome. There was a strangeness in his handsomeness though. He was holding an ancient bell which emitted tic-tac sounds as time passed. That person was the dignified crown prince of Mo Yue, Mo Jie, also known as Yun Fei Yang.

Jun Mo Xi and Yun Fei Yang continued moving north after leaving Lin Feng and Tang You You behind. Yun Fei Yang looked strange, as if he had discovered something incredible. Maybe he found something incredible in the cave.

That treasure was the clock Yun Fei Yang was holding, that ancient bell could condense the strength of the Earth and sky and

turn it into physical strength.

Yun Fei Yang was a strength cultivator who had an advanced understanding of Qi, forces and strength. That ancient bell paired especially well with him.

Surprisingly, the wrecked cave was a heaven with the skeletons of many strong cultivators. Jun Mo Xi and Yun Fei Yang had been exploring it for more than a day now and found a few powerful treasures, like the golden chang pao which Jun Mo Xi was now wearing.

Additionally, the strength of the deceased cultivators in that cave had been transmitted to them. They had learnt incredibly powerful things.

They practiced cultivation in the cave for a day when the other strong cultivators found them. They knew that Jun Mo Xi and Yun Fei Yang had found incredible treasures. More and more people gathered around the cave and attacked them.

“You must give us the ancient bell and you should take off that golden chang pao, then both of you give us your rings and we’ll let you leave alive.” someone said trying to threaten them.

Jun Mo Xi and Yun Fei Yang glanced at each other, smiling.

“Do you want to leave?” Jun Mo Xi jokingly asked Yun Fei Yang.

“If I wanted to leave, who would play with these people? We receive treasures from these ancestors, and when drinking water, one shouldn’t forget its source. Some of our generous ancestors need to rest in peace in that cave, we cannot let you all bother them.” Yun Fei Yang said smiling.

“Exactly.” Jun Mo Xi released some vital energy of righteousness. Both of them laughed, they looked like good friends. They glanced at the crowd and said at the same time, “We want to fight, so what if our clothes get soaked in blood?!”

Chapter 785: Terrifying Weapons

Jun Mo Xi and Yun Fei Yang came to the mysterious world to find treasures, and not only did they get incredible ancient weapons they also learnt remarkable magic powers. They were thankful to those ancestors and wanted to honor them.

“You’re acting recklessly, don’t think that you’re strong because you killed a few cultivators. We are monstrously strong, otherwise we wouldn’t be here. You’re about to bring about your own destruction.” someone said with murder painted on his face. They all released cold energies to kill Jun Mo Xi and Yun Fei Yang. They wouldn’t underestimate those weapons, they had just witnessed their power a moment before.

“That’s enough bullshit for now, let’s fight.” Yun Fei Yang was ready to fight.

“Hmph.” Someone groaned coldly and said, “Those two acquired incredible treasures, let’s join hands to fight and kill them.”

With the way he was talking anyone would think that it was logical to listen to him. However, nobody moved because they were focused on the weapons. Joining hands to fight Jun Mo Xi and Yun Fei Yang wasn’t logical at all because there were too many people who could grab the treasures afterwards.

They all had evil intentions, even the one who was talking.

He looked a bit surprised as he pulled a long face, “It seems like

everybody wants to sit idle and enjoy the fruits of others' work... Don't complain if the weapons are stolen by someone with a great agility technique."

Then, he jumped forwards and moved like the wind. His agility technique was remarkable, he must have been talking about himself before.

A few people joined him attacking as well. An extremely powerful Qi rose in the air and shot towards Jun Mo Xi and Yun Fei Yang.

"Since you're shouting the loudest, I will kill you first." Yun Fei Yang shouted furiously while throwing himself at the few people attacking him. The atmosphere was filled with terrifying energies. A gigantic amount of force merged with some Qi and those who were attacking felt like they were suffocating, as if they had dunked their heads in sands or thick mud.

"Ding... Ding....." A bell sound spread in the air, Yun Fei Yang's clock became bigger and bigger as force condensed and merged with Yun Fei Yang's body. Immediately, he released that force and Qi which blotted out the sky and covered the Earth.

Those who were attacking Yun Fei Yang were stunned. They found it difficult to move forwards as their clothes were torn and their skin pierced. That terrifying force felt like a ball and chain, a huge pressure pressed against their chests.

"Die!" Yun Fei Yang shouted. Another incredible buzzing sound spread in the air as the gigantic bell moved forwards. The force

emerging from the bell continued to oppress them.

The bell acted like a judgement bell, announcing their deaths. (Editor's note: I looked up "The Judgment Bell – a chinese story, is this the right reference? It's a nice, quick read if you have the time!)

"BZZZZZZ!" The became more intense as the atmosphere was shaking. Immediately after, some of their faces became lifeless as they fell from the air.

The others were terrified. They wanted to dodge, but struggled in the middle of that force. Another buzzing sound spread in the air as the bell collided against them. Their souls shook as everything around them turned dark, and then they died.

So many strong cultivators had died by the clock.

Jun Mo Xi was fighting on the other side. He was wearing his golden chang pao which was shining magnificently and resplendently. That golden light looked sharp and dazzling to the eyes. Jun Mo Xi's silhouette flickered and everything was washed away by a golden gleam, tainted by blood. Subtle sounds spread in the air each time a life was taken.

That golden chang pao granted Jun Mo Xi a terrifying speed, and acted as an extremely sharp and deadly weapon. Each time it came into contact with someone, they died.

In the blink of an eye, seven corpses littered the the ground, blood still flowing from them.

Jun Mo Xi and Yun Fei Yang returned to the entrance of the cave looking proud and dignified. They glanced at the crowd, further instilling fear in their hearts.

“Do you still want to kill us?” Jun Mo Xi asked proudly while his vital Qi of righteousness dashed to the clouds.

The crowd remained silent while looking at the two weapons. How powerful! Jun Mo Xi’s golden chang pao and Yun Fei Yang’s bell.

They really wanted those weapons, but nobody thought about attacking anymore. Jun Mo Xi and Yun Fei Yang were strong enough by themselves, let alone with those weapons.

“I think everyone should attack together.” someone broke the silence. They weren’t underestimating their power this time, together, they might have a chance.

People gradually nodded one after the other. They all looked solemn, cold and furious. Those weapons were monstrously powerful, and they desperately wanted them. The only thing standing in their way was to kill their owners.

There were more than a hundred people staring at Jun Mo Xi and Yun Fei Yang greedily. The two cultivators glanced at each other

and smiled. Jun Mo Xi said, “Let’s fight?”

“Why should we be scared?” Yun Fei Yang sounded unperturbed, even joyful. Both of them released terrifying energies. Jun Mo Xi was strong, he had broken through to the ninth Xuan Qi layer. Yun Fei Yang had only broken through to the eighth Xuan Qi layer, but he could condense the force of the Earth and the sky. Cultivators of the ninth Xuan Qi layer would suffocate under his strength.

“Fight!” Terrifying energies dashed to the skies, Jun Mo Xi and Yun Fei Yang jumped forwards at the same time. They didn’t feel like wasting time, so they took the offensive.

“Crrrrr!” His golden chang pao streaked across the sky leaving a golden trail behind him. In a flash, some people emitted horrible shrieks as blood splashed in the sky. It only took a second for a strong cultivator to die by Jun Mo Xi. He held no reserves murdering them even though he used vital Qi of righteousness.

“Bzzzzzzz!” A death bell resonated in the atmosphere. Yun Fei Yang used his bell and two enemies started shaking insanely. They both groaned with pain and died in a flash.

“Die! Kill them!” The atmosphere was filled with a myriad of energies. Everybody was attacking those two at the same time.

Jun Mo Xi’s golden chang pao was dazzling, it was unimaginable. The crowd couldn’t get close to him. However, Yun Fei Yang was struggling. His bell was extremely powerful but they were too many.

Yun Fei Yang shouted furiously and shook the ancient clock. The ancient bell abruptly started spinning with incredible speed and another two died. Immediately after, it fell from the sky and surrounded Yun Fei Yang's body.

The crowd was astonished. They didn't realize that Yun Fei Yang could use the bell to protect himself.

Rumbling sounds spread in the air as terrifying energies bombarded the bell, but nothing happened.

"Bzzzz....." terrifying lights emerged from the bell. Yun Fei Yang was beating it from the inside, causing it to release a force capable of killing people.

"Bzzzz bzzzzzzzz!" The bell resonated as force continued invading the atmosphere and people continued to suffocate under its pressure.

"Die!" they were getting desperate as someone punched the bell directly, but nothing happened still.

"Bzzzz bzzzz bzzzz!" terrifying sounds appeared as a sword cultivator released monumental sword Qi, capable of covering the entire Continent of the Nine Clouds.

"Die!" those who were next to the bell were thrown away and died.

“Boom boom boom!” More attacked the bell and more explosions sounded in the air. The bell was shaking violently, Yun Fei Yang groaned with pain. They were all focusing on him, those bastards!

(Editor’s note: the translator goes between clock and bell frequently, I decided not to change it because I can’t decide which it is. It might be that a bell resides in the clock, so both...)

Chapter 786: Awakening of the Blood Spirit!

“Cough cough cough!” The clock continued resonating while Yun Fei Yang was assaulted inside of it. A terrifying light lacerated the atmosphere. Those who were close to the bell suffocated under the pressure.

“Bzzzzzzzz!” The bell resonated again as a golden, dazzling light streaked across the sky. Jun Mo Xi had arrived, his vital Qi of righteousness and his golden chang pao were dazzling. He released some dazzling Qi which could lacerate anything. Those who were unable to run started shaking, they couldn’t dodge! Blood splashed! Jun Mo Xi’s chang pao was as sharp as a blade and had taken their lives.

“Back!” the crowd retreated like madmen. Someone noticed that Jun Mo Xi’s dazzling chang pao had marks which looked like veins, just like the mysterious marks in the mysterious world.

Those weapons seemed capable of communicating with each other. Together, their explosive power was terrifying. Those weapons were probably of an extraordinary level and quality. Most people had never seen such powerful weapons in their sects. It was no wonder that the Gan Yu Region thought so highly of the mysterious world. In a few days, those two had already obtained peerless treasures.

Several people in the distance noticed the commotion and flew towards them.

“It’s them! They’re so lucky! They already obtained such great treasures.” the people from Tian chi saw Jun Mo Xi and Yun Fei Yang looking majestic and dignified in the air.

The battle became calmer as more than a dozen corpses littered the ground. Those corpses were strong cultivators were all geniuses belonging to the biggest sects, but were unable to withstand a single attack.

“What should we do?” the people from Tian Chi asked Yu Tian Ji. All forty-five of them had crossed space together and represented one of the largest groups to enter the mysterious world.

“They are also from Tian Chi, why are you asking me what we should do?” Yu Tian Ji said smiling. He continued moving forwards and asked Jun Mo Xi and Yun Fei Yang, “Not bad, I wouldn’t have thought that you guys would obtain such treasures. Did you get other items which you would be willing to exchange? We are all from Tian Chi so we should help each other out.”

Yun Fei Yang and Jun Mo Xi turned their heads and looked at Yu Tian Ji. They shook their heads indifferently, did they have anything to tell them? They had joined Tian Chi because of Lin Feng and then Yu Tian Ji criticized them and accused them of possessing evil intentions.

“What do you mean? Are you afraid that we would keep your treasures for ourselves?” someone else chimed in on Yu Tian Ji’s side.

“No.” said Yun Fei Yang in a relatively cold way.

“Well then, give us one of your treasures. We are all from Tian Chi so we should act together and share treasures. Once we leave the mysterious world, we will give it back to you.” Yu Tian Ji said smiling in a warm and friendly way.

“You are new in Tian Chi, but we are willing to help you fight against the people attacking you. Naturally, you have to prove that you are willing to make friends with us first.” Yu Tian Ji was sly. He basically said that if they don’t hand over one of their treasures, Tian Chi wouldn’t accept them.

“When we joined Tian Chi, the elder said that the treasures we obtain would be our own. The only condition for joining was not to betray Tian Chi.” Yun Fei Yang retorted coldly. He then added, indifferently, “We will not give you any of our weapons, whether you want to help us or not has nothing to do with it.”

“Bastard. You don’t give a damn about Tian Chi.”

“Indeed. Those two joined Tian Chi but it is only a matter of time before they betray us. We should settle accounts now and kill them, only then can we take those weapons in the name of Tian Chi.”

The people from Tian Chi were complaining one after the other. Their eyes were twinkling with ice-cold lights. Jun Mo Xi and Yun Fei Yang smiled coldly. It was obvious that they wanted to steal

their weapons so there was no need to talk in a roundabout way.

“If you want to take advantage of somebody’s misfortune and cause them harm, do you need the high-ground?” Yun Fei Yang smiled coldly. “If you want to steal our weapons, just use strength and make up the story later.”

“As expected, you have a wolfish nature. You are from Tian Chi so Tian Chi will take care of you. As far as your weapons are concerned, Tian Chi will seize them soon enough.” Yu Tian Ji tried to intimidate them, things were easier said than done though.

The others coldly glared at them, they had forty-five people on their side!

“How shameless!” Huang Fu Long said from the crowd, glancing at the people from Tian Chi, “How shameless! You’re full of bullshit! When you saw that the others wanted to steal the treasures, you decided to steal them too. You are the people betraying Tian Chi! You disrespect the elder’s teaching by bullying others from Tian Xuan.”

“Is that so?” said Yu Tian Ji while smiling coldly. Huang Fu Long looked at the people from the Tian Xuan group and realized they were all on Yu Tian Ji’s side.

“Little Xue, they keep betraying the Tian Xuan group. You are the leader of our group, so how can you remain silent?” Huang Fu Long glared at Tian Chi Xue.

“What do those people have to do with Tian Xuan?” Tian Chi Xue didn’t care about them in the slightest. Huang Fu Long didn’t look furious anymore, instead, he was depressed. It seemed like he was the only one who cared about the Elder’s teachings. A certain coldness invaded him...

“It seems like I’m thinking too much.” Huang Fu Long slowly turned around. He walked towards Jun Mo Xi and Yun Fei Yang with an extreme sadness.

After a few steps, Huang Fu Long’s body was surrounded by an ice-cold energy.

“Boom!” A terrifying ice energy crashed onto Huang Fu Long’s back. Someone said, “You betrayed Tian Chi and think that you can keep living?”

Jun Mo Xi and Yun Fei Yang were astonished, as was Tian Chi Xue but she remained silent.

That ice-cold energy penetrated into Huang Fu Long’s blood vessels and froze him instantly.

“Bzzzzzz!” Yun Fei Yang’s ancient bell emitted buzzing sounds and some swift energies emerged. Jun Mo Xi turned into a golden beam of light and disappeared from his original position.

“Ahhhhhh!” A terrifying roar spread in the air.

“Roaaarrr!” The chant of the dragon was suddenly heard. Huang Fu Long’s body released dragon Qi. A dragon illusion appeared in the air and dashed to the skies.

People’s hearts were pounding violently as they stared at Huang Fu Long. His long hair fluttered in the wind and his black hair turned golden and diffused dazzling light. A green dragon was slowly merging with his body.

A blood spirit had awoken from inside him.

“A dragon... His dragon spirit is awakening!” Thought the crowd astonished, their pupils were shrinking. Huang Fu Long’s blood vessels dilated, it seemed like he was becoming dragon

“Roaaarrr!” Huang Fu Long raised his head and roared while looking at the sky. The pressure was so intense that they they couldn’t move anymore, they lost all their strength.

Huang Fu Long turned around, golden lights were twinkling in his eyes. He stared at the person who attacked him, that person could almost see sharp claws dripping with blood in front of him.

“Die!” Shouted someone furiously! Blood splashed as the terrifying Qi disappeared instantly.

“How terrifying... That blood spirit is an extremely powerful one... It is an authentic dragon spirit.” Thought the crowd.

Chapter 787: Do You Dare Fight Me?

Tian Chi Xue was also astonished. Huang Fu Long glanced at the crowd, he looked like a dragon emperor with his messy golden hair. It seemed like he could crush the entire world with his claws.

His appearance changed, his strength changed, his Qi had changed.... At that moment, Tian Chi Xue who used to be considered as a goddess by most people in Tian Xuan was ashamed, she felt inferior.

She had always known that Huang Fu Long possessed monstrous physical strength, but he was simple-minded. She always thought that Huang Fu Long would never be qualified to become her husband. Even though Huang Fu Long was simple-minded, he was brave and strong, what people didn't dare to do, he did. For those two, he was ready to face everyone from Tian Chi. Tian Chi Xue suddenly felt small and selfish.

“Kill him!” shouted someone furiously. Immediately, the atmosphere was filled with ice energies capable of freezing the air.

“Die!” someone else shouted furiously as rumbling sounds spread in the air. An avalanche like attack shot out towards Huang Fu Long, it seemed like the dragon was going to be buried.

“Roaaarrrr!” The green dragon roared and Huang Fu Long stretched out his arm. His sleeve was cut from the attack, the dragon became even more distinct now, diffusing a dazzling golden light.

“Boom!” Huang Fu Long grabbed their arm with his claws. There were dragon scales on Huang Fu Long’s arms.

“Avalanche!”

“Kacha!” An avalanche fell towards Huang Fu Long who immediately drowned in it. Several people then threw themselves at him, they wanted to kill him.

“Bzzzzz!” The sound of Yun Fei Yang’s bell resonated again as some sound waves spread in the air. Yun Fei Yang joined his hands together and the bell descended from the sky, one person was immediately crushed under it and the guy next to him started bleeding. His soul was shaking, he realized that he was probably going to die.

“Crrrr crrrrrr!” Jun Mo Xi’s golden chang pao was soaked with blood and twinkling, its lights were dazzling.

“Go!” a massive amount of vital Qi of righteousness emerged and dashed to the skies. A terrifying punch filled with vital Qi of righteousness dispirited the crowd. It seemed like it could annihilate everything and most especially those who were evil. That vital Qi of righteousness struck many people, causing them to cough up blood unceasingly. Their souls felt oppressed as if they were about to die.

“Crrrr..... Crrrrr.....” The golden chang pao soaked with blood was dazzling.

“Punch of Righteousness!” A massive amount of vital Qi of righteousness rose up in the air, people felt inferior when they saw that Qi. Those terrifying lights could annihilate anything and destroy evil.

“Tian Ji constellation skill, seven stars connection!” Yu Tian Ji shouted furiously. His fingers rose to the sky and seven stars appeared. Gradually, they became more distinct and dazzling.

The other leaders from different parts of Tian Chi gathered and moved towards the seven stars. Immediately after, it seemed like their strength was absorbed by the stars. Some ice, a river of flames and some terrifying sword energies appeared. Tian Chi Xue looked irresolute. However, she released her strength too and put it in the star too. Then ice and snow immediately fell downwards.

The snow blotted out the sky and covered up the Earth.

“Even though the Tian Shu star is not being used, it will still be enough to defeat you.” Yu Tian Ji was very confident in his stars. Those stars were oppressing Jun Mo Xi, it seemed like they could destroy mountains and dry out oceans. Terrifying thunders were roaring, the Earth and sky seemed like they were going to be crushed. “Go!” Yun Fei Yang yelled while punching the ancient bell, which emitted incredible buzzing sounds. A magnificent light illuminated the atmosphere and shot towards the seven stars.

“Bzzzzzzzz.....” The buzzing sound of the bell was deep and long. This time, the ancient bell couldn’t oppress everything, instead, it

bounced. Even though it was a powerful weapon, Yun Fei Yang wasn't strong enough. He could only control it to a certain extent, far from being able to exploit the full power of the weapon.

“Roaaarr!” Huang Fu Long raised his hands towards the sky and a dragon punch appeared, he seemingly wanted to destroy the stars.

“Crrrr.... Crrrr.....” Terrifyingly deadly energies emerged, unstoppable and capable of annihilating anything. Huang Fu Long's dragon couldn't stop those dazzling stars.

“Boom!” Huang Fu Long groaned coldly and blood splashed out of his mouth. The other cultivators weren't going to miss this opportunity, they took the advantage of the situation to attack with even more power. They had only one goal, steal the ancient bell and the golden chang pao.

“Boom!” Jun Mo Xi released a monstrous amount of vital Qi of righteousness, the dazzling golden lights were dreamy. Those lights were so dazzling that people's eyes hurt. Getting too close to the lights would probably be fatal.

The seven stars were oppressive, moving like a furious ocean. The different sorts of strength were falling down all at the same time, it seemed like they were unable to resist. But the vital energy of righteousness was absolutely incredible as well.

Huang Fu Long was staring at the sky, golden lights twinkling in his eyes.

“Roar roar roar!” Huang Fu Long roared loudly but they weren’t humane, it was the chant of the dragons.

He rose up in the air and the crowd saw a dragon in the sky. There was a dragon silhouette on his body. It seemed like the entire strength contained in his blood had been released.

“Boom boom boom!” The dragon raised its scale-covered arm to the sky and grabbed the seven stars. They were filled with deadly energies, which lacerated the dragon’s scales. Blood splashed, however, it didn’t flinch as it tried to oppress the stars.

Those three fighters, desperately, were resisting more than a hundred geniuses. They were caked in blood. The ground was already full of corpses. Any genius knew that death was potentially awaiting them when they entered the mysterious world. Treasures sometimes had to be earned through blood.

Cultivators continued flocking to the dense and terrifying Qi. There were probably some incredible treasures to steal, otherwise, there wouldn’t be such a great battle.

In the middle of the crowd from Tian Chi, Yu Tian Ji was smiling coldly. He was looking at the three people fighting in a frenzy, he wanted to see how long they would be able to resist. The Tian Chi group still had many strong fighters. The two weapons were probably going to end up in their hands. Yu Tian Ji, as the leader of the group, would be able to grab one of the weapons for himself only. At that moment, he was already wondering which one he

would take, the ancient bell or the golden chang pao.

About a kilometer away, there was some sword Qi coming towards them with incredible speeds.

“Boom!” Someone who was flying towards the battlefield became surprised and started sweating intensely. He was concerned about that sword light streaking across the sky like a shooting star. How terrifying! Was it really a human being? He had the feeling that a terrifying sword was piercing through his body.

He didn't even have time to think clearly as another silhouette passed him with incredible speed as well. That lithe and graceful silhouette was hard keep track of, it seemed like it took her no effort to move with such agile in the sky.

Those two were precisely Lin Feng and Tang You You. From very far in the distance, they had sensed the dense Qi released by the battle and rushed over. They noticed that three people were surrounded by a large group of cultivators, they recognized those three to be Jun Mo Xi, Yun Fei Yang and Huang Fu Long.

Everybody was too focused on the battle and didn't notice the sword light headed towards them. Someone in the middle of the Tian Chi group turned around and saw the sword light, but it was too late, they died by it before they could warn anyone.

“”Crrrr crrrr.....” The people from Tian Chi suddenly sensed the very sharp Qi, a blood Qi rose in the air as several people started shaking violently. Immediately after, they only saw a sword light

pierce through the crowd. A row of cultivators were immediately cut in half.

“Ten thousand swords, kill!” Shouted someone furiously, that voice was so powerful that it made the ground shake. Millions of swords were diffusing dazzling lights at the same time. Those who were attacking Jun Mo Xi and the others died on the spot while the others retreated back.

“Back to one” said another voice. A terrifying sword light rose up in the air and a few people were lacerated again. Who was that guy? It was the young man wanted by Shen Gong and some other influential groups, Lin Feng!

“Go!” Shouted Lin Feng furiously. The five friends landed at the top of the entrance of the cave again and stopped attacking the crowd. Lin Feng glanced at the crowd in an ice-cold and despising way.

Yu Tian Ji and the others were staring at Lin Feng. Too many strong cultivators from Tian Chi had died under his sword lights just now.

“Lin Feng, it seems like you also decided to betray Tian Chi. You killed so many of us.” Yu Tian Ji said, his face was filled with murder.

“Shut the fuck up!” shouted Lin Feng furiously while spitting out some sword energy.

“The elders of Tian Chi told us to work together and preserve the cohesion of the nation, but now, in order to steal some treasures you’re trying to kill your comrades from Tian Chi... On top of that you’re so shameless that you daresay I am the traitor of the nation... Who do you think you are? A leader? If you are a leader, will you dare fight against me to solve the issue?” Sharp sword lights were twinkling in Lin Feng’s eyes. His words were as sharp as swords. People from Tian Chi were speechless. They had always firmly believed Yu Tian Ji but Lin Feng made them rethink their position, as a leader, would Yu Tian Ji dare fight against Lin Feng?

Chapter 788: For Justice!

Yu Tian Ji continued to stare at Lin Feng. He made a few steps forwards and said, “You’re right, I, Yu Tian Ji, came to the mysterious world as a leader. People from Tian Chi all have to listen to my orders.”

Lin Feng was staring at Yu Tian Ji, his white clothes fluttering in the wind. He looked like a hero, free and unrestrained, natural... The strong cultivators from Tian Chi never questioned what he said, as if he was their god.

Yu Tian Ji was the leader of the Tian Ji group but he was also considered the leader of all seven groups from Tian Chi. Someday he would become a real leader of the Tian Ji group, everybody would listen to and respect him then as well.

“Lin Feng, Tian Chi accepted you and gave you a warm welcome. The snow eagles are some of our elders who won’t prevent people from becoming citizens of Tian Chi, but that doesn’t mean I accept you. It also doesn’t mean that the six other groups accept you. A few days before, when you entered the mysterious world, you killed all the people from the Tian Shu group. They had offended you first, so you killed them and I perfectly understand. However, those two have stolen precious treasures, so you will hand them over or else I will kill you!” Yu Tian Ji was furious.

Yu Tian Ji’s face was filled with murder, he wasn’t trying to conceal his true intentions anymore.

“How ridiculous, I remember what the elders said before. If any person from Tian Chi found a precious treasure, they could keep it for themselves. You pretend to be a leader of Tian Chi, could it be that you don’t even know that!?” shouted Lin Feng furiously. Yu Tian Ji was twisting words to force logic.

“If Tian Chi Xue had seized a precious treasure, or one of its people, I wouldn’t try and fight to get them. But, as I have already said, even though the elders of Tian Chi accepted them, it doesn’t mean that I do. Besides, who are they to get those treasures? Even if they really wanted to join Tian Chi, I won’t change my mind.” Yu Tian Ji said. He then continued, “They are not qualified to use such treasures, but they are suitable for me. I will not hesitate to fight for that purpose even if it means getting my clothes a little dirty.”

“Everything for the empire.” said Yu Tian Ji alone while stroking his chest with his hand. Even if he had to kill, or even go against the elders’ will, he wouldn’t hesitate. He would fight, that’s how he was and he was now more determined than ever.

“Just a load of crap! Why don’t you admit that you are only motivated by your own personal interests? You want the treasures all for yourself.” Lin Feng said while his entire body released sharp sword energies. He then shouted furiously, “Talking too much is of no use, let’s fight. You say that you want to punish those who betray Tian Chi, in the same manner, I, Lin Feng, represent Tian Xuan. I also kill traitors like you. Tian Xuan is an artery of Tian Chi, why would we listen to your orders?”

Yu Tian Ji felt fearless as he sensed Lin Feng’s battle energy.

“I know that you have received the three elders’ instructions, and that you are very strong. Your sword intent is already level six... To be honest, I really like you. If you were the one who had stolen the treasures I might not try to steal them. I think that you can rise up within Tian Xuan, however, since you are protecting those two, tensions arose between you and I. If you lose, I will not kill you. However, those two will have to hand over the treasures they stole.” Yu Tian Ji said slowly, sounding incredibly self-confident.

“What if you lose?” shouted Huang Fu Long.

“Lose?” said Yu Tian Ji, smiling in a cold and detached way. He glanced over the five people on top of the cave and said, “Amongst all the people on the seven snowy peaks of Tian Chi, apart from you, who dares disobey my orders? They don’t because I am their leader. I am the leader of the highest of the seven snowy peaks, Tian Ji. How could I, Yu Tian Ji, lose? Do you really think that it’s that easy to become a Tian Chi leader?”

Yu Tian Ji seemed extremely confident. Lin Feng and the others were staring at him. Indeed, the Tian Chi Empire was an empire of medium quality, thanks to the incredible cohesion of its members, it had an excellent reputation. The snowy peaks of Tian Chi constituted the soul of the empire and Yu Tian Ji was one of its young leaders. Maybe in the future, Yu Tian Ji would really become the leader of the empire.

It almost seemed like Lin Feng and the others were realizing that they had underestimated Yu Tian Ji.

Besides, Yu Tian Ji knew that Lin Feng had three Zun teachers, he also knew that Lin Feng's sword intent was level six. But, he didn't look scared whatsoever. The only thing one could see was his battle energy burning all around his body.

However, even if Yu Tian Ji wasn't scared, could Lin Feng be scared? He was also releasing battle energy. During the short period of time he spent in the Tian Chi region, he practiced cultivation and learnt a lot. Coupled with the knowledge obtained in the mysterious world, Lin Feng could kill people of the ninth Xuan Qi layer easily. He hadn't had a difficult battle for awhile now.

"Keep dreaming, you're saying that if you win you'll get the precious treasures. But when we ask you what will happen if you lose, you think that replying that you will not lose is enough? What if Lin Feng just said that he wasn't going to lose as well?" Huang Fu Long was furious, he was surrounded by waves of energy.

"Dragon energy is flowing in your veins... I would have never thought that Tian Chi would comprise so many geniuses, how great. I said it already, I will just take those two treasures as they are suitable for me, I will not kill you. If I lose, I have no item to give you, otherwise I would give them to Lin Feng."

"Bullshit, you pretend to be a leader so it means that you're a leader? Who acknowledges you?" said Huang Fu Long in a disdainful way.

"They all do. If Lin Feng wins against me, I swear that from today

on, Lin Feng will become the most respected young man of Tian Chi.” said Yu Tian Ji.

Huang Fu Long wanted to say something but then he heard Lin Feng say, “I agree.”

Lin Feng and Yu Tian Ji were surrounded by battle energy rolling in waves, ready to fight.

“How exciting.” said Yu Tian Ji smiling. He glanced at the others, his eyes were twinkling in a cold way as he said, “If we fight, I fear other people will not remain calm. Tian Chi people, listen to me, I order you to protect those two treasures so that I can take and use them after.”

The strong cultivators of Tian Chi slightly nodded. Nobody contradicted him, especially all the leaders from the snowy peaks of Tian Chi. Each year, they all learnt from each others by interaction, they were the only ones who realized how strong Yu Tian Ji was. For the others, his strength was unfathomable.

“Surprisingly, you are quite self-confident.” said Lin Feng whose body was surrounded by sharp energies. Yu Tian Ji had immediately ordered them to keep and protect those two treasures for him, he was wildly conceited.

Lin Feng glanced at the crowd and noticed that they all looked restless. If he fought against Yu Tian Ji, the others would go insane and would try to steal Jun Mo Xi and Yun Fei Yang’s treasures.

Lin Feng looked at Jun Mo Xi and the two others and said, “How do you feel?”

“I feel like drinking alcohol.” said Jun Mo Xi while smiling. His dazzling golden robe was fluttering in the wind.

“Indeed, alcohol.” said Yun Fei Yang, also smiling. Even though he was injured, he looked as free and unrestrained as before. A strong wind started blowing, and clouds were rising (translator’s note: “yun” means “clouds” and “fei yang” means “to rise”).

Huang Fu Long was giggling in a silly way.

Lin Feng looked at his group of friends and smiled in a resplendent way. He then said, looking joyful, “You You, the alcohol!”

Tang You You stretched out her hand as a multitude of Hot Unit flasks appeared. She knew that Lin Feng enjoyed drinking strong alcohol, so she had prepared plenty of flasks from the Dragon Mountain Empire.

They grabbed the flasks and looked excited. They had the opportunity to drink together, how great!

“Qiao Feng and I have sworn brotherhood as cultivators. Today, I, Lin Feng, and all my brothers and sisters will, in the same way, offer a grand and spectacular show. We’re going to drink happily and kill wholeheartedly, cheers!” shouted Lin Feng while lifting

his flask up in the air. The flask broke into pieces and the strong alcoholic Hot Unit appeared in the air.

Lin Feng opened his mouth, abruptly started sucking in the liquid. In a flash, all the alcohol was flowing down his throat. The strong and spicy alcohol had a very pleasant taste.

Even though the others didn't know who Qiao Feng was, but they also felt high-spirited and vigorous, they wanted justice to reign over the world. They raised their flasks filled with alcohol, enjoying the strong alcohol left them joyful, free, unrestrained and independent.

Life was short and difficult, especially the cruel world of cultivation, deprived of emotions. Nobody knew when it had become acceptable to kill others for one's own personal interests. Having some intimate friends, being able to drink happily and slaughter others together, wasn't that a great way to spend time with friends?

"Cheers!" shouted the five friends happily. They looked peerless and magnificent.

The crowd stared at them as they drank. They couldn't help but feel strange, on the one hand, they were jealous, on the other hand, they felt sad. The world was restless, personal interests were like sharp swords, and killing people was abstract. Being able to drink alcohol happily and kill others with one's friends was something rare and difficult to achieve. Some people spent their entire lives trying to become better cultivators. They were trying to excel in the field of cultivation, they were trying to reach the

apex of an abstract and intangible field. In the end, they never regretted it.

Chapter 789: The Seven Starlights

The alcohol was flowing through Ling Feng and the others, their bodies felt like they were burning. It was a bit painful.

“Argh!” Groaned Huang Fu long. The alcoholic energy was quickly disappearing.

“Fight!”

“Let’s fight!”

Jun Mo Xi and Yun Fei Yang shouted loudly. The sound of the ancient drums kept resonating, the golden robe was dazzling, the air was filled with battle energy. Blood was definitely going to taint the ground.

Lin Feng turned around and looked at Yu Tian Ji. He was surrounded by an incredible sword light which could annihilate everything. Looking ‘all-conquering’, Lin Feng seemed like he could kill anyone.

“Fight.” Said Lin Feng while making a step forwards. Looking majestic, sword light was soaring to the skies. It seemed like his body contained a thousand whistling swords which were ready to lacerate the sky.

“How terrifying.” thought the crowd while staring at him. Lin Feng was extremely strong. As expected, his sword intent really

was level six. With his strength, he could already be defined as a hero. The only problem was that he didn't know how strong Yu Tian Ji was. The young Tian Chi leader probably wouldn't disappoint.

Every Tian Chi member was staring at Lin Feng. None of them would be able to defeat Lin Feng. On top of that, Lin Feng could easily slaughter all them at once. Nobody could resist his level six sword intent.

They then looked at Yu Tian Ji as if they were trying to see through him. They didn't know exactly how strong he was. Between him and Lin Feng, who would win?

If Yu Tian Ji won, the two treasures would be his. Considering his strength, if Yu Tian Ji won and obtained the two treasures, he would become terrifyingly strong.

Of course, if Yu Tian Ji lost, would he really accept Lin Feng as their leader, respected by the many people of Tian Xuan mountain?

“Yu Tian Ji can't lose, he can drain star energy. His strength must be endless. Even if Lin Feng's sword energy is incredibly strong, he will still lose to Yu Tian Ji.” thought the crowd. They were very confident when it came to Yu Tian Ji's abilities. He was young leader of Tian Chi and they had never heard of him losing any battle.

“Crrr... Crrrr...” An infinite amount of sword Qi moved towards

Yu Tian Ji. Even though it hadn't yet reached him, it seemed like it could already cut him in half.

"Snow!" shouted Yu Tian Ji. In a flash, it seemed like the entire surroundings were metamorphosing into a boundless field of snow. Snowflakes slowly fell from the sky and the ground was covered by a layer of ice. The landscape looked majestic.

"Intent... level six..." the crowd was astonished. Lin Feng's sword intent was level six, that was already incredible. But Yu Tian Ji's snow intent was also level six. He could make the Earth and the sky freeze.

"Boom!" Lin Feng stamped heavily on the ground as a terrifying sword Qi rose up in the form of violent waves, all of it moving towards Yu Tian Ji. Yu Tian Ji's snow intent was level six but Lin Feng didn't seem worried at all. He kept releasing incredible amounts of energy which dashed to the skies. After all, if Yu Tian Ji hadn't been strong, fighting against him wouldn't be fun.

Snowflakes were floating around in the atmosphere, things were very cold. It seemed like the entire world was freezing. The terrifying sword Qi seemed like it was being blocked and frozen. When it got near Yu Tian Ji, it just stopped moving until it disappeared.

"How strong... I can't fight against them... I have to steal the treasures while they are still fighting, otherwise I won't have an opportunity later." People in the crowd had different thoughts. Yun Fei Yang and Jun Mo Xi were incredible when they used the ancient bell and the robe, how terrifying would it be if those items

ended in Lin Feng and Yu Tian Ji's hands? Nobody would ever be able to resist against them.

Terrifying waves of energy were bursting and rolling in the atmosphere, fusing together. Those people had precisely come to the mysterious world to steal treasures, now they had an opportunity. How could they miss it?

“Die!”

“Boom, boom, boom!” A deadly Qi rose up quickly and seemed like it was burning the atmosphere. Jun Mo Xi and the others had prepared themselves earlier, they didn't need anyone to help them. Jun Mo Xi was surrounded by a dazzling and flashing gold light. Yun Fei Yang, looked all-conquering using the ancient bell which resonated loudly. Huang Fu Long was surrounded by dragon Qi and sweeping away all obstacles. Tang You You was using her agility technique, looking graceful and agile while she was also released fists filled with a monstrous strength.

In a flash, it seemed like a huge war had started. Having the opportunity to come to the Mysterious World was a once in a lifetime opportunity. Fighting was the very objective.

Lin Feng and Yu Tian Ji were in the middle of the crowd fighting. Lin Feng seemed like he was becoming stronger with each step he made. His sword energy was dashing to the skies lacerating everything. At that moment, the entire atmosphere was already entirely filled with sword energy, it seemed infinite and furious, like a tsunami.

Even though Yu Tian Ji's snow intent was level six, it couldn't stop the deadly sword energy.

The snowflakes continued to be lacerated. Yu Tian Ji didn't look scared, he looked calm and solemn. He joined his two hands together, making some gestures and pointed them to the sky. In a flash, it seemed like seven stars were attracted to him. They became even brighter than the scorching sun. Seven star patterns appeared on Yu Tian Ji's body.

"He is using the power of the stars..." Lin Feng looked surprised. Sunlight fell down onto the infinite sword energy. Ten thousand swords were lacerating everything as the dazzling sun was burning brighter.

That was the perfect fusion of sword and fire intent.

"Sword formula, kill!" shouted Lin Feng furiously. A sword streaked through the sky like a meteor. The infinite number of swords and fire were one in the atmosphere. The swords and raging flames invaded the atmosphere, deathly sound waves were rolling in the air.

"The power I can drain from the stars is endless." said Yu Tian Ji. The seven stars were so bright that they seemed to merge. In front of him, starlights were criss-crossing as they turned into a dazzling star pattern diffusing an infinite light.

"Boom!" The deadly sword and fire crashed onto the stars. The

crowd couldn't keep their eyes open anymore.

“Kaboom!” A loud sound resonated. Among the seven stars, three had broken. The four others suddenly seemed less shiny for a second, but then started dazzling again.

“Eh?” Lin Feng was stupefied. Yu Tian Ji was, as expected, very strong. His powers were so mysterious. Even without relying on his six friends' help, he was still extremely strong. Lin Feng's fire and sword intents had only been able to destroy three stars.

“Stars can never be destroyed.” said Yu Tian Ji sounding calm and indifferent. The four stars were diffusing even brighter lights which were twinkling chaotically while the other three stars, which had just been destroyed, appeared again and started diffusing dazzling lights.

Lin Feng looked surprised, Yu Tian Ji's powers were really mysterious. The cultivation world was definitely a strange one. Lin Feng couldn't understand all of its mysteries. The ways to become a powerful cultivator were infinite.

“Ha, they seem less strong.” Thought Lin Feng. Lin Feng was convinced that those stars could be destroyed. Indeed, the three stars which had just reappeared were not as powerful and shiny as the other four.

“Die!” Lin Feng stomped on the ground and in a flash, an infinity of sword lights moved towards the starlights again. Kaboom! Two more stars were destroyed. Out of seven stars, only two were as

bright and dazzling as the beginning.

Yu Tian Ji was astonished. He wouldn't have guessed that Lin Feng would understand the mystery of the stars. He looked cold and detached. He shook his hands as the seven starlights started revolving insanely. They then fell down from the sky towards Lin Feng. Using the power of the stars, he was directly trying to oppress Lin Feng, whose sword power immediately became much weaker.

“What a terrifying strength.” it seemed like he couldn't escape the starlights. The starlights were destroying the atmosphere, their deadly Qi was incredibly strong.

“Break!” shouted Lin Feng while raising a finger towards the sky. An incredible and all-conquering sword intent was condensed in that finger. The infinite amount of sword intent turned into two swords which then lacerated the two remaining stars. The seven stars had weakened greatly.

“Break, break, break!” Lin Feng kept punching the stars unceasingly while extremely loud and resonating sounds spread in the air. Then the seven stars vanished like a puff of smoke!

Chapter 790: Tian Ji's Ultimate Star Power

“How strong.” shouted a cold voice. The starlights were destroyed as a coldness invaded the atmosphere. Lin Feng raised his head towards the sky. It was extremely cloudy, to the extent that not a single ray of sunlight could pierce through. Lin Feng suddenly realized how cold he was.

Yu Tian Ji was in the air, the palm of his hand was open and above his head with a gigantic snowy mountain resting on it. At that moment, Yu Tian Ji looked like a God of ice and snow. He shook his arm and the snowy mountain launched out at Lin Feng, emitting rumbling sounds.

Many people felt like they were suffocating, they followed Yu Tian Ji's snowy mountain with their eyes. Their mouths were wide open, speechless and astonished. The Tian Chi Empire was initially the weakest middle quality empire, but it had gradually gained prestige and had become influential. Its young cultivators were real geniuses. Yu Tian Ji, one of its young leaders, was extremely strong. He could make a snowy mountain rise and use it to attack Lin Feng.

“Crush!” shouted Yu Tian Ji furiously. The snowy mountain fell down towards Lin Feng. It seemed like anything around the mountain would freeze, Lin Feng could only be crushed by the pressure.

“Boom!” The snowy mountain fell down. Lin Feng could sense the gigantic pressure on his head. He was staring at the snowy mountain in suspension above him. A light started revolving

around his body, it was the strength of the Heruka. Lin Feng turned into a demon statue, raising both of his hands, which seemed to be able to support the entire sky.

“Boom!” An extremely loud sound spread in the air, the Earth and sky were shaking. Lin Feng was attacking the snowy mountain but it kept oppressing him. He had the feeling he was going to be crushed to death.

Yu Tian Ji jumped onto the snowy mountain and continuously stomped on it violently. A monumental amount of physical strength kept flowing down through the mountain, making it even heavier. Lin Feng became buried under that mountain, it was impossible to see if he survived or not

Many people silently watched the battle, that snowy mountain was incredible... Using a mountain to attack enemies and burying them was an extremely powerful means of fighting.

“Ka... kacha!” Some cracking sounds spread in the air. A fissure appeared in the mountain and it quickly became wider. It seemed like the entire mountain was going to break in two.

“Boom!” An incredible demon Qi rose up towards the vault of heaven. Yu Tian Ji suddenly jumped higher up in the sky. He saw a demon silhouette rise out from under him. The demon made a huge hole in the snowy mountain and was rising towards Yu Tian Ji with incredible speed. That demon’s strength was so monstrous that it seemed like he could destroy the Earth and sky.

“Bury!” shouted Yu Tian Ji furiously. Several snowy hands launched out at Lin Feng, Yu Tian Ji wanted to bury Lin Feng with them. Snow fists kept streaking through the sky at Lin Feng.

Lin Feng made some gestures with his hands as the demon strength kept flowing. His strength seemed infinite and indestructible. He assaulted the snow fists, destroying them one after the other.

Finally, the two silhouettes appeared again in the air. Lin Feng and Yu Tian Ji were staring at each other. An incredible battle energy surrounded them.

“I can see that you have used all your skills.” said Lin Feng in a cold and detached way. The seven stars were supposed to be indestructible but Lin Feng had destroyed them. Then Yu Tian Ji used the snowy mountain but hadn’t managed to kill Lin Feng with it either. What else could Yu Tian Ji do to compete with Lin Feng’s all-conquering sword?

“I have one last method.” said Yu Tian Ji while smiling in a strange way.

“My name is Yu Tian Ji, Lin Feng, I will show you why. I will show you what kind of power a young leader of Tian Chi can have.” said Yu Tian Ji. After that, he raised his hand and in a flash, a hundred suns appeared in the sky. It was the Great Bear’s radiance, illuminating the Earth. It was as bright as the sun.

“So you want to use the power of the stars again...” said Lin Feng

in a solemn way. Yu Tian Ji's abilities were really unique.

Those from Tian Chi raised their heads and stared at the brilliant stars while whispering, "the unfathomable and divine Tian Ji."

The stars in the sky were becoming brighter and brighter. More snowflakes appeared in front of Yu Tian Ji, the stars were shining upon those snowflakes.

"Stars, please lend me your strength." said Yu Tian Ji while joining his hands solemnly, his voice sounded holy. In a flash, an infinite amount of starlight condensed and turned into a terrifying sword light. In that sword light, a fire ignited as well. Yu Tian Ji's body was seemingly surrounded by a demon light as well. That light was cold and extremely powerful. People's eyes were twinkling with stupor.

"Eh?" Lin Feng's pupils shrank. What was going on? How was that possible!

Sword intent, an extremely powerful sword strength. Those flames... the fire of the scorching sun... there was that demon Qi as well, Yu Tian Ji had seemingly turned into an ancient demon.

Lin Feng was astonished and speechless, those three skills belonged to him. Yu Tian Ji could borrow the power of the stars, which had borrowed Lin Feng's strength.

Lin Feng looked at Yu Tian Ji and saw that his eyes were starting

to change, they looked evil, not like those of a human being.

“What a terrifying skill.” thought Lin Feng whose heart started pounding. Yu Tian Ji was able to use his opponent’s skills right after having seen them. Yu Tian Ji’s power was unfathomable, it was as if he had been omniscient. The young leaders of Tian Chi were, as expected, unique and very strong.

The young leaders weren’t weak at all.

The lights of the fire and sword condensed, inside that light were some starlights as well. A terrifying Qi was whistling in the air and condensing. It seemed like Yu Tian Ji’s attack was, this time, definitely going to defeat Lin Feng.

Yu Tian Ji started running like a madman at Lin Feng. Lin Feng had to use a stronger attack than all of the attacks he had just used, otherwise, he would lose.

“Yu Tian Ji is going to win now.” some people in crowd though while gazing at the silhouettes in the sky.

“There is no suspense anymore, Yu Tian Ji is way too powerful. His power is unfathomable.”

At that moment, everyone was astonished and amazed by Yu Tian Ji’s power. Everybody thought that the battle was already over and that Lin Feng couldn’t win anymore. There was no way he could use stronger attacks than those he had just used, that was

impossible.

Lin Feng stared at Yu Tian Ji in a calm and solemn way. Lin Feng had already reached a point of no return, all he could do was surpass himself and fight.

Lin Feng closed his eyes. Eighty-one vein patterns appeared, from which energies flowed in his brain. Each vein pattern was different from the next.

A terrifying deadly sword energy appeared around Lin Feng and started revolving with incredible speed. The atmosphere was filled with sword lights. It seemed like there were millions of furious swords in the air, as if a mountain was collapsing, as if the seas had gone insane.

“A real genius.” Yu Tian Ji was staring back at Lin Feng. He would have never thought that Lin Feng would remain fearless in this situation, and on top of that would be able to release such a terrifying battle energy.

“Lin Feng, don’t worry, I will not kill you. We both belong to Tian Chi, and I am a young leader. You can be my vice-leader. Together, we can reign over the Gan Region.” said Yu Tian Ji sounding indifferent before adding, “Be careful.”

The sword sounded furious, the flames were burning madly, the demon Qi was rolling in the atmosphere, the stars were dazzling, the ice was freezing everything... Yu Tian Ji was releasing five types of energies at the same time.

In a flash, gigantic sword lights filled with fire energy were released in the sky.

Lin Feng wasn't focused, his countless swords became one but it didn't attack. It remained in front of him, in him.. Lin Feng's body started burning. He then disappeared, and where he was standing appeared a sword. It seemed like there was a human being in that all-conquering sword.

Lin Feng, for the first time, had become a real sword!

Chapter 791: The Leader

Lin Feng had turned into a real sword. His numerous swords became one, which then penetrated into his body. Lin Feng had fused together with the sword and transformed into a sword.

That action made everybody's heart start pounding. Lin Feng had surprisingly turned into a sword.

In order to become a sword master, one had to understand intent, then sword intent, then human-sword fusion... However, when using the human sword fusion, the cultivator only looked like a sword, but the cultivator was still a person and the sword remained a sword as well.

But at that moment, Lin Feng had turned into a real sword, it wasn't a mere human sword fusion.

"After reaching a certain level, can people really turn into swords...?" Many people couldn't believe their eyes. Was it really happening? People were people, could they turn into weapons, into swords? However, what was happening in front of their eyes proved to them that it was real. Lin Feng had turned into a sword.

"It's a hallucination. It must be a hallucination. What an incredibly powerful magic power. He really looks like a sword, exactly the same." thought many people. Their heart was pounding, Lin Feng had really turned into a sword, how was that possible? How was Lin Feng able to do that? That was an unprecedented powerful skill.

Sword formula second face, one human being and one sword could fuse together. It was impossible to see the difference, the user really looked like a sword.

A sword light twinkled, there were no rumbling sounds or anything like that. There were no oppressive forces in the air either, there was just a sword light streaking across the sky, all-conquering and indestructible.

The five types of energies turned into five sword lights and collided with Lin Feng's terrifying sword. In a flash, those five sword lights disappeared. No matter how strong he was, at that moment, there was only one sword left.

Yu Tian Ji heart started pounding violently. His eyes which were filled with starlights, had lost their splendor. That sword was way too terrifying, Lin Feng's body had really fused together with the sword. That wasn't just a level six sword intent, that wasn't just a powerful sword skill either. It was the result of Lin Feng's true comprehension of swords. Lin Feng had created an incredible and all-conquering sword.

Some cracking sounds spread in the air. Yu Tian Ji was stupefied, in front of him, the sword stopped and a Lin Feng's silhouette appeared.

Yu Tian Ji and Lin Feng were in the air, standing silently, staring at each other. They both looked majestic and unruly.

“I lost.” said Yu Tian Ji to Lin Feng. If the sword hadn’t stopped a moment ago, it could have killed him. He had lost the battle.

The strong and enigmatic Yu Tian Ji, the young leader of the main group of Tian Chi, had lost against Lin Feng.

Yu Tian Ji sighed, he felt like he was dreaming.

The crowd was just as astonished, especially the people from Tian Chi. Yu Tian Ji, the enigmatic Yu Tian Ji, had lost against Lin Feng. That was astonishing!

Yu Tian Ji had lost against a young man about whom they had never heard before.

However, Yu Tian Ji couldn’t be blamed for that. He could borrow the power of the stars, use incredible starlights, use a snowy mountain as a weapon and crush others. On top of all of that, he could borrow the power of the stars to imitate his opponents’ skills. All those skills were extremely powerful, but in the end, Yu Tian Ji had lost. One sword had been enough to stop a multitude of skills used at the same time. Lin Feng had reached such a high level that he could look down at the world, his sword was everlasting and resplendent.

“Lin Feng, I lost and I will keep my promise. From today on, you are a leader of Tian Chi.” said Yu Tian Ji slowly while sighing. Tian Chi people were surprised, Lin Feng was a new young leader of Tian Chi? Was the future of Tian Chi in Lin Feng’s hands?

Lin Feng looked at Yu Tian Ji. Were all the cultivators in the Mysterious World as strong as Yu Tian Ji?

“From now on, Tian Chi people will listen to your orders.” said Yu Tian Ji. Yu Tian Ji was a formidable opponent, without his level six sword intent, his sword formula and the eighty one patterns, he wouldn’t have been able to defeat Yu Tian Ji or at least, it would have been very difficult.

“Forget about it, I can’t lead them. Just stop provoking me and that’ll be enough.” said Lin Feng in a cold and detached way.

“I, Yu Tian Ji, always keep my promises. People from Tian Chi are not the way you imagine, I will personally kill anyone who doesn’t listen to you.” said Yu Tian Ji. Lin Feng’s eyes narrowed.

“Okay, fine. Let’s do it your way. I will lead them. Now, kill anyone who’s trying to steal the items.” said Lin Feng coldly, looking at the people on the ground. Those from Tian Chi looked surprised, was Lin Feng their new leader?

Even though they had the impression that everything was just a dream, people had to listen. Lin Feng had defeated Yu Tian Ji. In Tian Chi, he was now the strongest cultivator, he was a leader. Tian Chi’s future would be in Lin Feng’s hands. With such a great leader, Tian Chi would rise steeply. If the young people of the empire were strong, then the empire would rise up. With Lin Feng’s influence and power, even those who were not so strong in Tian Chi would benefit from his remarkable abilities. He would be respected by everyone.

Everybody understood that. Yu Tian Ji understood that as well but he had to renounce his leading position to accept it.

In a flash, the atmosphere was filled with ice Qi. It seemed like everything was going to freeze. Snowflakes started fluttering around everywhere in the air. In that snowy world, blood was staining the pure and infinite whiteness.

Jun Mo Xi and the others' eyes were filled with murder. Those who wanted to steal the items were insane. They had to be merciless and slaughter them, one had to kill others in order to not be killed. If anyone wanted to kill Jun Mo Xi and the others, then they would show no mercy.

Yu Tian Ji jumped forwards and stepped on the ice. A sword appeared and someone was beheaded. The blood on the ice immediately froze.

Lin Feng was still surprised by Yu Tian Ji, he was really strong. Yu Tian Ji could still use the power of the stars to use Lin Feng's abilities. At that moment, there were no incredible starlights but Yu Tian Ji could still use that sword to kill others. Even though Yu Tian Ji's sword attacks weren't as powerful as before, that kind of skill was still terrifying.

Lin Feng jumped forwards as well and started killing enemies. Each of his attacks could take one person's life. Lin Feng kept killing enemies one after the other.

Many silhouettes were twinkling, they were starting to escape. Tian Chi's people were fighting, Lin Feng and Yu Tian Ji had joined the battle as well, blood was splashing everywhere. For those who wanted to steal the items, it was a nightmare.

The massacre continued for a while, the vast territory covered by a layer of ice was already stained by blood. It looked brutal. Silence invaded the atmosphere, piles of corpses were littered everywhere, rigid corpses. Jun Mo Xi and Yun Fei Yang were also injured, but Jun Mo Xi had an immortal spirit so his injuries healed in the blink of an eye.

Lin Feng's sword made of pure Qi slowly disappeared. He was staring at the crowd, looking like a warlord. Those Tian Chi people didn't look up at him anymore. They still couldn't accept the fact that Lin Feng had become their leader.

"I forgive everyone for what has happened before, let bygones be bygones. However, in the future, I will not tolerate any internal disorder. If I see people from Tian Chi fight each other again, I will not hesitate to kill them." said Lin Feng coldly, making the crowd feel nervous.

"I have something else to add. Even though we could stay together to remain powerful, there is one problem. If we stay together all the time, will we be able to find treasures? And if we do, how do we share them?" said Lin Feng. If they stayed together and found treasures, only a few of them would be able to keep them and that would be unfair for the others.

"If you want to find treasures, stay alone and rely on your own

strength. If you find treasures, you can keep them for yourself. Besides, if we separate, we'll have more opportunities. If you think that you are not strong enough, then you can stay with a few other people."

"Eh?" The crowd didn't think he would separate them. They came together and stayed together so far, their unity made them powerful, but Lin Feng wanted them to separate. However, everybody had to admit that Lin Feng made sense.

Yu Tian Ji's eyes were twinkling, he glanced at the crowd and said, "I was wrong, if you don't go through life with threatening experiences, even if we share treasures, we will never be able to become stronger."

The most important thing for a cultivator is to rely on their own self!

Chapter 792: The Demonic Emperor

Those from Tian Chi slowly dispersed to move on alone, but here were some who stayed in small groups. That territory seemed to be boundless and there were surely many precious items there. Jun Mo Xi had obtained the golden robe and Yun Fei Yang obtained the ancient bell. After obtaining those incredible treasures, nothing was impossible. Besides, Jun Mo Xi and Yun Fei Yang had discovered a cemetery in the cave, which might have some incredible Zun cultivators buried there.

Jun Mo Xi and Yun Fei Yang razed the mountain containing the graveyard to the ground, uncovering all of the corpses.

“Lin Feng.” said Jun Mo Xi, he apparently wanted to say something.

“What’s wrong?” said Lin Feng, looking at Jun Mo Xi and Yun Fei Yang.

“We just finished searching the underground palace and found a third item.” Jun Mo Xi was very excited.

“Three treasures?” Lin Feng was also excited. Apart from the golden robe and the ancient bell, what else had they found?

“Yes.” said Jun Mo Xi while shaking his hand. Suddenly, something appeared, a pair of golden gloves. Those gloves were as resplendent and dazzling as his robe.

The gloves and robe were probably part of an incredibly powerful set. At first glance, one could see that those were at least Tian level weapons.

Jun Mo Xi handed the golden gloves over to Lin Feng, who took them and released some pure Qi in them. In a flash, the golden light became much brighter and dazzling. An all-conquering Qi was released.

“I have a feeling that the blood sword is far from being at the same level as those gloves.” thought Lin Feng. He took out the blood sword and a ray of light streaked across the sky and crashed onto the gloves. A light metallic sound spread in the air, the golden gloves started shining in a strange way. Lin Feng scrutinized the gloves and as expected, there wasn’t a single scratch.

Lin Feng gave the golden gloves back to Jun Mo Xi, who shook his head while smiling, “Lin Feng, I already got the golden robe, it’s incredibly powerful. Taking the gloves as well would make me quite a greedy person. You should take them.”

“I don’t need them.” said Lin Feng, also shaking his head. He was a sword cultivator, his attacks were extremely powerful. Those gloves couldn’t be as powerful in his hands as they could in Jun Mo Xi’s.

“You can give them to someone else.” said Jun Mo Xi, smiling and glancing at Tang You You.

Jun Mo Xi was really an altruist, even though he could personally give the gloves to Tang You You, he knew there was a relationship between the two. He wanted to give them to Lin Feng first who would then gift them to Tang You You.

“You You, take those gloves.” Lin Feng said while giving the gloves to Jun Mo Xi. Jun Mo Xi’s idea wasn’t bad.

Tang You You was surprised. She first looked at Lin Feng then at Jun Mo Xi and smiled in a resplendent way. She didn’t say anything to be polite and immediately took the gloves. She felt gratified to be associated with people like Lin Feng, Jun Mo Xi and the others, she felt naturally free around them. Lin Feng and the others cared more about her than precious items, gifting her the gloves was only natural.

“Lin Feng, we discovered a secret in the underground palace.” Yun Fei Yang was smiling at Lin Feng.

“What secret?”

“The world we were transported to really is a part of the Great Emperor’s world and it also contains his grave!” said Yun Fei Yang. The legends were true, the world was the Great Emperor’s grave.

“From the moment we came in, we keep seeing corpses everywhere. Those who had died immediately weren’t able to escape. A great war occurred between two emperors.” Yun Fei Yang added. Lin Feng was captivated, a war between two emperors? How terrifying.

“That world belongs to a great emperor who was unprecedentedly strong. His slaves are of the Tian Qi layer and many Zun cultivators obey him. Amongst those Zun cultivators, there are four who are the strongest and reside in four different places. The territories surrounding the palaces are under their control. Jun Mo Xi and I entered one of those four palaces, these treasures must have belonged to one of the four Zun cultivators.”

“Four strongest Zun cultivators...” Lin Feng looked captivated. No wonder those precious items were so powerful. That explained everything, those treasures belonged to an extremely strong Zun cultivator.

“The last words of the ancestors are carved in the palace. The emperor to whom that world belongs had offended a demonic emperor. The latter chased the former to kill him. The emperor had no choice, no way to escape, so he entered a territory without doors to run away and even prepared his coffin. He knew that everybody would die. The Zun cultivators also knew so they carved their last words in stone before dying.” Yun Fei Yang explained.

How terrifying. The great emperor was a monster cultivator, he could be counted as one of the strongest cultivators in the world. But surprisingly, he was no match for this other supreme existence. He decided to die in a glorious place to rest in peace and protect his honor.

“That demonic emperor must have been terrifyingly strong...” whispered Lin Feng.

What an incredible event. Lin Feng could almost imagine the scene, the demonic emperor chasing those cultivators in that world.

“I wonder how strong the demonic cultivator was... being able to chase the great emperor and forcing him to prepare his own grave.” said Yun Fei Yang while smiling wryly and shaking his head. Jun Mo Xi and Yun Fei Yang were just as surprised.

“Okay, where is the Zun cultivator’s coffin?” asked Lin Feng.

Yun Fei Yang shook his head, “Before dying, the Zun cultivators used a magic skill to make their coffins, nobody knows where they are. It won’t be easy at all to find them, otherwise, those who had come before us would have found them already.”

“But...” said Yun Fei Yang before continuing, “According to the Zun cultivator’s last words, he was one of the four strongest Zun cultivators, the three other Zun cultivators’ underground palaces are also in that world, situated at three other cardinal points. Those four palaces are the best places in this world to find treasures.”

“What you mean is...” Lin Feng’s eyes were twinkling with sharp lights.

“Four Zun cultivators in four different locations, this palace was one of them... They found three incredible treasures here, if we could find the other three we could find other great items and learn more about those Zun cultivators.” said Jun Mo Xi. Lin Feng

looked captivated. Indeed, if they could find the three other palaces, even if they didn't find the great emperor's grave, their trip would be an overwhelming success. Of course, if they could find the emperor's grave, that would be even better.

Lin Feng was very curious to know more about their story, the emperor's coffin and the demonic emperor!

Lin Feng and the others didn't know, at that very moment, the second underground palace had already been found by others. A great battle took place and many people had already died. The one who found the Zun cultivator's grave had fought Lin Feng before. Besides, they had also obtained a precious item. They could kill people without spilling blood. Those who saw the item wanted it, but nobody managed to steal it from them.

Chapter 793: The Evil Gourd

A gloomy and deadly Qi was floating in the air around the ruins. Many people surrounded the ruins and stared at the person above them.

His face resembled jade, he looked like an extraordinary fighter. However, coupled with those shiny eyes, one could see a gloomy and ice-cold smile on his face. He looked back at the crowd, exerting that gloomy and scary Qi.

What scared everyone the most was the item he held in his hands, it was a gourd. A gloomy Qi which contained deadly energy was burning above the gourd. So many had already died because of that gourd.

“Duan Wu Ya, we’re lucky to have you with us at East Sea Dragon Palace, did you find more than one treasure? Apart from the gourd, you must have found other treasures which you could share with us. We can help you fight off the rest of them.”

“We’re in the mysterious world where you can only rely on yourself, what I find is mine. If you want my items, come and take them. If you are strong enough, I don’t mind giving you them.” said Duan Wu Ya while smiling in an indifferent way, but his voice sounded extremely cold which made it obvious that he didn’t have good intentions. Duan Wu ya was extremely strong and had obtained, on top of that, a terrifying gourd. Almost nobody came close to him anymore.

“So, do you want my items or not? If not, I will take my leave.” said Duan Wu Ya, still smiling. Could they let Duan Wu Ya leave just like that and do nothing?

“Die!” someone said at that moment. They suddenly appeared behind Duan Wu Ya to strike him in the back.

Duan Wu Ya glanced at the person behind him without much care. A gloomy Qi surrounded his body and enveloped him. A gloomy cloud appeared and floated in the wind. The attacker punched the cloud, and very quickly, the cloud surrounded his body as a horrible shriek sounded in the air. That person’s body was crushed and devoured, there wasn’t a single drop of blood spilt.

“How brutal.” thought the crowd. Duan Wu Ya was extremely brutal, what a way to kill someone!

“If you want to die, I will help you.” said Duan Wu Ya to the rest of the crowd. He put his fingers on the gourd and a terrifying gray cloud appeared and floated towards some people. Soon as it touched them, they died.

“How scary.” thought the crowd again.

“Anyone else want to try?” Duan Wu Ya grew tired of this. Those who remained were silent and were stiff from fear.

“So if nobody else wants the treasure, then I’m off.” said Duan

Wu Ya, smiling this time. He disappeared in a flash.

“I found a Zun cultivator’s underground palace and obtained very valuable items where the dead Qi was thickest. The three other underground palaces must also be surrounded by this gloomy Qi.” thought Duan Wu Ya. When it came to sensing gloomy Qi and dead Qi, his senses were very developed, otherwise, he wouldn’t have discovered the place where one of the Zun cultivator’s rotting body was buried.

He was shivering with pleasure from what he just gained, imagining himself discovering the three others.

After Duan Wu Ya left, Yu Tian Ji arrived.

He glanced at someone and asked, “What happened here?”

That person glanced at Yu Tian Ji and smiled, “Someone found several extremely powerful treasures and then left. If you want to steal them, you can go and chase him.”

Yu Tian Ji remained silent and smiled. He knew that his interlocutor didn’t harbor good intentions but he didn’t care, he was focused on those ruins.

He made a step forward and condensed some pure Qi. It almost seemed like his body was made of pure Qi as he moved towards the ruins. Surrounded by stars, Yu Tian Ji penetrated into the ruins.

The crowd was surprised by Yu Tian Ji, he had surprisingly entered the ruins.

“Eh?” People decided to follow Yu Tian Ji into the ruins. They were wondering what they could find in those underground ruins.

After a short while, they only saw Yu Tian Ji come fly out from the ground like a rocket. The others who followed him down never appeared again.

Yu Tian Ji rose up in the air, his eyes were twinkling, the Qi in the caves was very potent. If he hadn't been able to use the power of the stars, he would have ended up like the others, swallowed and never able to see the light of day. It seemed like the one who obtained the treasures from that underground palace was an extraordinary cultivator, they managed to survive as well.

Yu Tian Ji looked down again and sighed. Those who had followed him into the caves were probably already dead.

Yu Tian Ji raised his hands and starlights began twinkling. Seven dazzling stars appeared and started shining brightly in two directions, downwards and towards the direction where Jun Mo Xi and the others had just found their treasures.

The five other stars were revolving slowly, their lights seemed obstructed by the others. After a while, the five stars started shining in five other directions, making Yu Tian Ji sigh.

“If I could find the third palace, I could easily find the fourth one as well.” whispered Yu Tian Ji while jumping forwards and disappearing. He was following the direction indicated by one of the starlights, there was a chance that it would be the third palace.

After Yu Tian Ji left, many other people arrived, including Lin Feng and his friends.

“What a thick gloomy Qi.” whispered Lin Feng. The gloomy Qi was quite dense. A battle had just taken place and it seemed like many had died.

“I can sense the same Qi, maybe this is the third palace.” said Yun Fei Yang. He was looking at the ruins and said: “So many people have come to this mysterious world in the last couple hundred years, couldn’t they find these ruins before us?”

“In the darkness, there are many things. It might be that the great emperor wants to come back to life after thousands of years or maybe this time, our fate is to receive his instructions.” whispered Jun Mo Xi. After great catastrophes, some empires became negligible for hundreds of years. In the cultivation world, many things are mysterious and unexplainable. Sometimes empires lack geniuses, sometimes they are filled with truly amazing, all-conquering geniuses. Fate is determined by a myriad of factors.

“Indeed, maybe the great emperor will come back to life.” said Huang Fu Long while giggling foolishly. Lin Feng sounded reluctant, “I hope that it’s true. Let’s go and see the other two places.”

The four of them rose up in the sky. They had already found two of four underground palaces. So the two remaining palaces had to be in opposite locations.

The Zun cultivators' stories quickly spread around and almost all of those who had come the mysterious world knew about them. Even though some didn't know about those stories beforehand, they still found other palaces with crystals that helped their cultivation and deepen their knowledge about intent. Some of them found crystals that taught them things about abstruse energies, but they hid their findings from everyone else.

Chapter 794: Boundless Blood Pool

A wave of people flew to the east. At that moment, Yu Tian Ji was in the middle of a golden desert. There were round and twinkling stars in his hands which guided him along.

Yu Tian Ji had an enigmatic power, his inner strength could work in concert with the stars, enabling him to practice some rare skills. Among which he could imitate other people's skills and abilities, which was why others found him so enigmatic and omniscient.

However, he was the only one who understood that only genuine star Qi could enable him to become omniscient. In the dark he still had to rely on the stars to guide him. He was far from being able to do that on his own.

In that vast and boundless desert, the ground was burnt by sunlight. A hot energy seemed to bless this land. There were no ruins and no corpses. It didn't seem like there could be anything interesting there. However, Yu Tian Ji had come and took the possibility very seriously. He was using the power of the stars to sense his surroundings. There had to be something in that area.

"Eh?" At that moment, a gray silhouette appeared. That person looked skinny and was surrounded by a cold Qi.

"Is it him?" thought Yu Tian Ji, the one who had found the treasures in the ruins before him.

It seemed like that person had also sensed someone else was in that desert. He turned his head, his smile only held bad intentions. That smile made Yu Tian Ji shiver, it looked warm yet piercing to the bones.

“He is very dangerous, I need to be careful.” thought Yu Tian Ji. He conjured some star energy flow around him. It seemed like those starlights could let him to see through that person who smiled and said, “You also came here to find treasure?”

“That’s right.” said Yu Tian Ji while nodding and moving on.

“Not bad, you sensed it as well. I think there are some incredible treasures underground, you should try and make them appear.” he said while moving forwards as well. Yu Tian Ji smiled coldly, that person was asking him to find the treasures, but if he really found something he would be killed and robbed.

“You should try too.” Yu Tian Ji tried to look detached. He continued to make star energy revolve around him. He was confident that if he found a treasure, that other guy wouldn’t be able to take it away from him.

“Two morons. Surprisingly you two think that you can find the treasures buried in the desert.” someone else said mockingly while flying above them.

Yu Tuan Ji ignored them but Duan Wu Ya raised his head and looked at them with his piercing smile, making them feel cold.

The desert was dry, desolate and there were no clouds in the sky. Many people skipped passed them because of the dreariness. A majority didn't believe there could be anything interesting in the desert. They believed the palaces could only be found where a thick Qi and many corpses resided. They focused on searching visible and large palaces.

Lin Feng and the other four continued eastwards. At that moment, they also arrived in the middle of a desert.

“How hot... Did we go in the wrong direction? It's surprising that we ended up in a desert.” whispered Yun Fei Yang. The temperature in the desert was higher than the other places they searched.

“I like it when things are beyond our expectations.” said Lin Feng in an indifferent way.

“Why do I feel so excited?” asked Huang Fu Long. They were looking at Huang Fu Long in a strange way, excited? He's in the desert and surprisingly, he's feeling excited?

“Why do you feel that way? Can you sense or feel something?” Lin Feng took Huang Fu Long seriously.

“Let's go down.” said Huang Fu Long whose eyes looked increasingly shinier.

The others looked at Huang Fu Long land on the ground, they

glanced at each other with surprise, had he really sensed something?

“So?” said Lin Feng.

“I can sense it more and more, it’s so intense. My blood is boiling.” said Huang Fu Long whose eyes were twinkling in a strange way. He was having a very strange reaction in the middle of the desert as if he Mother Earth had called out to him. His heart was pounding and an intense blood Qi was emerging out of his body.

The other kept staring at each other. They would have never thought that Huang Fu Long would sense something. Was the Zun cultivator’s underground palace really in that desert?

Their silhouettes shifted as they followed Huang Fu Long. After a while, Huang Fu Long finally stopped. At that moment, it seemed like his blood was going to explode. His face was completely red as an intense blood strength flowed through his veins.

“The feeling is immense, it must be here.” said Huang Fu Long while suddenly jumping up in the air. He cannonballed at the ground like a rocket. A loud explosion sounded as sand splashed up in the air. Huang Fu Long looked like a madman, his entire body was entirely buried in the ground.

“ARGH!” A loud roar spread in the air, it was Huang Fu Long’s voice. The ground started shaking. Lin Feng and the others could only hear cracking and rumbling sounds, it seemed like something

was being broken.

“BOOM!” The sand of the desert started rolling in waves towards the sky. The entire atmosphere was filled with sand. After that a gigantic crater appeared where Huang Fu Long landed. Some light emitted by blood Qi dashed to the skies.

“Blood Qi, an extremely powerful one.” Lin Feng and the others arrived near the crater and looked inside. There was a pool of blood from which a monstrous strength was soaring.

“He really found it.” Lin Feng was astonished. Huang Fu Long was right. He had really found it. That blood energy was incredibly powerful.

Zun cultivators could condense blood Qi and turn it into an extremely powerful strength, capable of passing from generation to generation. The Zun cultivators under the great emperor were monstrously strong, especially those four. They could use their blood energy and turn it into a blood pool. However, Zun cultivators rarely did that. What was the point in doing that after dying?

For whatever reason, that Zun cultivator did it.

The blood was extremely hot and seemed to be boiling. Lin Feng and the others understood why it was so hot in the desert. That blood energy had a strong influence on the ecosystem.

The four of them looked at each others and seemed to have the same thought. Without saying anything, their silhouettes dashed as they immediately appeared above the blood pool, protecting it.

Since Huang Fu Long's blood was compatible with the blood, he could take control of it. With such an incredible energy emerging out from it, others were bound to come.

It wasn't long before someone came by, it was Yu Tian Ji. They didn't expect him to come along first.

Yu Tian Ji was also surprised, was he dreaming? Lin Feng and his friends were the ones to discover the treasure again!

"What's going on?" asked Yu Tian Ji, looking at the blood pool.

"Huang Fu Long found it, he's investigating the blood energy." said Lin Feng. "Yu Tian Ji, protect Huang Fu Long."

Yu Tian Ji's eyes were twinkling. Immediately, he nodded and said, "Alright."

Yu Tian Ji jumped forwards and joined Lin Feng and the others. He stared at Huang Fu Long, Tian Xuan scored again, were they going to rise?

"I hope that Tian Chi will be victorious this time." said Yu Tian Ji while looking up at the sky, as if he was trying to see through the stars.

Chapter 795: Who Dares Attack?

A sandstorm suddenly appeared in the desert containing some blood Qi. Even those who were far away could see it and were intrigued.

“What a monstrous attack, great.” thought Lin Feng speechless. Huang Fu Long wasn’t very smart, he found the treasure but made a big scene of unveiling it, alerting everyone in the surroundings. Lin Feng raised his head to the sky and saw many people coming towards them.

There was someone around whom a gloomy Qi floated, he was wearing a galliant robe. He was shocked to see Lin Feng when he arrived.

Lin Feng was stupefied as well. Lin Feng suddenly looked furious and released some deadly Qi which rolled in waves.

“What a coincidence, I wouldn’t have thought that after turning into a demon, you would recover back to normal. It’s no wonder I always considered you to be an incredible cultivator.” Duan Wu Ya said to Lin Feng while smiling indifferently. That was the same smile he always wore, warm and friendly. The only thing that had changed from before was his cold and gloomy Qi.

“What a coincidence indeed!” said Lin Feng while releasing deadly energy. His sword Qi was whistling louder and louder. Lin Feng wanted to kill Duan Wu Ya the most.

Duan Wu Ya's plot had been way too cruel.

“Lin Feng, don't hate me like that. Without me, you would have never become what you are now. I saw you rise progressively. Even though many died, at least you've become strong. I also got what I wanted. We can continue to work together to conquer the Gan Region.” said Duan Wu Ya, ignoring Lin Feng's deadly energy. His smile was absolutely radiant.

“I only have one thought when it comes to you.” said Lin Feng while slowly walking forwards and releasing sword Qi which dashed to the skies, “die!”

His sword Qi was rolling in waves in the atmosphere.

“Lin Feng, be careful. Just like you, he obtained some items belonging to one of the four greatest Zun cultivators of the mysterious world.” said Yu Tian Ji to Lin Feng as a warning. He didn't realize that Lin Feng would hate that guy so much.

“You are monstrously powerful now, seeing you with this strength is definitely surprising.” whispered Duan Wu Ya when he sensed the sword Qi. A terrifying gloomy sword Qi emerged and the gloomy gourd appeared in his hand. Duan Wu Ya punched the air and a terrifying gloomy Qi emerged out of the gourd which dashed out towards Lin Feng. The sword Qi was being corroded by it.

Lin Feng was surprised by its strength, what a corrosive Qi! Duan Wu Ya had obtained one of the Zun cultivators' treasures as well.

His blood sword appeared and its strength dashed to the skies. Sword Qi started floating around the atmosphere. In a flash, a shield of sword Qi appeared in front of Lin Feng and collided with the gloomy Qi, rumbling sounds could be heard all around. The sword Qi was corroded once again.

“I’m coming.” Two golden lights appeared in the air, two resplendent golden wings appeared on Jun Mo Xi. His entire body broke through the gloomy Qi, his silhouette flickered and he threw himself at Duan Wu Ya’s head.

“You also have a precious treasure.” Duan Wu Ya quickly realized. The golden lights could destroy the gloomy Qi. But Duan Wu Ya’s gloomy Qi continued to head towards Lin Feng and the others.

“Bzzzzz.....” the ancient bell resonated. A gigantic bell shot out at Duan Wu Ya. In a flash, Duan Wu Ya’s body became stiff and his gloomy Qi was restricted.

“Die!” A million swords were roaring furiously at Duan Wu Ya. It seemed like the terrifying sword lights were going to swallow Duan Wu Ya in one gulp.

Duan Wu Ya’s heart was pounding. Lin Feng’s sword attack was terrifying. Without his gourd, he would die in a flash.

“Go.” He put his hand on his gourd and more gloomy Qi appeared from a hole, enveloping the sword Qi and swallowing it. Duan Wu

Ya saw that Lin Feng was still attacking, so he made his gourd spit out even more gloomy Qi.

Lin Feng's sword was dancing around in the air. Nine heavy shields made of swords appeared and blocked the gloomy Qi.

"Lin Feng, we'll meet again." Lin Feng only saw Duan Wu Ya sitting on his gigantic gourd, flying as fast as he could.

A golden light flickered, Jun Mo Xi came back next to Lin Feng. He was also staring at Duan Wu Ya in the distance when he said, "That gourd is terrifying, it seems even more powerful than my golden robe. It's difficult to attack him and protect yourself from him."

"You found two treasures in the first palace, and he only found one. Its power is unprecedented, so that must be why." said Yu Tian Ji who didn't know that Lin Feng and the others had actually found three treasures.

Lin Feng and the others were relieved. The Zun cultivators' treasures were monstrously powerful, they could enable a cultivator to conquer the Gan Region with ease.

"He is as insidious as he was in the past." thought Lin Feng whose facial expression looked as cold as before. Duan Wu Ya ran away after seeing that the circumstances were not favorable for him. He was as treacherous and insidious as before.

Several other strong cultivators arrived. They looked extremely greedy each time they saw the blood pool. There had to be some precious treasures inside that pool. The strength contained in that blood was terrifying.

“If I manage to get inside, I’ll find some amazing treasures.” many of them thought. Even if the blood from the pool wasn’t compatible with their own, they would still become stronger. They wanted to acquire the strength of that blood pool..

Those who thought that there couldn’t be anything in the desert were coming back as well.

Lin Feng looked at the blood pool. Huang Fu Long was already inside it, sensing the blood. It reminded Lin Feng of the past, when he absorbed the strength of the purple snake’s blood. However, the blood pool in front of his eyes now was much more powerful than that of the purple snake’s.

“Back then, the blood pool was in a cave and had been there for a thousand years. So, it became less powerful. However, it seems like this one had been sealed by the Zun cultivator, which was seemingly broken by Huang Fu Long. On top of that, the Zun cultivator’s strength was probably matchless so the strength of the pool hadn’t evaporated. ” thought Lin Feng. If back then, he had been as strong as he was now, he wouldn’t have needed to rely on his snake spirit to swallow it. Instead, he could swallow it directly and reap the benefits more directly.

Lin Feng also wanted to bathe in that blood pool. Of course, that was a bit complicated because he couldn’t bother Huang Fu Long,

that would be like attacking his spirit.

More and more strong cultivators were gathering. They all looked greedier than the next. They didn't attack when their numbers were few, especially because Jun Mo Xi and Yun Fei Yang's treasures were extremely powerful. Besides, Lin Feng had just proved how strong he was. However, they could win with sheer numbers..

Someone looking at the crowd said, "Everybody, that blood pool contains a monstrous strength. If we manage to bathe in it, we'll become a lot stronger. We should attack together to kill those people so we can share the pool."

"Crrr.." That person had barely finished talking before a gigantic blood-red light shot him down. Lin Feng was already furious because Duan Wu Ya had escaped. He had no patience left, so he released his terrifying blood sword and attacked with the speed of lightning.

That person's pupils shrank, he released some fist attacks. But it only delayed the inevitable, Lin Feng's sword was extremely powerful and had pierced him. A few seconds ago, he was dreaming of bathing in the blood pool and now he was dead.

"If anyone dares attack, I'll kill them!" shouted Lin Feng furiously.

Chapter 796: Monstrous Huang Fu Long

As expected, Lin Feng could kill someone in a flash with his sword. That somehow made people wake up from their dreams. What a terrifying sword. They were trying to think if they would have been able to resist Lin Feng's attack a moment before?

Many realized that they couldn't escape such an attack. That sword contained level six sword intent and was as fast as thunder. If their own intent wasn't at least level four or five or if they didn't have incredible magical powers, they wouldn't be able to withstand a single attack. Even though they were all real geniuses, not all of them had the strength of level four or five intent, let alone six.

Lin Feng had already surpassed them by far. His strength was simply terrifying.

Even though they were surprised and scared of Lin Feng, it was difficult for them to give up on the treasure in front of them.

It seemed like the blood of the pool was boiling. Blood Qi dashed to the skies, but Lin Feng and the others released a majestic Qi in every direction to curb any reckless thoughts.

Half a day passed like that. The crowd continued to grow. Some people weren't able to control themselves and attacked. Some had gathered in large groups of ten to twenty people but in three seconds, they had been slaughtered by Lin Feng.

His blood sword was extremely powerful. One attack could kill ten people. He could even swallow their blood and purified his.

Jun Mo Xi's golden lights would streak through the sky and blood would splash everywhere.

Yun Fei Yang's ancient bell could oppress people in his surroundings and then destroy them.

Yu Tian Ji's seven stars were also terrifying and seemed indestructible.

There was also that girl who looked febrile. But her agility techniques were incredible, coupled with her golden gloves, she could take lives with her punches.

Those five were extremely powerful. Nobody left dared to attack anymore, especially after realizing that amongst those five, three had precious weapons in their possession.

“He's really enjoying the blood pool.” said Yun Fei Yang, looking down at the blood pool. The fact that Huang Fu Long already spent so much time bathing in it proved that how beneficial it was to him.

Things quickly became dark. The blood energy in the atmosphere was becoming more intense. It still seemed to be boiling but in an even scarier way, gigantic waves rolled in the pool.

“Argh!” A loud shout resounded along with rumbling sounds. Everybody looked at the blood pool and saw a silhouette dashing to the skies.

He was surrounded by golden lights and seemed to be filled with a boundless strength. His golden hair seemed to reflect the sun, that bright energy looked dazzling.

What astonished people the most was that, at that moment, a real dragon was curled up on him. It was singing the chant of the dragons.

He had a gigantic golden axe in his hands with a dragon carving on it. It looked alive as if a real dragon resided in it. That dragon axe seemed like it could pierce through to the vault of heaven.

“Is that Huang Fu Long?” asked Lin Feng while smiling. Huang Fu Long looked like a dragon, his strength and power seemed matchless. He looked like a peerless warlord able to defeat the deities with his dragon axe.

“Hehe, one of my ancestors died here!” said Huang Fu Long, leaving Lin Feng speechless. Was that Zun cultivator really one of Huang Fu Long’s ancestors?

“Lin Feng, I was right. No wonder my feelings were so intense. The one who died here had the same blood spirit as me. It has to be one of my ancestors.” Huang Fu Long was giggling. That would explain why Huang Fu Long suddenly felt so strange.

The Zun cultivator's blood turned into a blood spirit and he then sealed it underground in the desert. Ordinary people couldn't find the pool because they didn't have the same blood spirit. Not only did his spirit become stronger, he acquired that axe..

“Don't you know anything about your ancestors?” joked Lin Feng. Huang Fu Long had achieved so much and was so strong, could it be that he knew nothing about his family history?

“Hehe, no, I have no idea. Since childhood, my only dream has always been to marry a beautiful woman, the pure woman of Tian Chi. I've become less ambitious recently, it seems..” Huang Fu Long was scratching his head. Even though he talked about it freely, Lin Feng had the feeling that Huang Fu Long was bitter about it still.

“Your wife will definitely be more outstanding than Tian Chi Xue.” smiled Lin Feng.

Huang Fu Long nodded and giggled, “I think so too.”

In the middle of the crowd, a white silhouette raised their head and seemingly looked like an all-conquering warlord in the sky. That white silhouette was precisely Tian Chi Xue. The expression in her eyes looked complex. She used to despise Lin Feng and Huang Fu Long, her behavior was particularly detestable when Huang Fu Long was courting her. She thought that Huang Fu Long wasn't good enough for her. She never thought that Lin Feng, Huang Fu Long and the others would quickly obtain the same status as Yu Tian Ji. Although she was the holy woman of Tian Chi, she was the one looking up at them.

Her heart was filled with remorse and bitterness. Maybe that moronic Huang Fu Long would become a warlord and conquer the world with his dragon axe.

“Lin Feng, the energy from that blood pool is extremely thick and rich, I wasn’t able to finish absorbing it. You should get inside and absorb some as well.” said Huang Fu Long smiling. Lin Feng became excited! Indeed, the pool created by the Zun cultivator was too powerful for Huang Fu Long, it was no surprise that he was unable to absorb it entirely with his cultivation level.

Lin Feng looked at the others when Huang Fu Long said, “Don’t worry, go in first and the others will later have the opportunity to absorb the energy until the pool dries.”

“Okay.” said Lin Feng nodding. Everyone else nodded so Lin Feng jumped in

A scorching hot Qi assaulted his body, Lin Feng felt like he was bathing in a sea of needles.

“Argh!” The dragon chant started resonating from the pool. Everybody became confused, what was going on? Why was the chant of the dragon with Lin Feng as well?

“He also has a dragon spirit!” Huang Fu Long realized with a bright smile. He then glanced at the crowd with his axe on his shoulders and shouted furiously, “What are you all looking at? You all should piss off quickly!”

The crowd stared at Huang Fu Long, that bastard! After letting Lin Feng get in, he told them to piss off.

“Argh, daddy is majestic and all-conquering!” said Huang Fu Long while carrying the dragon axe on his shoulder and slowly walking forwards. He touched the tip of his axe with his other hand and said coldly, “Everybody retreat at least five kilometers, otherwise I won’t act polite anymore.”

Many people looked gloom and remained silent. One of them said, “Your Excellency, don’t be cruel. We’re not trying to steal anything, can we not watch?”

“Argh!” Huang Fu Long took a deep breath and lifted the axe from his shoulder, “If you didn’t intend to steal anything, why would you stay here and waste your time watching? If my friends weren’t extremely strong, you would have attacked me earlier. Since it’s that way, I won’t be magnanimous anymore.”

“I will start with you, let’s see how powerful this dragon axe is.” said Huang Fu Long. Crackling sounds spread out of his forearm as his axe streaked through the sky, leaving a trail behind him.

“Argh!” His dragon chant made people’s heart throb. The crowd only saw a terrifying light, the atmosphere was filled with a golden light which shot out at the crowd. A real dragon was chanting with fury in that golden light. The axe crashed into that person, reducing them to ashes. They didn’t even have time to shout.

“You’re still here?!” said Huang Fu Long to the rest of the crowd, brandishing his axe. He looked extremely brutal.

Chapter 797: Group Fight

The crowd's facial expressions were hideous. Huang Fu Long bathed in the blood pool and obtained that dragon axe. His attack made the entire world tremble, nobody could resist him anymore. He had a real dragon which could crush people into smoke.

“Let's go.” someone had a bad feeling. Almost everybody gave up. Trying to steal the treasure was hopeless, maybe they could find the fourth palace before Lin Feng's group.

Very quickly, silhouettes started flickering away. Lin Feng's group was too strong, even acting together was helpless.

“Hehe.” Huang Fu Long laughed proudly. He could easily kill geniuses with his axe, not bad!

Some geniuses from Tian Chi hadn't left, namely Tian Chi Xue. Huang Fu Long glanced at her but unlike before, he looked at her in a detached way. He held no signs of love or passion in his eyes anymore, maybe Lin Feng was right, Tian Chi Xue wasn't worth his time. She was arrogant and despised him... His feelings had always been unilateral. Trying to win her heart was useless, so he held no feelings for her anymore.

Tian Chi Xue's feelings were further mixed when she saw this.

“It seems like you don't need me anymore, I'm off.” said Yu Tian Ji indifferently. He jumped forwards, his silhouette flickered and left.

Three palaces had been found now so he could use his power of the stars to find the fourth palace. He wanted to find some treasure himself as well.

Even though he lost against Lin Feng and handed the title of leader to Lin Feng, he wouldn't admit defeat that easily. He wanted to defeat Lin Feng next time and become the leader again. Tian Xuan started to rise but Tian Ji peak hadn't collapsed yet, they were still the best of the seven snowy peaks.

“Bathing in that pool can strengthen your muscles and blood vessels, hey!” said Huang Fu Long to Yu Tian Ji. Yu Tian Ji was a proud man.

“I don't need stronger muscles and blood vessels.” said Yu Tian Ji indifferently before disappearing in the horizon.

Lin Feng was still bathing in the pool when a few silhouettes approached from the distance. One of them was wearing a gray robe, Duan Wu Ya..

There were others with him. One of them was Di Ling from the East Sea Dragon Palace, another was a domineering looking young man wearing a purple robe. He had an extremely high status within the East Dragon Sea Palace, he was Ao Jiao, the son of one of the four Dragon Kings. He was the leader of the group representing the East Sea Dragon Palace in the mysterious world.

Apart from Di Ling and Ao Jiao, there were two others. One of

them was Duan Wu Ya's brother, the crown prince of Xue Yue, Duan Wu Dao.

Next to Duan Wu Dao was someone wearing a crown, they looked like a king. He was a member of the Jade Heaven imperial family, Huang Feng. Duan Wu Dao became a member of the Jade Heaven Imperial Clan, so they helped him become stronger. Even though Duan Wu Dao wasn't as strong as other members from the clan, the strong cultivators of the Jade Heaven Imperial Clan decided to make him stay with Huang Feng and become an assistant.

"Are you sure about what you said earlier?" Huang Feng asked Duan Wu Ya. He looked like a domineering member of a monarchy, as if he had was the king of the world.

"If I were trying to fool you, would I fool my brother as well?" asked Duan Wu Ya while smiling indifferently. Duan Wu Dao remained silent, brother? Was he joking? He had already fooled him too many times to count.

Huang Feng declined to comment. If what Duan Wu Ya was right, he would definitely give it a try. Huang Feng hadn't found any palaces yet. All four palaces contained Zun cultivators' graves and held incredible treasures, if he could obtain those treasures he would become even stronger.

"Look, we arrived." said Duan Wu Ya pointing to the distance. Huang Feng and the others raised their heads and looked off to the distance. As expected, sand was floating around in the sky and the blood Qi was quite thick. Duan Wu Ya hadn't fooled them.

“Let’s go.” The five of them accelerated but were surprised to find almost nobody there. There were only four people protecting the deep blood pool in the middle of the desert. The atmosphere was filled with an incredible blood Qi.

“A dragon axe, an ancient bell and a golden robe.” Their pupils shrank looking at their treasures. Now they really believed Duan Wu Ya. Their eyes started twinkling with excitement after seeing those items and the energies released by them.

“I want the golden robe.” said Huang Feng referring to Jun Mo Xi’s robe. That golden robe perfectly matched his social status.

“I want the axe.” said Ao Jiao, staring at Huang Fu Long’s dragon axe. He immediately fell in love with that axe, deities probably created that axe just for him.

“Everybody, all of them are extremely strong, their strength coupled with those precious weapons are extremely dangerous. I know that all of you are extremely strong but you have to be careful. I am too weak to join the battle, so you all can have the weapons you like.” said Duan Wu Ya, smiling.

His friends nodded, they were not in the mood to listen to Duan Wu Ya. All they wanted were those precious weapons..

Duan Wu Dao looked deep into Duan Wu Ya’s eyes for his intentions. But Duan Wu Ya retreated with incredible speeds, he wanted nothing to do with the coming battle.

Lin Feng finished bathing in the pool a while ago. He saw the group approaching and recognized Duan Wu Dao and Di Ling but not the other two. One of them was wearing a purple robe and looked extraordinary while the other one looked like a member of a monarchy. Those were probably the leaders from the Jade Heaven and East Sea Dragon Palace groups.

“He really has no moral values.” thought Lin Feng, watching Duan Wu Ya leave. Lin Feng became expressionless. Duan Wu Ya was too sly, he brought those people to fight for him.

Di Ling and Duan Wu Dao looked over at Lin Feng and released a strong battle energy. Back at the Great Competition, Lin Feng had defeated both of them. They still remembered and wanted to get their revenge.

“Give us your items.” said Huang Feng indifferently, glancing at Lin Feng and his friends, leaving no room for arguing.

Lin Feng smiled and said, “Jade Heaven Imperial Clan and East Sea Dragon Palace!”

Back during the Xue Yue battle, Jade Heaven and East Sea Dragon Palace acted to massacre Lin Feng’s loved ones. Lin Feng would never forgive them.

Lin Feng had his four friends with him: Jun Mo Xi, Yun Fei Yang, Huang Fu Long and Tang You You. Tang You You was bathing in the blood pool now so she couldn’t fight.

It was four on four so Lin Feng wasn't scared, apart from him, Jun Mo Xi and the others held incredible items.

"If you want them, come and take them from us." said Lin Feng emotionlessly.

"I want that robe." Huang Feng said again while jumping forwards. He looked absolutely majestic, throwing himself at Jun Mo Xi.

"The axe is mine." said Ao Jiao looking brutal. He also threw himself at Huang Fu Long.

Di Ling and Duan Wu Dao looked at Lin Feng with with a burning battle energy.

"He's mine." said Di Ling, throwing himself at Lin Feng.

"Humph!" groaned Duan Wu Dao, throwing himself at Lin Feng as well.

"Kill them if you can!" said Lin Feng coldly. He jumped forwards as well. Sword Qi dashed to the skies, his level six sword intent invaded the atmosphere.

"Level six intent..." Duan Wu Dao and Di Ling were astonished. They wouldn't have thought that Lin Feng would already be so

strong. It seemed like the battle wasn't going to be as easy as they thought.

“Do I need to fight?” said Yun Fei Yang. Nobody wanted to fight him.

“No need, you should wait on the sideline for an opportunity to kill them.” said Lin Feng indifferently. Surrounded by an infinite amount of sword Qi, Lin Feng wanted to fight Di Ling and Duan Wu Dao alone!

Chapter 798: Great Battle

A large battle was starting. The entire atmosphere was filled with rumbling and whistling energies. Apart from Yun Fei Yang, all seven people were fighting with incredible strengths.

Huang Feng's Qi was very powerful, he looked like a brutal king, majestic and domineering with great skills and abilities.

Jun Mo Xi's Qi was righteous. Even though his skills and abilities weren't as skilled as his opponent's, they still didn't dare to attack him directly. They both looked majestic and proud.

Ao Jiao and Huang Fu Long's punches could disintegrate boulders. One was the son of a king, wearing that famous golden-purple robe, possessing a flood dragon blood spirit skills to control dragons. He was so strong that he could destroy mountains and oceans, nobody could resist his power. However, Huang Fu Long didn't fear him, he also had a dragon spirit and bathed in the blood pool, his Qi was vigorous and powerful. His dragon axe seemed capable of shaking the entire universe.

Di Ling and Duan Wu Dao were still fighting against Lin Feng together. Firmament intent invaded the entire atmosphere and oppressed Lin Feng to the extent that his Sword Qi broke.

The scariest part was Duan Wu Dao was also releasing some terrifying sealing intent. Lin Feng had no choice but to use his full power. Those two coupled with each other were strong Lin Feng, to the extent that his level six sword intent couldn't hold up.

“It seems like you didn’t waste your time in the last three months.” Lin Feng said in a cold and detached way. After getting hit by one of their attacks, he was propelled backwards. Di Ling and Duan Wu Dao, one had joined the East Sea Dragon Palace and the other one the Jade Heaven Imperial Clan. They had access to a world-class education and could progress with incredible speeds in terms of cultivation. They were much stronger than they were at the Great Competition, their intent had leveled up and they had learnt and improved their skills.

“Neither have you.” said Di Ling coldly. He then shouted furiously, “Firmament!”

More whistling sounds spread in the air as the pressure became immense, oppressing Lin Feng. It seemed like the entire sky was falling onto him and would crush him.

Lin Feng raised his head and absorbed sunlight into his body. In a flash, a bright fire ignited all around him.

Demon strength possessed him as lights were flashing all around him. Lin Feng had also bathed in the blood pool, his muscles and blood vessels were much stronger than before.

Lin Feng raised his hands and started punching the oppressive energy in the sky with a strength capable of shifting the clouds.

“Brutal king punches!” shouted Duan Wu Dao furiously. It seemed like a million kilos were falling down onto Lin Feng now.

At the same time, Duan Wu Dao shook his other hand and shot out seal energy towards Lin Feng.

Lin Feng became motionless. The terrifying heaven pressure coupled with the sealed doors intent seemed like heaven and Earth were turning upside down.

“Piss off!” Lin Feng joined his hands again and fire began burning in his muscles and blood vessels. Duan Wu Dao’s king punches were swiftly destroyed, causing him to groan. A terrifying majestic Qi started flowing in the veins of his forearms.

“Nine Imperial Bursts!” Duan Wu Dao started punching Lin Feng again. Crackling sounds continued spreading in the air, again oppressing Lin Feng’s forearms this time.

“Eh?” Lin Feng hadn’t seen this technique before, nine marks appeared on his forearms which seemed like they were going to burst. After the seventh mark finished appearing clearly, it felt like his bones going to shatter.

Lin Feng circulated demon strength to flow in his forearms as crackling sounds spread in the air. Lin Feng’s arm was safe now, it seemed.

Lin Feng’s facial expression looked ice-cold as he used his other hand to carry out an attack. A gigantic demon hand appeared above Duan Wu Dao and attacked. It seemed like Duan Wu Dao was going to be crushed like an insect.

Duan Wu Dao didn't panic, he moved his arm back as an imperial Qi vibrated in the air above him. Duan Wu Dao used both of his hands to assault Lin Feng's black hand. However, what seemed like a boundless sword light surprised him with incredible speeds.

“Seal!”

“Boom boom boom!” Duan Wu Dao's pupils were opened wide, his sealed doors appeared again to seal Lin Feng's sword energies, at the same time, a sealed door shot out at Lin Feng.

“Haha, are you serious?” laughed Lin Feng. He released level six sword intent and assaulted the sealed door directed at him again and again. He also continued to punch the atmosphere, Lin Feng was attacking so quickly that afterimages of punches could be seen.

“Kacha! Kacha!” The sealed door disintegrated and Lin Feng condensed his sword Qi. His entire body started burning and concentrating as well.

“How scary.” thought Di Ling and Duan Wu Dao when they sensed the power of that sword. Their hearts were pounding. At that moment, the vault heaven seemed like it was going to crash onto Lin Feng's head. Di Ling was using his firmament intent mercilessly.

“Die!” shouted Di Ling furiously. The pressure was so intense that it seemed like the Earth and sky were turning upside down.

“Piss off!” roared Lin Feng furiously. Waves of deadly Qi rolled in the atmosphere at Di Ling, who then roared back. Firmament intent continued to bombard assault Lin Feng.

“Slash!” Sword Qi streaked across the sky, then Lin Feng had seemingly disappeared. His all-conquering sword cut-through the sealed doors, one after the other, leaving them disintegrate.

“Die!” Lin Feng voice sounded furiously. He wanted to kill Duan Wu Dao with this strike. His sword seemed indestructible and unstoppable, the sealed doors were all destroyed.

“Boom boom boom!” Di Ling carried out another attack as the entire atmosphere trembled, but Lin Feng wasn’t there anymore.

Duan Wu Dao suddenly looked deathly pale. Lin Feng had fused together with his sword and destroyed his sealed doors spirit. To Duan Wu Dao, it all happened too quickly, he was unable to avoid the attack.

“Kacha!” A sound spread in the air as if something broke. In a flash, Duan Wu Dao was surrounded by an incredible imperial Qi. Lin Feng became a sharp sword and assaulted Duan Wu Dao, dividing the imperial Qi with each attack.

“Die!” shouted Duan Wu Dao, using more imperial Qi. He couldn’t believe that fighting Lin Feng would be so difficult, especially with Di Ling’s help. He already exhausted all of his skills.

Lin Feng's progress was terrifying. Duan Wu Dao felt that the gap between them widening still.

"Die!" Di Ling had almost arrived now, approaching from behind Lin Feng, and assaulting him with a punch.

"Bzzzzz....." A bell resonated. A gigantic ancient bell appeared in the sky diffusing strange lights. Di Ling and Duan Wu Dao suddenly felt paralyzed, as if they had fallen into quicksand.

Lin Feng abruptly turned around and his blood sword whistled furiously. Blood splashed everywhere as Duan Wu Dao and Di Ling were propelled backward.

"Bzzzzz!" Another buzzing sound was emitted by Yun Fei Yang's ancient bell. Yun Fei Yang was targeting Di Ling.

Di Ling managed to punch through the ancient bell but he spat out a mouthful of blood when his hand connected. Duan Wu Dao's abdomen was also covered with blood, he was injured by Lin Feng's sword.

Duan Wu Dao and Di Ling retreated some and condensed pure Qi to heal their injuries. Meanwhile, they stared at Lin Feng.

"Bzzzzzz...." the ancient bell resonated again and sound waves shot out towards Ao Jiao. At the same time, Huang Fu Long shouted furiously, like a real dragon. His axe cut the atmosphere, Ao Jiao was numb from their previous exchanges and couldn't

avoid the attack. In a flash, the axe cut through some of his muscles.

Huang Feng was struggling as well. Jun Mo Xi was as strong as him but the ancient bell influenced their battle.

All of them were more or less injured, unable to steal any treasure. Their facial expressions all looked hideous. They were so strong and dignified, but weren't able to defeat these few people.

Chapter 799: Healing Pill

Duan Wu Dao's injuries were the most serious, his sealed door spirit was cut in half by Lin Feng. Lin Feng's facial expression looked ice-cold now, he used the nine winds technique and threw his clones at Duan Wu Dao.

“Eh?” Di Ling looked at Duan Wu Dao but didn't help him. He was a member of the East Sea Dragon Palace and Duan Wu Dao joined Jade Heaven. The only thing they had in common was Lin Feng. At other times, Duan Wu Dao and Di Ling were enemies.

A terrifying firmament intent invaded the atmosphere. Di Ling condensed as much intent as he could. If Lin Feng attacked Duan Wu Dao, then Di Ling could also use his strongest attack against Lin Feng. How great would it be if Lin Feng and Duan Wu Dao would die together!

“Don't worry, just focus!” shouted Yun Fei Yang. Di Ling was too sly, Yun Fei Yang wouldn't allow him to use Duan Wu Dao as bait.

“Bzzzzz!” The ancient bell resonated and its sound waves rolled towards Di Ling. The gigantic bell was moving with incredible speed. Again, Di Ling felt paralyzed.

“Now I'm your opponent.” said Yun Fei Yang while running towards Di Ling, his clothes were fluttering in the wind. He borrowed the force of the Earth and fused it with the ancient bell, making it resonate even louder. Di Ling thought the Earth and sky were collapsing. He wanted to go attack Lin Feng from behind, but

now he couldn't.

“He became strong as well.” thought Di Ling, pulling a long face. Back then, Yun Fei Yang wasn't that weak, ending in the ten top best cultivators of the Great Competition. But he was still far from matching Di Ling's strength. Yun Fei Yang became stronger, coupled with the power of the ancient bell, he could hold his own against Di Ling, even though he received instructions from the outstanding teachers at the East Sea Dragon Palace.

Amongst the ten top cultivators of the Great Competition, everyone had seemingly made significant progress.

Duan Wu Dao was now being assaulted by the nine clones. He couldn't see where the actual Lin Feng was. He already used all his skills, now he could only rely on his own physical strength to resist Lin Feng.

“Seal!” shouted Duan Wu Dao furiously, releasing terrifying sealed door intent, hoping to seal Lin Feng's clones.

“Boom boom kacha!” The clones' hands moved, attacking the sealed door intent and cracking it. At the same time, a terrifying sword Qi launched at Duan Wu Dao.

“Argh!” Duan Wu Dao roared loudly, an infinite amount of imperial Qi surrounded him. The Earth and sky shook as if a million beasts were rampaging.

“Could the emblematic beast of Jade Heaven be the qilin...?” thought Lin Feng. Fearlessly, Lin Feng’s sword intent turned into a myriad of terrifying rays of light, all darting towards Duan Wu Dao and piercing through the imperial Qi and lacerating the kyllins.

“Boom boom boom!” Lin Feng punched the atmosphere in Duan Wu Dao’s direction making him groan furiously. Blood was splashing everywhere. If Lin Feng’s punches reached him, he would die.

“Go back!” In a flash, some punches crossed the atmosphere towards Lin Feng. The kyllins were roaring furiously, they wanted to devour Lin Feng.

Those punches were terrifying and filled with deadly energies. Lin Feng didn’t have time to carry out another attack so he moved like the wind, disappearing from where he was. Huang Feng and Duan Wu Dao’s facial expressions looked hideous, they were standing close to each other and staring at Lin Feng and his friends.

He thought that it would be easy to steal Jun Mo Xi’s golden robe but it didn’t turn out his way. The fight itself was monstrously difficult. Huang Feng and the others had turned out to be weaker than Lin Feng and his friends. Lin Feng alone was able to cope with Di Ling and Duan Wu Dao. Jun Mo Xi could deal with Huang Feng. Huang Fu Long was able to cope with Ao Jiao..

Ao Jiao and Huang Fu Long stopped fighting, it looked like they wouldn’t be able to steal the treasures this time.

“My friends, I have a healing pill here that we can share.” said Lin Feng. Flames started burning around his body and subtle sounds spread in the air. His sword Qi was increasingly powerful, Lin Feng’s body was entirely surrounded by whistling sword and fire energy.

The young leaders of Jade Heaven and the East Sea Dragon Palace as well as Duan Wu Dao and Di Ling wished they could have benefitted from it.

Lin Feng’s friends wanted to know what he was planning when they sensed all that energy. They looked excited, their eyes were twinkling. Those bastards had come to steal their treasures and lost completely. Plus, Lin Feng had a healing pill so they had nothing to fear.

“Hehe, let me join in!” shouted Huang Fu Long furiously. A dragon appeared from his body and rose up. A terrifying energy shot out from the dragon axe, it seemed like it could destroy the entire world.

Jun Mo Xi’s energy of righteousness invaded the sky, his terrifying pure Qi was reflecting on his golden robe out from which an incredibly dazzling light emerged.

“I’ll go first.” said Yun Fei Yang, laughing out loud. He jumped forwards and the force of the Earth started rolling in waves. It seemed like mother Earth was furious, the force was rolling like a tsunami. His pure Qi continued crashing onto his bell which kept

releasing terrifying energies.

“Dong!”

The ancient bell had invaded the entire atmosphere and the sound waves it emitted made the entire area vibrate. The energies were so powerful that the four enemies felt like suffocating.

“I’m second!” said Jun Mo Xi with a more serious tone. A million golden rays of light streaked across the sky at the four enemies.

“Firmament!”

“Seal!”

“Roar!”

The four enemies’ facial expressions looked hideous. The firmament and sealed door energies invaded the atmosphere. A flood dragon from Ao Jiao’s body, Huang Feng continued releasing monumental amounts of imperial Qi which collided with the golden Qi, emitting crackling sounds. Blood splashed everywhere.

“Die!” shouted Huang Fu Long furiously. The golden lights hadn’t disappeared yet as Huang Fu Long jumped up in the sky and released an extremely brutal strength which he condensed into his dragon axe. His real dragon kept roaring loudly as his terrifying axe and the real dragon plummeted towards the enemies.

“Boom boom boom....”

The four merciless enemies’ energies crashed into the real dragon and the gigantic dragon axe.

To the side, the light from a black lotus appeared.

Lin Feng condensed all his pure Qi into that black lotus, and at the same time, released all his sword Qi. Instantly, the entire world was invaded by death and void.

“Aahhhhh!” Huang Feng had no choice, he needed to protect himself. In a flash, terrifying waves of imperial Qi appeared in front of him. Ao Jiao spat out a small dragon image which turned into a dragon to block the attacks.

The black lotus was going to swallow them as the atmosphere was filled with black flames. Duan Wu Dao hid behind Huang Feng, they were all turning black from the glow of the fire.

Di Ling was in the worst position, he initially wanted to block the black lotus with his firmament energies but Huang Fu Long’s axe destroyed it, then the black lotus fell on him. His forearm burnt and fell off.

In the middle of the fire, two pitch-black pupils appeared. Lin Feng appeared in front of the four enemies, their hearts pounded painfully.

“Let’s go!” Ao Jiao turned into a flood dragon and used all his strength to escape. Huang Feng used all of his imperial Qi to block the attacks while Duan Wu Dao followed suit as well. Di Ling wasn’t not able to retreat, Lin Feng blocked him with a punch.

“Even if you joined the East Sea Dragon Palace, I will kill you.” said Lin Feng. A hand filled with deadly energies crashed onto Di Ling’s, cracking it wide open. Di Ling finally died!

Chapter 800: The Omniscience of the Stars

“Roar...” Huang Fu Long roared furiously, It sounded like he didn’t want to finish yet. He wanted to throw his dragon axe at them from a the distance.

“Huang Fu Long!” shouted Lin Feng. Huang Fu Long turned his head and asked, “Are we not chasing them?”

“No need, we will meet them again.” said Lin Feng while shaking his head. Ao Jiao and Huang Feng were the leaders of Jade Heaven and the East Sea Dragon Palace groups. Lin Feng watched as the three silhouettes in the horizon left discontent. It was unfortunate that they hadn’t managed to kill all of them, otherwise Lin Feng would be overjoyed.

Lin Feng broke the healing pill and shared it with the others. They all took the medicine, and as expected, they recovered quickly. Jun Mo Xi and Yun Fei Yang knew that Lin Feng used that same medicine back during that crucial moment of the Great Competition.

“Lin Feng, your black lotus is even more terrifying. If you used it against me, I would die without contest.” said Jun Mo Xi, smiling wryly and shaking his head. Lin Feng’s power was really monstrous.

“Yep, even with my ancient bell, I would die in a flash.” agreed Yun Fei Yang nodding. They sensed Lin Feng’s black lotus as it struck and it left an impression. How terrifying! Nothing could stop it, not even Ao Jiao’s dragon and Huang Feng’s boundless imperial Qi. They had all almost burnt as well.

“What are you guys talking about? Haha! Lin Feng would never do you any harm.” giggled Huang Fu Long. Yun Fei Yang and Jun Mo Xi laughed as well. Lin Feng’s fire was becoming even stronger. Lin Feng and his three friends were safe in the mysterious world if they stayed together.

Lin Feng smiled indifferently while looking at the blood pool, there were bubbles and foam on the surface. Tang You You came out of the pool, a bright red light was twinkling on her body.

“You You, how are you?” asked Lin Feng. He had already bathed in the blood pool and became stronger. His muscles and blood vessels were so strong that he could kill people of the eighth Xuan Qi layer without making pure Qi flow. Coupled with his Heruka’s strength, he could easily destroy ordinary cultivators of the ninth Xuan Qi layer. Besides, his spirit had changed after the bath. He was convinced that if he had another opportunity to absorb essence, it would be extremely beneficial for his spirit.

“That blood pool doesn’t really suit me but my muscles and flesh still became stronger.” replied Tang You You.

“That’s already good then. At least, it will be even more difficult for you to be injured by ordinary attacks.” said Lin Feng while smiling. The blood pool couldn’t suit everybody to the fullest.

“I found this in the blood pool as well.” said Tang You You, opening the palm of her hand and revealing a dazzling golden light.

Tang You You had a scale in her hand, it was large and possessed an incredible Qi.

“It’s a ...dragon scale!” Lin Feng was surprised. That dragon scale was releasing an incredible Qi.

“It does look like a dragon scale, so maybe it belonged to the Zun cultivator.” said Tang You You. Lin Feng was captivated. In his previous world, dragons were legendary creatures. In the world of cultivation, there were many incredible creatures. Maybe someday he would be able to see a real dragon.

“Huang Fu Long, it’s for you.” said Tang You You, throwing the scale at Huang Fu Long. He caught it and looked at it. He then smiled and said, “There is a great power in that thing but it would

be a waste for me to keep it, I wouldn't know how to use it. Lin Feng, keep it and maybe you'll be able to use it someday."

Lin Feng accepted it. He gave it a quick glance and put it away. He didn't think about it too much. Just like Huang Fu Long said, it seemed to contain an incredible strength, but if he didn't know how to use it then it was just a waste.

"Huang Fu Long, what do you intend to do with the blood pool?" asked Lin Feng. It might have belonged to his ancestor so Huang Fu Long could actually decide how to deal with it.

"There is still more strength inside and it was made by an extremely strong cultivator, I don't want to waste that power." said Huang Fu Long. Lin Feng nodded, Huang Fu Long was quite careless and usually adopted a detached attitude, but he seemed to give this thought.

"Three palaces have been found, so there is still one left." They hadn't heard anything about the great emperor's grave, so they had to find the fourth underground palace.

"Look there", said Tang You You, pointing behind Lin Feng.

Lin Feng and the others turned around and saw some starlights in the horizon. Lin Feng immediately recognized that they were Yu Tian Ji's.

Has Yu Tian Ji found something?

"Let's go and see." Lin Feng jumped in that direction, the others immediately following him.

"Wait, wait! I'm not done speaking." shouted Huang Fu Long, but the others were already too far away. He had thought, "If we find the four palaces and use their teachings, we might find the emperor's grave but nothing is guaranteed."

Huang Fu Long's silhouette flickered as he hurried to catch up with the others.

In the distance, Yu Tian Ji was standing at the entrance of a palace. There were many corpses in front of him and the starlights in his eyes looked dazzling.

Yu Tian Ji turned around, bowed in front of the entrance and whispered, “Thank you, I am infinitely grateful. I will always follow my principles and walk on the right path.”

Yu Tian Ji then stomped on the ground and the palace started collapsing on itself, unable to appear again.

Yu Tian Ji raised his head and looked at the starlights disappearing. He then whispered, “I’ve always believed in the stars.. It has been a thousand years, was this fate? The four Zun cultivators’ palaces were found so the great emperor’s grave would likely be found as well, but by whom?”

Yu Tian Ji wanted the omniscience of the stars, but he couldn’t obtain it yet. He was just a cultivator of the Xuan Qi layer. Could the great emperor be immortal? Why did he have a grave then?

Yu Tian Ji took out a star disc and put his hand on it. Even though he wasn’t omniscient, his star skills were incredibly powerful. At least, he could estimate an approximate location of the great emperor’s grave.

The Great Bear’s lights were reflecting on the star disc. Seven rays of light started revolving, four of them stopped on the four locations where the Zun cultivators’ palaces were.

The three others kept moving, surprising Yu Tian Ji.

“Baaaannngggg....” His star disc had broken!

Yu Tian Ji shook his head and smiled wryly. His silhouette flickered, now he could only rely on luck. The four Zun cultivators’ palaces were found so he was convinced that the great emperor’s grave would appear very soon!

Table of Contents

[Peerless Martial God](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 701: Getting Prepared for Revenge](#)

[Chapter 702: The End of An Era](#)

[Chapter 703: Back To the Nine Dragons Mountain Chain](#)

[Chapter 704: Gathering Ferocious Wild Beasts](#)

[Chapter 705: Astonishing!](#)

[Chapter 706: Underground Current](#)

[Chapter 707: Danger in Duan Ren City](#)

[Chapter 708: Extreme Sadness](#)

[Chapter 709: Duan Ren City](#)

[Chapter 710: Lin Feng's arrival](#)

[Chapter 711: Great Regrets](#)

[Chapter 712: Bloodbath in Mo Yue](#)

[Chapter 713: The Crown Prince of Mo Yue](#)

[Chapter 714: The Roc](#)

[Chapter 715: The Wedding Day](#)

[Chapter 716: Dark Clouds in the Sky](#)

[Chapter 717: The Great War](#)

[Chapter 718: Fury and Revenge](#)

[Chapter 719: Deadly Meeting](#)

[Chapter 720: Ghosts of Xue Yue](#)

[Chapter 721: Xue Ling Long](#)

[Chapter 722: Like A Demon](#)

[Chapter 723: Strong Cultivators Fighting!](#)

[Chapter 724: Duan Wu Ya](#)

[Chapter 725: Unsheathing the Evil Swords](#)

[Chapter 726: Killing Duan Ren Huang](#)

[Chapter 727: The Terrifying Lin Feng](#)

[Chapter 728: He Cannot Turn Into A Demon!](#)

[Chapter 729: Determination Battle](#)

[Chapter 730: Reigning Over Xue Yue](#)

[Chapter 731: The Ferocious Wild Beasts in the Mountain Chain!](#)

[Chapter 732: Here Is the Cat Again!](#)

[Chapter 733: Zun Cultivator!](#)
[Chapter 734: The Restriction](#)
[Chapter 735: Controlling The Evil Sword](#)
[Chapter 736: Bloodbath at Night!](#)
[Chapter 737: Mother Master](#)
[Chapter 738: The Tian Chi Empire](#)
[Chapter 739: Missionaries](#)
[Chapter 740: Tian Chi Xue](#)
[Chapter 741: The Top of the Mountain](#)
[Chapter 742: A Furious Sharp Sword](#)
[Chapter 743: Fortune](#)
[Chapter 744: A Sword in the Middle of Heroes](#)
[Chapter 745: Releasing Evil Energy](#)
[Chapter 746: Sharp Needles!](#)
[Chapter 747: Lin Feng In Fury](#)
[Chapter 748: The Eight Extremely Strong Cultivators](#)
[Chapter 749: Man Can Conquer Nature](#)
[Chapter 750: Test](#)
[Chapter 751: Battling Against a Cultivator of the Tian Qi layer](#)
[Chapter 752: Frozen](#)
[Chapter 753: Making The Demon Pure](#)
[Chapter 754: Ninth Xuan Qi Layer](#)
[Chapter 755: The Annoying Zun Cultivator](#)
[Chapter 756: Fire](#)
[Chapter 757: Three Madmen!](#)
[Chapter 758: Sword Tempo!](#)
[Chapter 759: Stronger Again](#)
[Chapter 760: Shut Up!](#)
[Chapter 761: The Battle in the Snow Palace](#)
[Chapter 762: Finger Threat](#)
[Chapter 763: For The Empire!](#)
[Chapter 764: Taboo](#)
[Chapter 765: Terrifying Beast Qi](#)
[Chapter 766: The Snow Beasts Tower](#)
[Chapter 767: Encounter in the Sky](#)
[Chapter 768: Making the Situation Worse](#)
[Chapter 769: Serious Consequences](#)
[Chapter 770: Two Traitors](#)
[Chapter 771: The Palace](#)

[Chapter 772: Getting Into The Mysterious World](#)
[Chapter 773: The Mysterious Marks in the Dark World](#)
[Chapter 774: Sacrificial Altar](#)
[Chapter 775: Crossing Space](#)
[Chapter 776: Inner-battle](#)
[Chapter 777: Who Can Stop him!](#)
[Chapter 778: The Skeletons of the Strong Cultivators](#)
[Chapter 779: The Holy Marks](#)
[Chapter 780: Familiar Faces](#)
[Chapter 781: Xiao Yao Sect](#)
[Chapter 782: The Ancient Scriptures of Xiao Yao](#)
[Chapter 783: Tang You You's Punches](#)
[Chapter 784: Soaked With Blood, So What?](#)
[Chapter 785: Terrifying Weapons](#)
[Chapter 786: Awakening of the Blood Spirit!](#)
[Chapter 787: Do You Dare Fight Me?](#)
[Chapter 788: For Justice!](#)
[Chapter 789: The Seven Starlights](#)
[Chapter 790: Tian Ji's Ultimate Star Power](#)
[Chapter 791: The Leader](#)
[Chapter 792: The Demonic Emperor](#)
[Chapter 793: The Evil Gourd](#)
[Chapter 794: Boundless Blood Pool](#)
[Chapter 795: Who Dares Attack?](#)
[Chapter 796: Monstrous Huang Fu Long](#)
[Chapter 797: Group Fight](#)
[Chapter 798: Great Battle](#)
[Chapter 799: Healing Pill](#)
[Chapter 800: The Omniscience of the Stars](#)